

These Appendixes correspond to the article:

Castro-Chavez, F. [Pastor, pastor](#), what is the Lamb of God in the purported Pre-Columbine America of the *Book of Mormon* if there were no domestic sheep at that time? *Academia*, 2012, 46 + 316 p.

First, we will see how 'sheep', 'lamb' and related words, basically lacked of any meaning for the pre-Columbine inhabitants of the American Continent because of their non-existence in America until the arrival of the Europeans at the end of the XV Century. So, in a pre-European American context the *BoM* lacks of sense as the next evidence will show.

Appendix A:

Study on sheep in the *BoM* (see **Fig. 1**, whose sheep and turkey illustration were modified from Duffy, 2008).

Sheep: (14 "sheep" only, in 12 verses)

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Ether' is located (see timeline link) in '~2200 B.C.'

http://0.tqn.com/d/lds/1/0/v/U/2/Book_of_Mormon_Timeline.jpg Saved at:

<http://www.webcitation.org/6BHxYCiA9>, see also a more tight Mormon 'chronology' at the '[triple combination](#)':

"Ether 9:18": ...all manner of cattle, of oxen, and cows, and of **sheep**, and of swine, and of goats, and also many other kinds of animals which were useful for the food of man.

According to Mormon 'chronology' 1 and 2 'Nephi' are located in '~600 B.C.'

"2 Nephi 17:21": ...it shall come to pass in that day, a man shall nourish a young cow and two **sheep**;

"2 Nephi 23:14": ...it shall be as the chased roe, and as a **sheep** that no man taketh up...

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Mosiah' is located in '~150 B.C.'

"Mosiah 14:6": ...we, like **sheep**, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way...

"Mosiah 15:6": ...after working many mighty miracles among the children of men, he shall be led, yea, even as Isaiah said, as a **sheep** before the shearer is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

"Mosiah 26:20": ...thou shalt serve me and go forth in my name, and shalt gather together my **sheep**.

"Mosiah 26:21": ...he that will hear my voice shall be my **sheep**; and him shall ye receive into the church...

According to Mormon 'chronology' '3 Nephi' is located in '~30 A.D.'

"3 Nephi 14:15": ...false prophets, who come to you in **sheep**'s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

"3 Nephi 15:24": ... ye are my **sheep**, and ye are numbered among those whom the Father hath given me.

"3 Nephi 16:1": ... I have other **sheep** which are not of this land, neither of the land of Jerusalem...

"3 Nephi 18:31":... I know my **sheep**, and they are numbered.

Appendix B:

Study on Lamb in the *BoM*.

Lamb (74 "lamb" only, in 59 verses):

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Ether' is located in '~2200 B.C.'

<http://www.webcitation.org/6BHxYCiA9>

"Ether 13:10": ... it is they whose garments are white through the blood of the **Lamb**...

"Ether 13:11": ... they have been washed in the blood of the **Lamb**...

According to Mormon 'chronology' 1 and 2 'Nephi' are located in ~600 B.C.

"1 Nephi 10:10": ... had baptized the **Lamb** of God, who should take away the sins of the world.

"1 Nephi 11:21": ... Behold the **Lamb** of God, yea, even the Son of the Eternal Father! ...

"1 Nephi 11:27": ... the **Lamb** of God went forth and was baptized of him...

"1 Nephi 11:31": ... I beheld the **Lamb** of God going forth among the children of men... And they were healed by the power of the **Lamb** of God; and the devils and the unclean spirits were cast out.

"1 Nephi 11:32": ... I looked and beheld the **Lamb** of God, that he was taken by the people...

"1 Nephi 11:34": ... gathered together to fight against the apostles of the **Lamb**...

"1 Nephi 11:35": ...the house of Israel hath gathered together to fight against the twelve apostles of the **Lamb**.

"1 Nephi 11:36": ...destruction of all ...people, that shall fight against the twelve apostles of the **Lamb**.

"1 Nephi 12:6": ...I saw the heavens open, and the **Lamb** of God descending out of heaven...

"1 Nephi 12:8": ...the angel spake unto me, saying: Behold the twelve disciples of the **Lamb**...

"1 Nephi 12:9": ... the twelve apostles of the **Lamb**? Behold they are they who shall judge the twelve tribes...

"1 Nephi 12:10": ... because of their faith in the **Lamb** of God their garments are made white in his blood.

"1 Nephi 12:11": ... their garments were white even like unto the **Lamb** of God. And the angel said unto me: These are made white in the blood of the **Lamb**, because of their faith in him.

"1 Nephi 12:18": ...the Messiah who is the **Lamb** of God, of whom the Holy Ghost beareth record...

"1 Nephi 13:24": ...the twelve apostles bear record... according to the truth which is in the **Lamb** of God.

"1 Nephi 13:26": ...after they go forth by the hand of the twelve apostles of the **Lamb**, from the Jews unto the Gentiles, thou seest the formation of a great and abominable church, which is most abominable above all other churches; for behold, they have taken away from the gospel of the **Lamb** many parts which are plain and most precious; and also many covenants of the Lord have they taken away.

"1 Nephi 13:28": ...after the book hath gone forth through the hands of the great and abominable church, that there are many plain and precious things taken away from the book, which is the book of the **Lamb** of God.

"1 Nephi 13:29": ...after these plain and precious things were taken away it goeth forth unto all the nations of the Gentiles ...thou seest -- because of the many plain and precious things which have been taken out of the book, which were plain unto the understanding of the children of men, according to the plainness which is in the **Lamb** of God -- because of these things which are taken away out of the gospel of the **Lamb**, an exceedingly great many do stumble, yea, insomuch that Satan hath great power over them.

"1 Nephi 13:32": Neither will the Lord God suffer that the Gentiles shall forever remain in that awful state of blindness, which thou beholdest they are in, because of the plain and most precious parts of the gospel of the **Lamb** which have been kept back by that abominable church...

"1 Nephi 13:33": ...saith the **Lamb** of God: I will be merciful unto the Gentiles, unto the visiting of the remnant of the house of Israel in great judgment.

"1 Nephi 13:34": ...Behold, saith the **Lamb** of God, after I have visited the remnant of the house of Israel -- and this remnant of whom I speak is the seed of thy father -- wherefore, after I have visited them in judgment, and smitten them by the hand of the Gentiles, and after the Gentiles do stumble exceedingly, because of the most plain and precious parts of the gospel of the **Lamb** which have been kept back by that abominable church, which is the mother of harlots, saith the **Lamb** -- I will be merciful unto the Gentiles in that day, insomuch that I will bring forth unto them, in mine own power, much of my gospel, which shall be plain and precious, saith the **Lamb**.

"1 Nephi 13:35": ...behold, saith the **Lamb**: I will manifest myself unto thy seed, that they shall write many things which I shall minister unto them, which shall be plain and precious; and after thy seed shall be destroyed, and dwindle in unbelief, and also the seed of thy brethren, behold, these things shall be hid up, to come forth unto the Gentiles, by the gift and power of the **Lamb**.

"1 Nephi 13:36": ...in them shall be written my gospel, saith the **Lamb**, and my rock and my salvation.

"1 Nephi 13:37": ...blessed are they who shall seek to bring forth my Zion at that day, for they shall have the gift and the power of the Holy Ghost; and if they endure unto the end they shall be lifted up at the last day, and shall be saved in the everlasting kingdom of the **Lamb**; and whoso shall publish peace, yea, tidings of great joy, how beautiful upon the mountains shall they be.

"1 Nephi 13:38": ...I beheld the remnant of the seed of my brethren, and also the book of the **Lamb** of God...

"1 Nephi 13:39": ...after it had come forth unto them I beheld other books, which came forth by the power of the **Lamb**, from the Gentiles unto them, unto the convincing of the Gentiles and the remnant of the seed of my brethren, and also the Jews who were scattered upon all the face of the earth, that the records of the prophets and of the twelve apostles of the **Lamb** are true.

"1 Nephi 13:40": ...the angel spake unto me, saying: These last records, which thou hast seen among the Gentiles, shall establish the truth of the first, which are of the twelve apostles of the **Lamb**, and shall make known the plain and precious things which have been taken away from them; and shall make known to all kindreds, tongues, and people, that the **Lamb** of God is the Son of the Eternal Father, and the Savior of the world; and that all men must come unto him, or they cannot be saved.

[**Note** to verbose 1 Ne. 13:24, 28-29, 32, 34-35, 40, etc... = In 1 Ne. (~ 600 B.C.) there was NO church (*ekklessia*) for comparison (not even a 'synagogue'), here implied a 'Christian church' because of Jesus, the Lamb; the ancient Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek manuscripts disprove the Mormon idea that have been "taken away... many parts.. plain and most precious... and... many covenants taken away from the gospel... from the book... kept back by that abominable church..." from the Bible (the 'gospel' and the 'book' implied here, where two concepts non-existent

at that supposed Mormon time, was that meant to be a 'plate'? (Also non-existent in pre-Columbine America!; But both widely available in the XIX century of forgers *JS et al.*) Of course, it is clear that here they meant Catholicism, of whose diatribes against continue below:))

"1 Nephi 14:1": ...if the Gentiles shall hearken unto the **Lamb** of God in that day that he shall manifest himself...

"1 Nephi 14:2": ...harden not their hearts against the **Lamb** of God, they shall be numbered among the seed...

"1 Nephi 14:3": ...that great pit, which hath been digged for them by that great and abominable church, which was founded by the devil and his children, that he might lead away the souls of men down to hell -- yea, that great pit which hath been digged for the destruction of men shall be filled by those who digged it, unto their utter destruction, saith the **Lamb** of God; not the destruction of the soul, save it be the casting of it into that hell which hath no end.

"1 Nephi 14:6": ...wo be unto the Gentiles if it so be that they harden their hearts against the **Lamb** of God.

"1 Nephi 14:7": ...the time cometh, saith the **Lamb** of God, that I will work a great and a marvelous work...

"1 Nephi 14:10": ...he said unto me: Behold there are save two churches only; the one is the church of the **Lamb** of God, and the other is the church of the devil; wherefore, whoso belongeth not to the church of the **Lamb** of God belongeth to that great church, which is the mother of abominations; and she is the whore of all the earth.

"1 Nephi 14:12": ...I beheld the church of the **Lamb** of God, and its numbers were few, because of the wickedness and abominations of the whore who sat upon many waters; nevertheless, I beheld that the church of the **Lamb**, who were the saints of God, were also upon all the face of the earth; and their dominions upon the face of the earth were small, because of the wickedness of the great whore whom I saw.

"1 Nephi 14:13": ... I beheld that the great mother of abominations did gather together multitudes upon the face of all the earth, among all the nations of the Gentiles, to fight against the **Lamb** of God.

"1 Nephi 14:14": ...I, Nephi, beheld the power of the **Lamb** of God, that it descended upon the saints of the church of the **Lamb**, and upon the covenant people of the Lord, who were scattered upon all the face of the earth...

"1 Nephi 14:20": ...the angel said unto me: Behold one of the twelve apostles of the **Lamb**.

"1 Nephi 14:24": ...the things which this apostle of the **Lamb** shall write are many things which thou hast seen; and behold, the remainder shalt thou see.

"1 Nephi 14:25": ...the things which thou shalt see hereafter thou shalt not write; for the Lord God hath ordained the apostle of the **Lamb** of God that he should write them.

"1 Nephi 14:26": ... sealed up to come forth in their purity, according to the truth which is in the **Lamb**...

"1 Nephi 14:27": ...I, Nephi, heard and bear record, that the name of the apostle of the **Lamb** was John...

"2 Nephi 21:6": The wolf also shall dwell with the **lamb**...

"2 Nephi 30:12": ...then shall the wolf dwell with the **lamb**...

"2 Nephi 31:4": ...should baptize the **Lamb** of God, which should take away the sins of the world.

"2 Nephi 31:5": ...the **Lamb** of God, he being holy, should have need to be baptized by water...

"2 Nephi 31:6": ...I would ask of you ...the **Lamb** of God did fulfil all righteousness in being baptized by water?

"2 Nephi 33:14": ...the words which shall proceed forth out of the mouth of the **Lamb** of God...

According to Mormon 'chronology' the Mr. 'Alma' team is located in '~100 B.C.'

"Alma 7:14": ...that ye may have faith on the **Lamb** of God, who taketh away the sins of the world...

"Alma 13:11": ...called after this holy order, and were sanctified, and their garments were washed white through the blood of the **Lamb**.

"Alma 34:36": ...their garments should be made white through the blood of the **Lamb**.

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Helaman' and 3 Nephi are located in '~30 A.D.'

"Helaman 6:5": ...into the depths of humility, to be the humble followers of God and the **Lamb**.

"3 Nephi 4:7": ...they were girded about after the manner of robbers; and they had a **lamb**-skin about their loins...

"3 Nephi 28:22": ...they did play with the beasts as a child with a suckling **lamb**, and received no harm.

According to Mormon 'chronology' '4 Nephi' is located in '~200 A.D.'

"4 Nephi 1:33": ...they did play with the wild beasts even as a child with a **lamb**...

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Mormon' is located in '~300 A.D.'

"Mormon 9:2": ... ye shall be brought to stand before the **Lamb** of God...

"Mormon 9:3": ...will ye longer deny the Christ, or can ye behold the **Lamb** of God? ...

"Mormon 9:6": ...found spotless, pure, fair, and white, having been cleansed by the blood of the **Lamb**, at that great and last day.

Only one verse with the plural word "**lambs**":

"2 Nephi 15:17": ...shall the **lambs** feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

Next is **sheep** and **lamb** in the same verse:

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Mosiah' is located in '~150 B.C.'

"Mosiah 14:7": he is brought as a **lamb** to the slaughter, and as a **sheep** before her shearers...

Appendix C

Other related words:

Shepherd:

"Alma 5:41": ...if a man bringeth forth good works he hearkeneth unto the voice of the good **shepherd**...

"Alma 5:57": ...all you that are desirous to follow the voice of the good **shepherd**, come ye out from the wicked...

"Helaman 7:18": ...you have hardened your hearts; yea, ye will not hearken unto the voice of the good **shepherd**...

"Mormon 5:17": They were once a delightsome people, and they had Christ for their **shepherd**...

Fold (*i.e.*, "fold of God"):

"1 Nephi 15:15": ...Yea, will they not come unto the true **fold of God**?

"2 Nephi 9:2": ... the Jews ...shall be restored to the true church and **fold of God**...

"Mosiah 18:8": ...ye are desirous to come into the **fold of God**, and to be called his people...

"Alma 26:4": ...thousands of them do rejoice, and have been brought into the **fold of God**.

Fold and shepherds:

"2 Nephi 23:20": ...neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the **shepherds** make their **fold** there.

Fold, sheep and shepherd:

"1 Nephi 22:25": ...he numbereth his **sheep**, and they know him; and there shall be one **fold** and one **shepherd**; and he shall feed his **sheep**, and in him they shall find pasture.

"Alma 5:39": ...if ye are not the **sheep** of the good **shepherd**, of what **fold** are ye? Behold, I say unto you, that the devil is your **shepherd**, and ye are of his **fold**...

"Alma 5:60": ...I say unto you that the good **shepherd** doth call after you; and if you will hearken unto his voice he will bring you into his **fold**, and ye are his **sheep**...

"3 Nephi 15:17": ...other **sheep** I have which are not of this **fold**; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one **fold**, and one **shepherd**.

"3 Nephi 15:21": ...ye are they of whom I said: Other **sheep** I have which are not of this **fold**; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one **fold**, and one **shepherd**.

"3 Nephi 16:3": ...be numbered among my **sheep**, that there may be one **fold** and one **shepherd**...

Lamb and shepherd:

"1 Nephi 13:41": ...they must come according to the words which shall be established by the mouth of the **Lamb**; and the words of the **Lamb** shall be made known in the records of thy seed, as well as in the records of the twelve apostles of the **Lamb**; wherefore they both shall be established in one; for there is one God and one **Shepherd** over all the earth.

Flocks and sheep:

"3 Nephi 20:16": ...as a young lion among the **flocks of sheep**...

"3 Nephi 21:12": ...as a young lion among the **flocks of sheep**...

Flock and shepherd:

"Mosiah 8:21": ...they are as a wild **flock** which fleeth from the **shepherd**, and scattereth...

Flock, sheep and shepherd:

"Alma 5:59": ...what **shepherd** is there among you having many **sheep** doth not watch over them, that the wolves enter not and devour his **flock**? And behold, if a wolf enter his **flock** doth he not drive him out? ...

Sheep and shepherd:

According to Mormon 'chronology' Mr. 'Alma' is located in '~100 B.C.'

"Alma 5:37": ...have gone astray, as **sheep** having no **shepherd**, notwithstanding a **shepherd** hath called after you...

"Alma 5:38": ...the good **shepherd** doth call you; yea, and in his own name he doth call you, which is the name of Christ; and if ye will not hearken unto the voice of the good **shepherd**, to the name by which ye are called, behold, ye are not the **sheep** of the good **shepherd**.

"Alma 25:12": ...scattered abroad and slain, even as a **sheep** having no **shepherd** is driven and slain by wild beasts..

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Helaman' and '3 Neph'i are located in '~0 B.C.' – '~40 B.C.'

"Helaman 15:13": ...their great and true **shepherd**, and be numbered among his **sheep**.

Flock:

"Ether 14:19": ...the people began to **flock** together in armies, throughout all the face of the land.

"Mosiah 17:17": ...as a wild **flock** is driven by wild and ferocious beasts.

"Alma 15:14": ...they were many; for they did **flock** in from all the region round about Sidom, and were baptized.

"Alma 62:5": ..thousands did **flock** unto his standard, and did take up their swords in the defence of their freedom..

Flocking:

"Alma 61:6": ...they are **flocking** to us daily, to their arms, in the defence of their country and their freedom...

Flocks:

"Ether 1:41": Go to and gather together thy **flocks**, both male and female, of every kind...

"Ether 2:1": ...the name of the valley was Nimrod, being called after the mighty hunter) with their **flocks** which they had gathered together, male and female, of every kind.

"Ether 6:4": ...when they had prepared all manner of food, that thereby they might subsist upon the water, and also food for their **flocks** and herds, and whatsoever beast or animal or fowl that they should carry with them...

"Ether 9:31": ...their **flocks** began to flee before the poisonous serpents, towards the land southward...

"Ether 10:12": ...the people became exceedingly rich under his reign, both in buildings, and in gold and silver, and in raising grain, and in **flocks**, and herds, and such things which had been restored unto them.

"2 Nephi 5:11": ...we began to raise **flocks**, and herds, and animals of every kind.

According to Mormon 'chronology' 'Enos' is located in '~500 B.C.'

"Enos 1:21": ...raise... **flocks** of herds, and **flocks** of all manner of cattle of every kind, and goats, and wild goats, and also many horses.

"Mosiah 5:14": ...doth a man take an ass which belongeth to his neighbor, and keep him? I say unto you, Nay; he will not even suffer that he shall feed among his **flocks**, but will drive him away, and cast him out. I say unto you, that even so shall it be among you if ye know not the name by which ye are called.

"Mosiah 7:22": ...one half of the increase of our **flocks** and our herds...

"Mosiah 9:12": ...they might feast themselves upon the **flocks** of our fields.

"Mosiah 9:14": ...my people were watering and feeding their **flocks**, and tilling their lands, a numerous host of Lamanites came upon them and began to slay them, and to take off their **flocks**, and the corn of their fields.

"Mosiah 10:2": ...thus I did guard my people and my **flocks**...

"Mosiah 10:21": ...my people again began to tend their **flocks**, and to till their ground.

"Mosiah 11:16": ...the Lamanites began to come in... and to slay them... while they were tending their **flocks**.

"Mosiah 11:17": ...drove many of their **flocks** out of the land...

"Mosiah 21:16": ...they began to prosper by degrees in the land, and began to raise grain more abundantly, and **flocks**, and herds, that they did not suffer with hunger.

"Mosiah 21:18": ...secured their grain and their **flocks**;

"Mosiah 22:2": ...to take their women and children, and their **flocks**, and their herds, and their tents...

"Mosiah 22:6": ..let us send a proclamation among all this people that they gather together their **flocks** and herds..

"Mosiah 22:8": ...we will depart with our women and our children, our **flocks**, and our herds into the wilderness...

"Mosiah 22:10": ...gather their **flocks** together...

"Mosiah 22:11": ...depart by night into the wilderness with their **flocks** and their herds...

"Mosiah 23:1": ... they gathered together their **flocks**, and took of their grain, and departed into the wilderness...

"Mosiah 24:18": ...in the night-time gathered their **flocks** together... all the night-time ...gathering the **flocks**...

"Alma 1:29": ...abundance of **flocks** and herds, and fatlings of every kind...

"Alma 2:25": ...they are fleeing before them with their **flocks**, and their wives, and their children, towards our city...

"Alma 3:2": ...women and children had been slain with the sword, and also many of their **flocks** and their herds...

"Alma 4:2": ...the loss of their **flocks** and herds, and also for the loss of their fields of grain...

"Alma 4:6": ...their fine silks, and their fine-twined linen, and because of their many **flocks** and herds...

"Alma 7:27": ...the peace of God rest upon you, and upon your houses and lands, and upon your **flocks** and herds...

"Alma 17:25": ...set among other servants to watch the **flocks**...

"Alma 17:26": ...he was with the Lamanitish servants going forth with their **flocks** to the place of water... all the Lamanites drive their **flocks** hither, that they may have water --

"Alma 17:27": ...driving forth their **flocks** to this place of water, behold, a certain number of the Lamanites, who had been with their **flocks** to water, stood and scattered the **flocks**...

"Alma 17:28": ...the king will slay us, as he has our brethren because their **flocks** were scattered by the wickedness of these men. And they began to weep exceedingly, saying: Behold, our **flocks** are scattered already.

"Alma 17:29": ...restoring these **flocks** unto the king, that I may win the hearts of these my fellow-servants...

"Alma 17:31": ...let us go in search of the **flocks**, and we will gather them ...and thus we will preserve the **flocks**...

"Alma 17:32": ...they went in search of the **flocks** ...and did head the **flocks**...

"Alma 17:33": ...to scatter their **flocks**; but Ammon said unto his brethren: Encircle the **flocks** round about that they flee not; and I go and contend with these men who do scatter our **flocks**.

"Alma 17:35": ...they stood to scatter the **flocks**...

"Alma 17:39": ...returned and they watered their **flocks** and returned them to the pasture...

"Alma 18:2": ...preserving his **flocks**...

"Alma 18:3": ...neither can they scatter the king's **flocks** when he is with us...

"Alma 18:6": ...had scattered their **flocks** ...because they had had their **flocks** scattered they were slain.

"Alma 18:7": ...to scatter the **flocks** of the people...

"Alma 18:9": ...he is feeding thy horses... previous to the time of the watering of their **flocks** ...they should prepare his horses and chariots...

"Alma 18:16": ...I defended thy servants and thy **flocks**, and slew ...in order to defend thy **flocks** and thy servants...

"Alma 18:20": ...tell me by what power ye slew and smote off the arms of my brethren that scattered my **flocks** --

"Alma 19:20": ...he slew his servants who had had their **flocks** scattered...

"Alma 19:21": ...he had slain of their brethren... while defending the **flocks** of the king.

"Alma 27:14": ...they gathered together all their people... and ...all their **flocks** and herds...

"Alma 34:20": Cry unto him when ye are in your fields, yea, over all your **flocks**.

"Alma 34:25": Cry over the **flocks** of your fields, that they may increase.

"Alma 62:29": ...begin to labor exceedingly ...raising all manner of grain, and **flocks** and herds of every kind...

"Helaman 6:12": ...And they did raise many **flocks** and herds, yea, many fatlings.

"Helaman 12:2": ...the increase of their fields, their **flocks** and their herds ...gold, and in silver...

"3 Nephi 3:13": ...gather together their women, and their children, their **flocks** and their herds...

"3 Nephi 3:22": ...they had taken their horses, and their chariots, and their cattle, and all their **flocks**, and their herds, and their grain, and all their substance, and did march forth by thousands and by tens of thousands...

"3 Nephi 4:3": ... had gathered their **flocks** and their herds and all their substance, and they were in one body.

"3 Nephi 4:4": ...having reserved for themselves provisions, and horses and cattle, and **flocks** of every kind...

"3 Nephi 6:1": ...every man, with his family, his **flocks** and his herds, his horses and his cattle...

Firstlings and flocks:

"Mosiah 2:3": ...they also took of the **firstlings** of their **flocks**, that they might offer sacrifice and burnt offerings according to the law of Moses;

Appendix D

Brief and 'raw' comparison between the adulterated *JST = IV* and the *KJV* of the Bible:

THE HOLY BIBLE
CONTAINING THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS
TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS
DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND
APPOINTED TO BE READ IN CHURCHES
THE TEXT CONFORMABLE TO THAT OF THE EDITION OF 1769 COMMONLY KNOWN AS THE
AUTHORIZED OR KING JAMES VERSION

'Raw' comparison between some verses of the *KJV* and the '*JST*' ('*IV*') according to the basic research principles set at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6B2vtkwwX>

Sources for this comparison:

1769 KJV TXT found at: <http://printkiv.ifbweb.com/#downloads> [in brackets words added by the translators; paragraph marks are represented by "#"'s for compatibility with any computer]

JSV ('*JST*' or '*IV*') at [Web.archive](#) [here presented as the blue ~~strike through~~; words only present in the *KJV* of the Bible in color, words present in both versions, in black color]

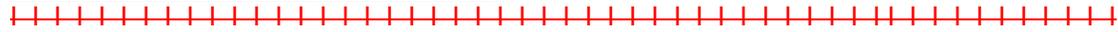
Plainer within the current JSV text refers to the work by Robert J. Matthews quoted in the references of the previous link. [Please notice that the original verse numbering of the '*JST*' differs from the one of the Bible, as shown in:

Smith, J., et al. Holy Scriptures Translated and Corrected by the Spirit of Revelation by Joseph Smith Jr., the Seer. (This is the commonly known as the '*JST*' or '*Inspired Version*') [pp. 682-683, OT; & 278, NT]. Plano: *Smith, Rogers and Robinson*, 1867. <http://books.google.com/books?id=LrgUAAAAYAAJ> , [web.archive](#) (1944 text aligned to the *KJV* verse numbering with later notes); *LDS 'JST'* current selection.]

JSV LDS Selection in yellow [notice that JS *et al* changed the numbers of the verses]: [Web.archive](#)

Only the portions with the most notable adulterations are emphasized here, removing the rest that exhibited smaller name spelling or smaller grammar differences, also removing all those 'identities' that show that the italics of the KJV were transferred almost intact to the 'JST' (Anyone willing to see these similarities is encouraged to do his own comparison).

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS



GENESIS -CHAPTER 1

1-

-

• ~~And it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, I reveal unto you concerning this In the beginning God created the~~ heaven and ~~this~~the earth; ~~write the words which I speak.~~

• ~~I am the Beginning and the End; the Almighty God. By mine Only Begotten I created these things.~~

1 ~~Yea, in the beginning I created the heaven, and the earth upon which thou standest.~~

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and ~~I caused~~ darkness ~~to come up~~[was] upon the face of the deep. And ~~my~~the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters, ~~for I am God.~~

3 And ~~I, God,~~ said, Let there be light; and there was light.

4 And ~~I, God,~~ saw the light, ~~and that~~ light[it was] good. ~~And I; and~~ God, divided the light from the darkness.

5 And ~~I, God,~~ called the light dayDay, and the darkness ~~the~~ called night. ~~And this I did by the word of my power; and it was done as I spake~~Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 # And ~~again, I, God,~~ said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters; ~~and it was so, even as I spake. And I said, Let, and let~~ it divide the waters from the waters; ~~and it was done.~~

7 And ~~I, God,~~ made the firmament, and divided the waters; ~~yea, the great waters which~~ [were] under the firmament; from the waters which [were] above the firmament; and it was so, ~~even as I spake.~~

8 And ~~I, God,~~ called the firmament heavenHeaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 # And ~~I, God,~~ said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place; ~~and let the~~ dry [land] appear; and it was so.

10 And ~~I, God,~~ said, ~~Let there be dry land; and it was so.~~

10 And ~~I, God,~~ called the dry [land ~~earth]~~ Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called ~~I~~the sea. ~~And~~the Seas; and God, saw that ~~all things which I had made were~~[it was] good.

11 And ~~I, God,~~ said, Let the earth bring forth grass; the herb yielding seed; ~~and~~ the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind; ~~and the tree yielding fruit~~, whose seed ~~should be~~[is] in itself, upon the earth; and it was so, ~~even as I spake.~~

12 And the earth brought forth grass; ~~every, and~~ herb yielding seed after his kind; and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed ~~should be~~[was] in itself, after his kind. ~~And I; and~~ God, saw that ~~all things which I had made were~~[it was] good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 # And ~~I, God,~~ said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven; to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and ~~for~~ years;

15 ~~and~~And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven; to give light upon the earth; and it was so.

16 And ~~I, God,~~ made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; ~~and the greater light was the sun, and the lesser light was the moon. And; [he made]~~ the stars also ~~were made, even according to my word;~~

17 ~~and I, And~~ God, set them in the firmament of the heaven; to give light upon the earth;

18 ~~and the sun~~And to rule over the day; and ~~the moon to rule~~ over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. ~~And I; and~~ God, saw that ~~all things which I had made were~~[it was] good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And ~~I, God,~~ said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly, the moving creature that hath life, and fowl ~~which~~[that] may fly above the earth; in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And I, God, created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind; and every winged fowl, after his kind; and God saw that [it was] good.

22 And I, God, saw that all things which I had created were good; and I, God, blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 # And I, God, said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature, after his kind; cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth, after their kind; and it was so.

25 And I, God, made the beasts of the earth, after their kind; and cattle after their kind; and everything which creepeth upon the earth, after his kind; and God saw that [it was] good.

26 # And I, God, saw that all these things were good.

26 And I, God, said unto mine Only Begotten, which was with me from the beginning, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and it was so. And I, God, said, Let them have dominion over the fishes of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 And I, So God, created man in mine his [own] image, in the image of mine Only Begotten God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And I, God, blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 # And I, God, said unto man, Behold, I have given you every herb, bearing seed, which [is] upon the face of all the earth; and every tree, in the which shall be [is] the fruit of a tree, yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein I grant [there is] life, there shall be [I have given] every clean green herb for meat; and it was so, even as I spake.

31 And I, God, saw everything every thing that he had made, and, behold, all things which I had made were [it was] very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

GENESIS CHAPTER 2

1 Thus the heaven heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day, I, God, ended my his work, which he had made; and all things which I had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all my his work; and all things which he had made were finished. And I, God, saw that they were good.

3 And I, God, blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all my his work, which I, God, had created and made.

4 And now, behold, I say unto you, that these # These [are] the generations of the heaven heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that I the Lord LORD God made the heaven and the earth, and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; For I, the Lord God, created all things of which I have spoken spiritually, before they were naturally upon the face of the earth; for I, the Lord LORD God, had not caused it to rain upon the face of the earth. And I, the Lord God, had created all the children of men, and [there was] not yet a man to till the ground, for in heaven created I them, and there was not yet flesh upon the earth, neither in the water, neither in the air;

6 But I, the Lord God, spake, and there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And I, the Lord LORD God, formed man from [of] the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul; the first flesh upon the earth, the first man also;

• Nevertheless, all things were before created, but spiritually were they created and made, according to my word.

8 # And I, the Lord LORD God, planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground, made I, the Lord LORD God, to grow every tree naturally, that is pleasant to the sight of man, and man could behold it, and it became also a living soul; for it was spiritual in the day that created it; for it remaineth in the sphere in which I, God, created it; yea, even all things which I prepared for the use of man; and man saw that it was, and good for food.

And I, the Lord God, planted; the tree of life also; in the midst of the garden; and also the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And I, the Lord God, caused a river to go out of Eden; to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 And I, the Lord God, called the The name of the first [is] Pison; and: that [is] it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where I, the Lord, created much [there is] gold;

12 And the gold of that land was [is] good; and; there was [is] bdellium; and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river was called [is] Gihon; the same [is] it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river was [is] Hiddekel; that [is] it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river was [is] Euphrates.

15 And I, the Lord LORD God; took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden; to dress it; and to keep it.

16 And I, the Lord LORD God; commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat;:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; ~~Nevertheless, thou mayest choose for thyself, for it is given unto thee; but remember that I forbid it; For in the day: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.~~

18 # And I, the Lord LORD God; said ~~unto mine Only Begotten, that it was, [It is]~~ not good that the man should be alone; ~~Wherefore,~~ I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground; I the Lord LORD God; formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and ~~commanded that they should come brought [them]~~ unto Adam; to see what he would call them. ~~And they were also living souls; for I, God, breathed into them the breath of life, and commanded that: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that should be [was] the name thereof.~~

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but ~~as~~ for Adam; there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And I, the Lord LORD God; caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept;: and ~~he~~ took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh ~~in the stead~~ instead thereof;

22 ~~and~~ And the rib, which I, the Lord LORD God had taken from man, made ~~he~~ a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This I know [is] now ~~is~~ bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. ~~She: she~~ shall be called woman Woman, because she was taken out of ~~man~~ Man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife;: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

GENESIS CHAPTER 3

~~• And I, the Lord God, spake unto Moses, saying, That Satan whom thou hast commanded in the name of mine Only Begotten, is the same which was from the beginning;~~

~~• And he came before me, saying, Behold I, send me, I will be thy Son, and I will redeem all mankind, that one soul shall not be lost, and surely I will do it; wherefore, give me thine honor.~~

~~• But behold, my beloved Son, which was my beloved and chosen from the beginning, said unto me: Father, thy will be done, and the glory be thine forever.~~

~~• Wherefore, because that Satan rebelled against me, and sought to destroy the agency of man, which I, the Lord God, had given him; and also that I should give unto him mine own power; by the power of mine Only Begotten I caused that he should be cast down; and he became Satan.~~

~~• Yea, even the devil, the father of all lies, to deceive, and to blind men, and to lead them captive at his will, even as many as would not hearken unto my voice.~~

1 And now, Now the serpent was more subtle subtil than any beast of the field; which I, the Lord LORD God; had made. And ~~Satan put it into the heart of the serpent, for he had drawn away many after him; and he sought also to beguile Eve, for he knew not the mind of God; wherefore, he sought to destroy the world. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden. And he spake by the mouth of the serpent.?~~

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden;:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which thou beholdest [is] in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die;:

5 ~~for~~For God doth know₇ that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree [was] good for food, and that it ~~became~~[was] pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make ~~her~~[one] wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat_i; and gave also unto her husband with her_i; and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they ~~had been~~[were] naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇, ~~as they were~~ walking in the garden₇ in the cool of the day. ~~And~~; ~~and~~ Adam and his wife ~~went to hide~~hid themselves from the presence of the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇ amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And ~~I~~, the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇ called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where ~~goest~~[art] thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice₇ in the garden, and I was afraid, because I ~~beheld that I~~[was] naked_i; and I hid myself.

11 And ~~I~~, the ~~Lord God~~, ~~he~~ said ~~unto Adam~~, Who told thee that thou [wast] naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree_i whereof I commanded thee that thou ~~shouldst~~shouldst not eat_i, ~~if so thou shouldst surely die?~~?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest ~~me~~, ~~and commanded that she should remain~~[to be] with me, she gave me of the ~~fruit of the~~tree, and I did eat.

13 And ~~I~~, the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇ said unto the woman, What [is] this ~~thing which~~[that] thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And ~~I~~, the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇ said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou ~~shalt be~~[art] cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life_i;

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman_i; ~~and~~ between thy seed and her seed; ~~and he~~it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman, ~~I~~, the ~~Lord God~~, ~~he~~ said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow₇ and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children_i; and thy desire [shall be] to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam, ~~I~~, the ~~Lord God~~, ~~he~~ said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the ~~fruit of the~~tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it_i; cursed ~~shall be~~[is] the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat [of] it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 ~~By~~In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, ~~until~~till thou ~~shalt~~return unto the ground, ~~for thou shalt surely die~~; for out of it wast thou taken_i; for dust thou ~~wast~~[art], and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve_i; because she was the mother of all living; ~~for thus have I~~, the ~~Lord God~~, ~~called the first of all women, which are many~~.

21 Unto Adam, ~~and~~ also ~~unto and to~~ his wife₇ did ~~I~~, the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇ make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ~~#~~ And ~~I~~, the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇ said ~~unto mine Only Begotten~~, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil_i; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and ~~partake~~take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live ~~forever~~; ~~for ever~~;

23 Therefore, ~~I~~, the ~~Lord~~LORD God₇, ~~will send~~sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken; ~~For, as I, the Lord God, liveth, even so my words cannot return void, for, as thy go forth out of my mouth, they must be fulfilled~~.

24 So ~~the~~drove out the man_i; and ~~the~~placed at the east of the garden of Eden, ~~cherubim~~Cherubims, and a flaming sword₇ which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

~~•(And these are the words which I spake unto my servant Moses. And they are true, even as I will.~~

~~•And I have spoken them unto you. See thou show them unto no man, until I command you, except they that believe.) Amen.~~

~~•And it came to pass, that after I, the Lord God, had driven them out, that Adam began to till the earth, and to have dominion over all the beasts of the field, and to eat his bread by the sweat of his brow, as I, the Lord had commanded him, and Eve also, his wife, did labor with him.~~

~~•And Adam knew his wife, and she bare unto him sons and daughters, and they began to multiply, and to replenish the earth.~~

~~•And from that time forth, the sons and daughters of Adam began to divide, two and two, in the land, and to till the land, and to tend flocks; and they also begat sons and daughters.~~

- ~~And Adam called upon the name of the Lord, and Eve also, his wife; and they heard the voice of the Lord, from the way towards the garden of Eden, speaking unto them, and they saw him not; for they were shut out from his presence.~~
- ~~And he gave unto them commandments, that they should worship the Lord their God; and should offer the firstlings of their flocks for an offering unto the Lord.~~
- ~~And Adam was obedient unto the commandments of the Lord. And after many days, an angel of the Lord appeared unto Adam, saying, Why dost thou offer sacrifices unto the Lord? And Adam said unto him, I know not, save the Lord commanded me.~~
- ~~And then the angel spake, saying, This thing is a similitude of the sacrifice of the Only Begotten of the Father, which is full of grace and truth;~~
- ~~Wherefore, thou shalt do all that thou doest, in the name of the Son. And thou shalt repent, and call upon God, in the name of the Son for evermore.~~
- ~~And in that day, the Holy Ghost fell upon Adam, which beareth record of the Father and the Son, saying, I am the Only Begotten of the Father from the beginning, henceforth and forever; that, as thou hast fallen, thou mayest be redeemed, and all mankind, even as many as will.~~
- ~~And in that day Adam blessed God, and was filled, and began to prophesy concerning all the families of the earth; saying, Blessed be the name of God, for, because of my transgression my eyes are opened, and in this life I shall have joy, and again, in the flesh I shall see God.~~
- ~~And Eve, his wife, heard all these things and was glad, saying, Were it not for our transgression, we should never had seed, and should never had known good and evil, and the joy of our redemption, and the eternal life which God giveth unto all the obedient.~~
- ~~And Adam and Eve blessed the name of God; and they made all things known unto their sons and daughters.~~
- ~~And Satan came among them, saying, I am also a son of God, and he commanded them, saying, Believe it not. And they believed it not; and they loved Satan more than God. And men began from that time forth to be carnal, sensual and devilish.~~

GENESIS CHAPTER 4

- ~~And the Lord God called upon men, by the Holy Ghost, everywhere, and commanded them that they should repent;~~
- ~~And as many as believed in the Son, and repented of their sins, should be saved. And as many as believed not, and repented not, should be damned. And the words went forth out of the mouth of God, in a firm decree, wherefore they must be fulfilled.~~
- ~~And Adam ceased not to call upon God; and Eve also his wife.~~
- 1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord; wherefore he may not reject his words. But, behold, also Cain hearkened not saying, Who is the Lord, that I should know him? LORD.
- 2 And she again ~~conceived, and~~ bare his brother Abel. And Abel ~~hearkened unto the voice of the Lord.~~ And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
- 3 And Cain loved Satan more than God. And Satan commanded him, saying, Make an offering unto the Lord. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. LORD.
- 4 And Abel, he also brought, of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof; ~~and.~~ And the Lord LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering;
- 5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. ~~Now Satan knew this, and it pleased him.~~ And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.
- 6 And the Lord LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? Why and why is thy countenance fallen?
- 7 If thou doest well thou, shalt thou not be accepted; and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door; ~~and Satan desireth to have thee, and except thou shalt hearken.~~ And unto my commandments, I will deliver thee up, and it thee [shall be unto thee according to] his desire; and thou shalt rule over him, for from this time forth thou shalt be the father of his lies.
- ~~Thou shalt be called Perdition, for thou wast also before the world, and it shall be said in time to come, that these abominations were had from Cain, for he rejected the greater counsel, which was had from God; and this is a cursing which I will put upon thee, except thou repent.~~
- ~~And Cain was wroth, and listened not any more to the voice of the Lord, neither to Abel his brother, who walked in holiness before the Lord.~~

~~• And Adam also, and his wife, mourned before the Lord, because of Cain and his brethren.~~
~~• And it came to pass, that Cain took one of his brother's daughters to wife, and they loved Satan more than God.~~
~~• And Satan said unto Cain, Swear unto me by thy throat, and if thou tell it thou shalt die; and swear thy brethren by their heads, and by the living God, that they tell it not; for if they tell it they shall surely die; and this that thy father may not know it; and this day I will deliver thy brother Abel into thine hands.~~
~~• And Satan swear unto Cain, that he would do according to his commands. And all these things were done in secret.~~
~~• And Cain said, Truly I am Mahan, the master of this great secret, that I may murder and get gain. Wherefore Cain was called Master Mahan; and he gloried in his wickedness.~~
8 And Cain ~~went into the field, and Cain~~ talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, ~~that while~~when they were in the field, ~~that~~ Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.
~~• And Cain gloried in that which he had done, saying, I am free; surely the flocks of my brother falleth into my hands.~~
9 # And the LordLORD said unto Cain, Where [is] Abel, thy brother? And he said, I know not, ~~am:~~ [Am] I my brother's keeper?
10 And ~~the Lord~~he said, What hast thou done? ~~The~~the voice of thy brother's blood criescrieth unto me from the ground.
11 And now, [art] thou ~~shalt be~~ cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;—
12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.
13 And Cain said unto the Lord, ~~Satan tempted me, because of my brother's flock; and I was wroth also, for his offering thou didst accept, and not mine.~~LORD, My punishment [is] greater than I can bear.
14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the Lord,earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, [that he] every one that findeth me shall slay me, ~~because of mine iniquities, for these things are not hid from the Lord.~~
15 And ~~I,~~ the Lord,LORD said unto him, ~~Whosoever~~Therefore whosoever slayeth ~~thee~~Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold; ~~and I,~~ And the Lord,LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.
16 # And Cain ~~was shut~~went out from the presence of the Lord, ~~and with his wife and many of his brethren,~~LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.
17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he ~~also begat many sons and daughters.~~ And he builded a city, and he called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.
18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, ~~and other sons and daughters;~~ and Irad begat Mehujael; and ~~other sons and daughters.~~ And Mehujael begat Methusael; and ~~other sons and daughters.~~ And Methusael begat Lamech.
19 # And Lamech took unto himselfhim two wives; the name of the one being[was] Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah.
20 And Adah bare Jabal; he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and ~~they were keepers of~~[of such as have] cattle;
21 ~~and~~And his brother's name [was] Jubal, ~~who:~~ he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.
22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal ~~Cain~~cain, an instructorinstructor of every artificer in brass and iron; and the sister of Tubal ~~Cain~~cain [was called] Naamah.
23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech; hearken unto my speech; for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.
24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech ~~shall be~~ seventy and sevenfold.
~~• For, Lamech having entered into a covenant with Satan, after the manner of Cain, wherein he became Master Mahan, master of that great secret which was administered unto Cain by Satan;~~
~~• And Irad, the son of Enoch, having known their secret, began to reveal it unto the sons of Adam; wherefore, Lamech, being angry, slew him, not like unto Cain his brother Abel for the sake of getting gain; but he slew him for the oath's sake;~~
~~• For, from the days of Cain, there was a secret combination, and their works were in the dark, and they knew every man his brother.~~

- Wherefore the Lord cursed Lamech and his house, and all they that had covenanted with Satan; for they kept not the commandments of God. And it displeased God, and he ministered not unto them.
- And their works were abominations, and began to spread among all the sons of men. And it was among the sons of men:
- And among the daughters of men, these things were not spoken; because that Lamech had spoken the secret unto his wives, and they rebelled against him, and declared these things abroad, and had not compassion.
- Wherefore Lamech was despised, and cast out, and came not among the sons of men, lest he should die.
- And thus the works of darkness began to prevail among all the sons of men.
- And God cursed the earth with a sore curse, and was angry with the wicked, with all the sons of men whom he had made, for they would not hearken unto his voice, nor believe on his Only Begotten Son, even him whom he declared should come in the meridian of time; who was prepared from before the foundation of the world.
- And thus the gospel began to be preached from the beginning, being declared by holy angels, sent forth from the presence of God; and by his own voice, and by the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- And thus all things were confirmed unto Adam by an holy ordinance; and the gospel preached; and a decree sent forth that it should be in the world until the end thereof; and thus it was. Amen.
- And Adam hearkened unto the voice of God, and called upon his sons to repent.

25 # And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and he called his name Seth. And Adam glorified the name of: For God, for he [said, God she], hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And God revealed himself unto Seth, and he rebelled not, but offered an acceptable sacrifice like unto his brother Abel. And to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos. And then began these men to call upon the name of the Lord; and the Lord blessed them; and a book of remembrance was kept in the which was recorded in the language of Adam, for it was given unto as many as called upon God, to write by the Spirit of inspiration; LORD.

- And by them their children were taught to read and write, having a language which was pure and undefiled.
- Now this same priesthood which was in the beginning, shall be in the end of the world also.
- Now this prophecy Adam spake, as he was moved upon by the Holy Ghost.

GENESIS CHAPTER 5

1 And a genealogy was kept of the children of God. And this was This [is] the book of the generations of Adam, saying; In the day that God created man, (in the likeness of God made he him,) in the image of his own body;

2 male Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created, and became living souls, in the land, upon the footstool of God.

3 # And Adam lived onean hundred and thirty years, and begat [a son] in his own likeness, after his own image; and called his name Seth;

4 And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years. And he begat many sons and daughters;

5 And all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty [one thousand, Plainer, p. 84] years; and he died.

6 And Seth lived onean hundred and five years, and begat Enos, and prophesied in all his days, and taught his son Enos in the ways of God. Wherefore Enos prophesied also:

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat many sons and daughters;

• And the children of men were numerous upon all the face of the land. And in those days, Satan had great dominion among men, and raged in their hearts; and from thenceforth came wars and bloodshed.

8 And a man's hand was against his own brother in administering death, because of secret works, seeking for power. And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

9 # And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan. And Enos, and the residue of the people of God, came out from the land which was called Shulon, and dwelt in a land of promise, which he called after his own son, whom he had named Cainan;

10 And Enos lived₇ after he begat Cainan₇ eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat ~~many~~ sons and daughters_{-;}

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years_; and he died.

12 ~~#~~ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel_{-;}

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel₇ eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters_{-;}

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years_; and he died.

15 ~~#~~ And Mahalaleel lived sixty- and five years, and begat Jared_{-;}

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared₇ eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters_{-;}

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ~~and-ninety-~~ and five years_; and he died.

18 ~~#~~ And Jared lived onean hundred ~~and-sixty-~~ and two years, and he begat Enoch_{-;}

19 And Jared lived₇ after he begat Enoch₇ eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. ~~And Jared taught Enoch in all the ways of God_{-;}~~

~~• And this is the genealogy of the sons of Adam, who was the son of God, with whom God himself conversed.~~

~~• And they were preachers of righteousness, and spake and prophesied, and called upon all men everywhere to repent. And faith was taught unto the children of men.~~

20 And ~~it came to pass, that~~ all the days of Jared were nine hundred ~~and-sixty-~~ and two years_; and he died.

21 ~~#~~ And Enoch lived sixty- and five years, and begat Methuselah. ~~And it came to pass that Enoch journeyed in the land, among the people; and as he journeyed the Spirit of God descended out of heaven, and abode upon him_{-;}~~

~~• And he heard a voice from heaven, saying, Enoch, my son, prophesy unto this people, and say unto them, Repent, for thus saith the Lord, I am angry with this people, and my fierce anger is kindled against them; for their hearts have waxed hard, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes cannot see afar off.~~

~~• And for these many generations, even since the day that I created them, have they gone astray, and have denied me, and have sought their own counsels in the dark; and in their own abominations have they devised murder, and have not kept the commandments which I gave unto their father Adam.~~

~~• Wherefore, they have forsworn themselves, and by their oaths they have brought upon themselves death.~~

~~• And an hell I have prepared for them, if they repent not;~~

~~• And this is a decree which I have sent forth in the beginning of the world, from mine own mouth, from the foundation thereof; and by the mouths of my servants, thy fathers, have I decreed it; even as it shall be sent forth in the world, unto the end thereof.~~

~~• And when Enoch had heard these words, he bowed himself to the earth, before the Lord, and spake before the Lord, saying, Why is it that I have found favor in thy sight, and am but a lad, and all the people hate me, for I am slow of speech; wherefore am I thy servant?~~

~~• And the Lord said unto Enoch, Go forth, and do as I have commanded thee, and no man shall pierce thee.~~

~~• Open thy mouth, and it shall be filled, and I will give thee utterance; for all flesh is in my hands, and I will do as seemeth me good.~~

~~• Say unto this people, choose ye this day to serve the Lord God who made you.~~

~~• Behold, my Spirit is upon you; wherefore all thy words will I justify, and the mountains shall flee before you, and the rivers shall turn from their course; and thou shalt abide in me, and I in you; therefore walk with me.~~

~~• And the Lord spake unto Enoch, and said unto him, Anoint thine eyes with clay, and wash them, and thou shalt see; and he did so.~~

~~• And he beheld the spirits that God had created, and he beheld also things which were not visible to the natural eye; and from thenceforth came the saying abroad in the land, A seer hath the Lord raised up unto his people.~~

~~• And it came to pass, that Enoch went forth in the land, among the people, standing upon the hills, and the high places, and cried with a loud voice, testifying against their works.~~

• And all men were offended because of him; and they came forth to hear him upon the high places, saying unto the tent-keepers, Tarry ye here and keep the tents while we go yonder to behold the seer, for he prophesieth; and there is a strange thing in the land, a wild man hath come among us.

• And it came to pass when they heard him, no man laid hands on him, for fear came on them all that heard him, for he 22 And Enoch walked with God.

• And there came a man unto him, whose name was Mahijah, and said unto him, Tell us plainly who thou art, and from whence thou comest.

• And he said unto them, I came out from the land of Cainan, the land of my fathers, a land of righteousness unto this day; and my father taught me in all the ways of God.

• And it came to pass, as I journeyed from the land of Cainan by the sea east, I beheld a vision; and lo, the heavens I saw, and the Lord spake with me, and gave me commandment; wherefore for this cause, to keep the commandment, I speak forth these words.

• And Enoch continued his speech, saying, The Lord which spake with me, the same is the God of heaven, and he is my God and your God, and ye are my brethren; and why counsel ye yourselves, and deny the God of heaven?

• The heavens he made; the earth is his footstool, and the foundation thereof is his; behold, he laid it, and hosts of men hath he brought in upon the face thereof.

• And death hath come upon our fathers; nevertheless, we know them, and cannot deny, and even the first of all we know, even Adam; for a book of remembrance we have written among us, according to the pattern given by the finger of God; and it is given in our own language.

• And as Enoch spake forth the words of God, the people trembled and could not stand in his presence.

• And he said unto them, Because that Adam fell, we are; and by his fall came death, and we are made partakers of misery and woe.

• Behold, Satan hath come among the children of men, and tempteth them to worship him; and men have become carnal, sensual, and devilish, and are shut out from the presence of God.

• But God hath made known unto our fathers, that all men must repent.

• And he called upon our father Adam, by his own voice, saying, I am God; I made the world, and men before they were in the flesh.

• And he also said unto him, If thou wilt, turn unto me and hearken unto my voice, and believe, and repent of all thy transgressions, and be baptized, even in water, in the name of mine Only Begotten Son, who is full of grace and truth, which is Jesus Christ, the only name which shall be given under heaven, whereby salvation shall come unto the children of men; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost, asking all things in his name, and whatsoever ye shall ask it shall be given you.

• And our father Adam spake unto the Lord, and said, Why is it that men must repent, and be baptized in water?

• And the Lord said unto Adam, Behold, I have forgiven thee thy transgression in the garden of Eden.

• Hence came the saying abroad among the people, that the Son of God hath atoned for original guilt, wherein the sins of the parents cannot be answered upon the heads of the children, for they are whole from the foundation of the world.

• And the Lord spake unto Adam, saying, Inasmuch as thy children are conceived in sin, even so, when they begin to grow up sin conceiveth in their hearts, and they taste the bitter, that they may know to prize the good.

• And it is given unto them to know good from evil; wherefore, they are agents unto themselves.

• And I have given unto you another law and commandment; wherefore teach it unto your children, that all men, everywhere, must repent, or they can in no wise inherit the kingdom of God.

• For no unclean thing can dwell there, or dwell in his presence; for, in the language of Adam, Man of Holiness is his name; and the name of his Only Begotten is the son of Man, even Jesus Christ, a righteous judge, who shall come in the meridian of time.

• Therefore I give unto you a commandment, to teach these things freely unto your children, saying, that by reason of transgression cometh the fall, which fall bringeth death; and inasmuch as ye were born into the world by water and blood, and the spirit, which I have made, and so become of dust a living soul;

• Even so ye must be born again, into the kingdom of heaven, of water, and of the Spirit, and be cleansed by blood, even the blood of mine Only Begotten; that ye may be sanctified from all sin; and enjoy the words of eternal life in this world, and eternal life in the world to come; even immortal glory.

• For, by the water ye keep the commandment; by the Spirit ye are justified; and by the blood ye are sanctified.

• Therefore it is given to abide in you, the record of heaven, the Comforter, the peaceable things of immortal glory, the truth of all things, that which quickeneth all things which maketh alive all things, that which knoweth all things, and hath all power according to wisdom, mercy, truth, justice and judgment.

• And now, behold, I say unto you, This is the plan of salvation unto all men, through the blood of mine Only Begotten, who shall come in the meridian of time.

• And, behold, all things have their likeness; and all things are created and made to bear record of me; both things which are temporal, and things which are spiritual; things which are in the heavens above, and things which are on the earth, and things which are in the earth, and things which are under the earth, both above and beneath, all things bear record of me.

• And it came to pass, when the Lord had spoken with Adam our father, that Adam cried unto the Lord, and he was caught away by the Spirit of the Lord, and was carried down into the water, and was laid under the water, and was brought forth out of the water; and thus he was baptized.

• And the Spirit of God descended upon him, and thus he was born of the Spirit, and became quickened in the inner man.

• And he heard a voice out of heaven, saying, Thou art baptized with fire and with the Holy Ghost; this is the record of the Father and the Son, from henceforth and forever;

• And thou art after the order of him who was without beginning of days or end of years, from all eternity to all eternity.

• Behold, thou art one in me, a son of God; and thus may all become my sons. Amen.

-

• And it came to pass, that Enoch continued his speech, saying, Behold, our father Adam taught these things, and many have believed, and become the sons of God; and many have believed not, and have perished in their sins, and are looking forth with fear, in torment, for the fiery indignation of the wrath of God to be poured out upon them.

• And from that time forth, Enoch began to prophesy, saying unto the people, that, as I was journeying, and stood in the place Mahujah, and cried unto the Lord, there came a voice out of heaven, saying, Turn ye and get ye upon the mount Simeon. **[See 'Mahujah' in the Mormon manuscript BoMos (OT1) below]**

• And it came to pass, that I turned and went up on the mount; and as I stood upon the mount, I beheld the heavens open, and I was clothed upon with glory.

• And I saw the Lord, and he stood before my face, and he talked with me, even as a man talketh one with another, face to face; and he said unto me, Look, and I will show unto thee the world for the space of many generations.

• And it came to pass, that I beheld in the valley of Shum, and, lo! a great people which dwelt in tents, which were the people of shum.

• And again the Lord said unto me, Look, and I looked towards the north, and I beheld the people of Canaan, which dwelt in tents.

• And the Lord said unto me, Prophesy; and I prophesied saying,

• Behold, the people of Canaan which are numerous, shall go forth in battle array against the people of Shum, and shall slay them, that they shall be utterly destroyed.

• And the people of Canaan shall divide themselves in the land, and the land shall be barren and unfruitful, and none other people shall dwell there, but the people of Canaan; for, behold, the Lord shall curse the land with much heat, and the barrenness thereof shall go forth forever.

• And there was blackness came upon all the children of Canaan, that they were despised among all people.

• And it came to pass, that the Lord said unto me, Look, and I looked, and I beheld the land of Sharon, and the land of Enoch, and the land of Omner, and the land of Heni, and the land of Shem, and the land of Haner, and the land of Hanannah, and all the inhabitants thereof.

• And the Lord said unto me, Go forth to this people, and say unto them, Repent; lest I come out and smite them with a curse, and they die.

• And he gave unto me a commandment, that I should baptize in the name of the Father, and of the Son, who is full of grace and truth, and the Holy Ghost which beareth record of the Father and the Son.

• And it came to pass, that Enoch continued to call upon the people, save it were the people of Canaan, to repent.

• And so great was the faith of Enoch, that he led the people of God, and their enemies came to battle against them, and he spake the word of the Lord, and the earth trembled, and the mountains fled, even according to his command.

• And the rivers of water were turned out of their course, and the roar of the lions was heard out of the wilderness.
 • And all nations feared greatly, so powerful was the word of Enoch, and so great was the power of the language which God had given him.
 • There also came up a land out of the depths of the sea; and so great was the fear of the enemies of the people of God, that they fled and stood afar off, and went upon the land which came up out of the depths of the sea.
 • And the giants of the land also stood afar off; and there went forth a curse upon all the people which fought against God.
 • And from that time forth, there were wars, and bloodshed among them; but the Lord came and dwelt with his people, and they dwelt in righteousness.
 • And the fear of the Lord was upon all nations, so great was the glory of the Lord which was upon his people.
 • And the Lord blessed the land, and they were blessed upon the mountains, and upon the high places, and did flourish.
 • And the Lord called his people, Zion, because they were of one heart and of one mind, and dwelt in righteousness; and there were no poor among them.
 • And Enoch continued his preaching in righteousness unto the people of God.
 • And it came to pass in his days, that he built a city that was called the city of Holiness, even Zion.
 • And it came to pass, that Enoch talked with the Lord, and he said unto the Lord, Surely, Zion shall dwell in safety forever. But the Lord said unto Enoch, Zion have I blessed, but the residue of the people have I cursed.
 • And it came to pass, that the Lord showed unto Enoch all the inhabitants of the earth, and he beheld, and lo! Zion in process of time was taken up into heaven.
 • And the Lord said unto Enoch, Behold mine abode forever.
 • And Enoch also beheld the residue of the people which were the sons of Adam, and they were a mixture of all the seed of Adam, save it were the seed of Cain; for the seed of Cain were black, and had not place among them.
 • And after that Zion was taken up into heaven, Enoch beheld, and lo, all the nations of the earth were before him; and there came generation upon generation.
 • And Enoch was high and lifted up, even in the bosom of the Father and the Son of Man; and, behold, the powers of Satan were upon all the face of the earth; and he saw angels descending out of heaven, and he heard a loud voice, saying, Woe! woe! be unto the inhabitants of the earth!
 • And he beheld Satan, and he had a great chain in his hand, and it veiled the whole face of the earth with darkness; and he looked up and laughed, and his angels rejoiced.
 • And Enoch beheld angels descending out of heaven, bearing testimony of the Father, and of the Son.
 • And the Holy Ghost fell on many, and they were caught up by the powers of heaven into Zion.
 • And it came to pass, that the God of heaven looked upon the residue of the people, and wept; and Enoch bore record of it, saying, How is it that the heavens weep, and shed forth their tears as the rain upon the mountains? And Enoch said unto the Lord, How is it that thou canst weep, seeing thou art holy, and from all eternity to all eternity?
 • And were it possible that man could number the particles of the earth, yea, and millions of earths like this, it would not be a beginning to the number of thy creations;
 • And thy curtains are stretched out still, and thou art there, and thy presence is there; and also, thou art just, thou art merciful and kind forever;
 • Thou hast taken Zion to thine own bosom, from all thy creations, from all eternity to all eternity; and naught but peace, justice, and truth is the habitation of thy throne; and mercy shall go before thy face and have no end. How is it that thou canst weep?
 • The Lord said unto Enoch, Behold, these thy brethren, they are the workmanship of mine own hands, and I gave unto them their intelligence.
 • And in the garden of Eden man had agency; and unto thy brethren have I said, and also gave commandment, that they should love one another; and that they should serve me their God.
 • But, behold, they are without affection, and they hate their own blood; and the fire of mine indignation is kindled against them; and in my hot displeasure will I send in the floods upon them; for my fierce anger is kindled against them.

• Behold, I am God; Man of Holiness is my name; Man of Counsel is my name; and Endless and Eternal is my name also. Wherefore I can stretch forth my hands and hold all the creations which I have made, and mine eye can pierce them also.

• And among all the workmanship of my hands there has not been so great wickedness as among thy brethren; but, behold, their sins shall be upon the heads of their fathers; Satan shall be their father, and misery shall be their doom; and the whole heavens shall weep over them, even all the workmanship of my hands.

• Wherefore should not the heavens weep, seeing these shall suffer? But, behold, these which thine eyes are upon shall perish in the floods; and, behold, I will shut them up; a prison have I prepared for them, and he whom I have chosen hath pleaded before my face;

• Wherefore he suffereth for their sins, inasmuch as they will repent, in the day that my chosen shall return unto me; and until that day they shall be in torment.

• Wherefore for this shall the heavens weep, yea, and all the workmanship of my hands.

• And it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Enoch, and told Enoch all the doings of the children of men.

• Wherefore Enoch knew and looked upon their wickedness, and their misery; and wept, and stretched forth his arms, and he beheld eternity, and his bowels yearned, and all eternity shook.

• And Enoch saw Noah also, and his family, that the posterity of all the sons of Noah should be saved with a temporal salvation.

• Wherefore Enoch saw that Noah built an ark, and the Lord smiled upon it, and held it in his own hand; but upon the residue of the wicked came the floods and swallowed them up.

• And as Enoch saw thus, he had bitterness of soul, and wept over his brethren, and said unto the heavens, I will refuse to be comforted.

• But the Lord said unto Enoch, Lift up your heart and be glad, and look. And it came to pass, that Enoch looked, and from Noah he beheld all the families of the earth, and he cried unto the Lord, saying, When shall the day of the Lord come? When shall the blood of the righteous be shed, that all they that mourn may be sanctified, and have eternal life?

• And the Lord said, It shall be in the meridian of time; in the days of wickedness and vengeance.

• And, behold, Enoch saw the day of the coming of the son of Man, even in the flesh; and his soul rejoiced, saying, The righteous is lifted up; and the Lamb is slain from the foundation of the world; and through faith I am in the bosom of the Father; and behold, Zion is with me!

• And it came to pass, that Enoch looked upon the earth, and he heard a voice from the bowels thereof, saying, Wee! wee! is me, the mother of men! I am pained, I am weary, because of the wickedness of my children! When shall I rest, and be cleansed from the filthiness which has gone forth out of me? When will my Creator sanctify me, that I may rest, and righteousness for a season abide upon my face?

• And when Enoch heard the earth mourn, he wept, and cried unto the Lord, saying, O Lord, wilt thou not have compassion upon the earth? wilt thou not bless the children of Noah?

• And it came to pass, that Enoch continued his cry unto the Lord, saying, I ask thee, O Lord, in the name of thine Only Begotten, even Jesus Christ, that thou wilt have mercy upon Noah, and his seed, that the earth might never more be covered by the floods.

• And the Lord could not withhold; and he covenanted with Enoch, and sware unto him with an oath, that the would stay the floods; that he would call upon the children of Noah; and he sent forth an unalterable decree, that a remnant of his seed should always be found among all nations, while the earth should stand.

• And the Lord said, Blessed is he through whose seed Messiah shall come; for he saith, I am Messiah, the King of Zion, the Rock of heaven, which is broad as eternity; and whose cometh in at the gate, and climbeth up by me shall never fall.

• Wherefore blessed are they of whom I have spoken, for they shall come forth with songs of everlasting joy.

• And it came to pass, that Enoch cried unto the Lord, saying, When the Son of Man cometh in the flesh shall the earth rest? I pray thee show me these things.

• And the Lord said unto Enoch, Look; and he looked, and beheld the Son of Man lifted up on the cross, after the manner of men.

• And he heard a loud voice, and the heavens were veiled; and all the creations of God mourned, and the earth groaned; and the rocks were rent; and the saints arose, and were crowned at the right hand of the son of Man, with crowns of glory.

~~• And as many of the spirits as were in prison came forth and stood on the right hand of God. And the remainder were reserved in chains of darkness until the judgment of the great day.~~
~~• And again Enoch wept, and cried unto the Lord, saying, When shall the earth rest?~~
~~• And Enoch beheld the Son of Man ascend up unto the Father; and he called unto the Lord, saying, Wilt thou not come again upon the earth? for inasmuch as thou art God, and I know thee, and thou hast sworn unto me, and commanded me that I should ask in the name of thine Only Begotten; thou hast made me, and given unto me a right to thy throne, and not of myself, but through thine own grace; and wherefore I ask thee if thou wilt not come again on the earth?~~
~~• And the Lord said unto Enoch, As I live, even so will I come in the last days, in the days of wickedness and vengeance, to fulfill the oath which I made unto you concerning the children of Noah.~~
~~• And the day shall come that the earth shall rest. But before that day the heavens shall be darkened, and a veil of darkness shall cover the earth; and the heavens shall shake, and also the earth.~~
~~• And great tribulations shall be among the children of men, but my people will I preserve; and righteousness will I send down out of heaven, and truth will I send forth out of the earth, to bear testimony of mine Only Begotten; his resurrection from the dead; yea, and also the resurrection of all men.~~
~~• And righteousness and truth will I cause to sweep the earth as with a flood, to gather out mine own elect from the four quarters of the earth, unto a place which I shall prepare; an holy city, that my people may gird up their loins, and be looking forth for the time of my coming; for there shall be my tabernacle, and it shall be called Zion; a New Jerusalem.~~
~~• And the Lord said unto Enoch, Then shalt thou and all thy city meet them there; and we will receive them into our bosom; and they shall see us, and we will fall upon their necks, and they shall fall upon our necks, and we will kiss each other;~~
~~• And there shall be mine abode, and it shall be Zion, which shall come forth out of all the creations which I have made; and for the space of a thousand years shall the earth rest.~~
~~• And it came to pass, that Enoch saw the day of the coming of the Son of Man, in the last days, to dwell on the earth, in righteousness, for the space of a thousand years.~~
~~• But before that day, he saw great tribulation among the wicked; and he also saw the sea, that it was troubled, and men's hearts failing them, looking forth with fear for the judgment of the Almighty God, which should come upon the wicked.~~
~~• And the Lord showed Enoch all things, even unto the end of the world. And he saw the day of the righteous, the hour of their redemption, and received a fullness of joy.—~~
~~• And all the days of Zion, in the days of Enoch, were after he begat Methuselah three hundred and sixty-five years—, and begat sons and daughters:~~
~~22, 24 And Enoch and all his people walked with God, and he dwelt in the midst of Zion. And it came to pass, that Zion was not, for God received it up into his own bosom; and from thence went forth the saying, Zion is fled.~~
~~23 And all the days of Enoch were fourthree hundred sixty and thirtyfive years—;~~
~~• And it came to pass, that Methuselah, the son of Enoch, was not taken, that the covenants of the Lord might be fulfilled which he made to Enoch; for he truly covenanted with Enoch, that Noah should be of the fruit of his loins.~~
~~• And it came to pass, that Methuselah prophesied that from his loins should spring all the kingdoms of the earth; (through Noah,) and he took glory unto himself.~~
~~• And there came forth a great famine into the land, and the Lord cursed the earth with a sore curse, and many of the inhabitants thereof died.~~
~~24 And Enoch walked with God: and he [was] not; for God took him.~~
~~25 And ~~it came to pass, that~~ Methuselah lived onean hundred and eighty- and seven years, and begat Lamech—;~~
~~26 andAnd Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred and eighty- and two years, and begat sons and daughters—;~~
~~27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty- and nine years—; and he died.~~
~~28 # And Lamech lived onean hundred and eighty- and two years, and begat a son—;~~
~~29 andAnd he called his name Noah, saying, This son[same] shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LordLORD hath cursed.~~
~~30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred and ninety- and five years, and begat sons and daughters—;~~
~~31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy- and seven years—; and he died.~~

32 And Noah was ~~four hundred and fifty years old, and begat Japheth, and forty-two years afterwards, he begat Shem, of her who was the mother of Japheth, and when he was five hundred years old, he; and Noah~~ begat Shem, Ham-, and Japheth.

GENESIS CHAPTER 6

• ~~And Noah and his sons hearkened unto the Lord, and gave heed; and they were called the sons of God.~~

1 And it came to pass, when ~~these~~ men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of ~~men~~God saw ~~that their~~the daughters of men that they [were] fair; and they took them wives ~~even as of all which~~ they chose. ~~And the Lord said unto Noah, The daughters of thy sons have sold themselves, for behold, mine anger is kindled against the sons of men, for they will not hearken to my voice.~~

• ~~And it came to pass, that Noah prophesied, and taught the things of God, even as it was in the beginning.~~

3 And the LordLORD said ~~unto Noah,~~ My Spiritspirit shall not always strive with man, for ~~he shall know that all he also [is] flesh shall die;~~ yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years; ~~and if men do not repent, I will send in the floods upon them.-~~

4 ~~And in those days there~~There were giants onin the earth, ~~and they sought Noah to take away his life;~~ [end of verse below]

• ~~But the Lord was with Noah, and the power of the Lord was upon him; and the Lord ordained Noah in those days; and also after his own order, and commanded him that he should go forth and declare his gospel unto the children of men, even as it was given unto Enoch.~~

• ~~And it came to pass that Noah called upon the children of men, that they should repent, but they hearkened not unto his words.~~

4 [end]. ~~And also, after that they had heard him, they came up before him, saying, Behold, we are, when the sons of God, have we not taken came in~~ into ~~ourselves~~the daughters of men? ~~and are we not eating and drinking, and marrying and given in marriage? and our wives bear unto us children, and, and they bare [children] to them, the same are [became] mighty men, which are like unto them [were] of old, men of great renown. And they hearkened not unto the words of Noah.~~

5 # And GodGOD saw that the wickedness of man ~~had become [was]~~ great in the earth; and [that] every man ~~was lifted up in the~~ imagination of the thoughts of his heart; ~~being [was]~~ only evil continually.

• ~~And it came to pass, that Noah continued his preaching unto the people, saying, Hearken and give heed unto my words, believe and repent of your sins and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, even as our fathers did, and ye shall receive the Holy Ghost, that ye may have all things made manifest;~~

• ~~And if you do not this, the floods will come in upon you; nevertheless, they hearkened not.~~

6 And it repented Noah, and his heart ~~was pained,~~the LORD that ~~the Lord~~he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LordLORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created; from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thingsthing, and the fowls of the air. ~~For; for~~ it repenteth Noah that I have created them, ~~and me~~ that I have made them; ~~and he hath called upon me, for they have sought his life.-~~

8 ~~And thus~~But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord;LORD.

9 ~~for~~# These [are] the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, ~~and~~ perfect in his generation; generations, [and ~~he~~] Noah walked with God; ~~and~~

10 ~~and also his~~And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and ~~the~~the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and ~~and~~ behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted ~~the~~his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence, through them; and ~~and~~ behold, I will destroy all flesh from off them with the earth.

14 # Make thee therefore, an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and ~~thou~~ shalt pitch it within and without with pitch; ~~and~~

15 And this [is the fashion] which thou shalt make it [of]: The length of the ark ~~thou shalt make [shall be]~~ three hundred cubits; the breadth of it fifty cubits; and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 ~~And windows~~A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; [with] lower, second, and third chambers[stories] shalt thou make ~~in~~ it.

17 And, behold, I, even I ~~will, do~~ bring in a flood of ~~waterwaters~~ upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein [is] the breath of life, from under heaven; ~~[and]~~ every thing that ~~liveth on[is] in~~ the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant, ~~even as I have sworn unto thy father, Enoch, that of thy posterity shall come all nations. And; and~~ thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with ~~them- thee.~~

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every ~~kind[sort]~~ shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep ~~[them]~~ alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind; two of every ~~kind shalt thou take into the ark[sort] shall come unto thee,~~ to keep ~~[them]~~ alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather ~~fruit of every kind unto [it] to thee in the ark;~~ and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ~~so did he.~~

GENESIS CHAPTER 7

22 All in whose nostrils ~~the Lord had breathed[was]~~ the breath of life, of all that ~~were on[was] in~~ the dry ~~[land;]~~ died.

GENESIS CHAPTER 8

1 And God remembered Noah, and ~~every living thing, and~~ all ~~the cattle~~ that ~~were[was]~~ with him in the ark- ~~And; and~~ God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters ~~assuaged- asswaged;~~

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 ~~and~~And the waters returned from off the earth- ~~And continually: and~~ after the end of the hundred and fifty days, the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the ~~mountainmountains~~ of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased ~~continually~~ until the tenth month; ~~and;~~ in the tenth ~~[month;]~~ on the first ~~[day]~~ of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

19 ~~And every~~Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, ~~[and] whatsoever creepeth~~ upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 # And Noah builded an altar unto the ~~Lord, LORD;~~ and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar, ~~and gave thanks unto the Lord, and rejoiced in his heart.~~

21 And the ~~Lord spake unto Noah, and he blessed him. And Noah~~LORD smelled a sweet ~~savor, savour;~~ and ~~he~~the LORD said in his heart; I will ~~call on the name of the Lord, that he will~~ not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart [is] evil from his youth; ~~and that~~ ~~he~~neither will ~~not~~ again smite any more every thing living, as ~~he hath~~ I have done.

22 ~~while~~While the earth remaineth; ~~And, that seed time, seedtime~~ and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, ~~may shall~~ not cease ~~with man.~~

GENESIS CHAPTER 9

4 But ~~the blood of all~~ flesh ~~which I have given you for meat, shall be shed upon the ground, which taketh with the life thereof, and[which is] the blood thereof, shall ye shall~~ not eat.

5 And surely, ~~blood shall not be shed, only for meat, to save~~ your ~~blood of your lives; and~~ will I require; at the ~~blood~~hand of every beast will I require ~~at your hands- it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.~~

6 ~~And whose~~Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; ~~for man shall not shed the blood of man.~~

* ~~For a commandment I give, that every man's brother shall preserve the life of man;~~ for in ~~mine own~~the image ~~have~~ of God made ~~he~~ man.

7 And ~~a commandment I give unto~~ you, ~~Be~~ ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly ~~on~~in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 # And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I ~~will~~ establish my covenant with you, ~~which I made unto your father Enoch, concerning and with~~ your seed after you-;

10 And ~~it shall come to pass, that with~~ every living creature that [is] with you, of the fowl, ~~and~~ of the cattle, and of ~~the~~every beast of the earth ~~that is~~ with you, ~~which shall; from all that~~ go out of the ark, ~~shall not altogether perishto every beast of the earth.~~

11 And I ~~will~~ establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, which I made unto Enoch, concerning the remnants of your posterity.

12 And God made a covenant with Noah, and said, This shall be [is] the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and for every living creature that [is] with you, for perpetual generations;

13 I will do set my bow in the cloud; and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud;

15 and And I will remember my covenant, which I have made [is] between me and you, for and every living creature of all flesh. And; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant, which I made unto thy father Enoch; that, when men should keep all my commandments, Zion should again come on the earth, the city of Enoch which I have caught up unto myself. between God and every living creature of all flesh that [is] upon the earth.

• And this is mine everlasting covenant, that when thy posterity shall embrace the truth, and look upward, then shall Zion look downward, and all the heavens shall shake with gladness, and the earth shall tremble with joy;

• And the general assembly of the church of the firstborn shall come down out of heaven, and possess the earth, and shall have place until the end come. And this is mine everlasting covenant, which I made with thy father Enoch.

• And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will establish my covenant unto thee, which I have made between me and thee, for every living creature of all flesh that shall be upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This [is] the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and thee, for all flesh that shall be [is] upon the earth.

18 # And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth; and Ham was [is] the father of Canaan.

19 These were [are] the three sons of Noah; and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began [to till the earth, and he was be] an husbandman; and he planted a vineyard;

21 and And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent;

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without;

23 and And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid [it] upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces [were] backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his youngest younger son had done unto him;

25 and And he said, Cursed [be] Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed [be] the Lord LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant, and a veil of darkness shall cover him, that he shall be known among all men.

GENESIS CHAPTER 10

10 And he began a kingdom, and the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

20 These were [are] the sons of Ham, after their families, after the same tongue their tongues, in their countries, [and] in their nations.

21 # Unto Shem also, which was the elder, children were born; and he was the father of Eber, and all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were [children] born.

22 And these are the The children of Shem; Eber, and Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And these were the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one, [was] Peleg, the other Joktan. And Peleg was a mighty man; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name [was] Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 and And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 and And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 and Ophar, and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab; and all these [were] the sons of Joktan.

GENESIS CHAPTER 11

1 And the whole earth was of the same one language, and of the same one speech.

2 And it came to pass, ~~that many journeyed from the east, and~~ as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar_; and they dwelt there ~~in the plain of Shinar.~~

3 And they said one to another, ~~Come, go~~Go to, let us make brick, and burn them ~~thoroughly~~thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and ~~they had~~slime had they for ~~mortar.~~morter.

4 And they said, ~~Come, go~~Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top ~~will be high, nigh~~[may reach] unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LordLORD came down, ~~beholding to see~~ the city and the tower, which the children of men ~~were building;~~buildd.

6 And the LordLORD said, Behold, the people ~~are the same~~[is] one, and they ~~all~~have ~~the same~~all one language; and this ~~tower~~they begin to build, do: and now, nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined, to do.

7 ~~except I, the Lord, Go to, let us go down, and there~~ confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So ~~I, the Lord, will scatter~~LORD scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the ~~face of the land, and unto every quarter of the earth.~~And; and they ~~were confounded, and~~left off to build the city, ~~and they hearkened not unto the Lord,~~

9 ~~therefore, Therefore~~ is the name of it called Babel_; because the ~~Lord was displeased with their works, and~~LORD did there confound the language of all the earth_; and from thence did the LordLORD scatter them abroad upon the face ~~thereof.~~of all the earth.

GENESIS CHAPTER 12

6 # And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, ~~and unto~~ the plain of Moreh. And the ~~Canaanites were~~Canaanite [was] then in the land.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, ~~leaving~~[having] Beth-el on the west, and Hai ~~was~~ on the east.~~And; and~~ there he builded an altar unto the LordLORD, and called upon the name of the LordLORD.

10 # And there was a famine in the land_; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine ~~became~~[was] grievous in the land.

13 ~~say~~Say, I pray thee ~~unto them, I am his, thou [art] my~~ sister_; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

19 Why saidst thou, She [is] my sister? so I might have taken her ~~unto~~to me to wife_; now therefore, behold ~~I say unto thee, Take~~ thy wife, take [her], and go thy way.

GENESIS CHAPTER 13

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle, and the herdmen of Lot's cattle, ~~that they could not dwell together.~~

~~And; and~~ the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it [was] well watered ~~everywhere~~every where, before the LordLORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, ~~like~~[even] as the garden of the LordLORD, like the land of Egypt, ~~as thou comest unto Zoar.~~

13 But the men of Sodom ~~becoming sinners, and exceedingly~~[were] wicked ~~and sinners~~ before the Lord, ~~the Lord was angry with them.~~LORD exceedingly.

14 # And the LordLORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward_;

~~And remember the covenant which I make with thee; for it shall be an everlasting covenant; and thou shalt remember the days of Enoch thy father;~~

GENESIS CHAPTER 14

10 And the vale of Siddim [was filled with slime pitsfull of] slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain ~~which was called Hanabal.~~

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, ~~the man of God~~_; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of EscholEshcol, and brother of Aner_; and these [were] confederate with Abram.

16 And he brought back ~~Lot, all the goods, and also brought again~~ his ~~brother's son~~brother Lot, and ~~all~~ his goods, and the women also, and the people.

18 And Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine_; and he ~~break bread and blest it; and he blest the wine, he being~~[was] the priest of the most high God_;

19 And he ~~gave to Abram, and he~~ blessed him, and said, Blessed [be] Abram, ~~thou art a man~~ of the most high God, possessor of heaven and ~~of~~ earth;:

20 And blessed ~~is the name of~~ be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into ~~thine~~ thy hand. And Abram ~~he~~ gave him tithes of all ~~he had taken~~.

21 And the king of Sodom said ~~to~~ unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have ~~lifted~~ lift up my ~~mine~~ hand unto the Lord LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth-:

23 ~~And have sworn that~~ That I will not [~~take of thee~~] from a thread even to a ~~shoe-latchet~~ shoelatchet, and that I will not take anything any thing that [is] thine, (~~lest thou shouldst~~ shouldest say, I have made Abram rich-):

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, ~~Eschol~~ Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

• ~~And Melchizedek lifted up his voice and blessed Abram.~~

• ~~Now Melchizedek was a man of faith, who wrought righteousness; and when a child he feared God, and stopped the mouths of lions, and quenched the violence of fire.~~

• ~~And thus, having been approved of God, he was ordained an high priest after the order of the covenant which God made with Enoch,~~

• ~~It being after the order of the son of God; which order came, not by man, nor the will of man; neither by father nor mother; neither by beginning of days nor end of years; but of God;~~

• ~~And it was delivered unto men by the calling of his own voice, according to his own will, unto as many as believed on his name.~~

• ~~For God having sworn unto Enoch and unto his seed with an oath by himself; that every one being ordained after this order and calling should have power, by faith, to break mountains, to divide the seas, to dry up waters, to turn them out of their course;~~

• ~~To put at defiance the armies of nations, to divide the earth, to break every band, to stand in the presence of God; to do all things according to his will, according to his command, subdue principalities and powers; and this by the will of the Son of God which was from before the foundation of the world.~~

• ~~And men having this faith, coming up unto this order of God, were translated and taken up into heaven.~~

• ~~And now, Melchizedek was a priest of this order; therefore he obtained peace in Salem, and was called the Prince of peace.~~

• ~~And his people wrought righteousness, and obtained heaven, and sought for the city of Enoch which God had before taken, separating it from the earth, having reserved it unto the latter days, or the end of the world;~~

• ~~And hath said, and sworn with an oath, that the heavens and the earth should come together; and the sons of God should be tried so as by fire.~~

• ~~And this Melchizedek, having thus established righteousness, was called the king of heaven by his people, or, in other words, the King of peace.~~

• ~~And he lifted up his voice, and he blessed Abram, being the high priest, and the keeper of the storehouse of God;~~

• ~~Him whom God had appointed to receive tithes for the poor.~~

• ~~Wherefore, Abram paid unto him tithes of all that he had, of all the riches which he possessed, which God had given him more than that which he had need.~~

• ~~And it came to pass, that God blessed Abram, and gave unto him riches, and honor, and lands for an everlasting possession; according to the covenant which he had made, and according to the blessing wherewith Melchizedek had blessed him.~~

GENESIS CHAPTER 15

1 ~~And it came to pass, that after~~ After these things, the word of the Lord LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying;: Fear not, Abram;: I will be [am] thy shield; I will be, [and] thy exceeding great reward. ~~And according to the blessings of my servant, I will give unto thee.~~

2 And Abram said, Lord God GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and Eliezer of Damascus ~~was made~~ the steward of my house? [is] this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed;: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the Lord LORD [came] unto him ~~again~~, saying, This shalt shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ~~he~~ said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. ~~And: and~~ he said unto him, ~~so~~ So shall thy seed be.

• ~~And Abram said, Lord God, how wilt thou give me this land for an everlasting inheritance?~~

• ~~And the Lord said, Though thou wast dead, yet am I not able to give it thee?~~

• ~~And if thou shalt die, yet thou shalt possess it, for the day cometh, that the son of man shall live; but how can he live if he be not dead? he must first be quickened.~~

6 And ~~it came to pass that Abram looked forth and saw the days of the Son of Man, and was glad, and his soul found rest, and~~ he believed in the ~~Lord~~ LORD; and ~~the Lord~~ he counted it ~~unto~~ to him for righteousness.

7 And ~~the Lord~~ he said unto him, I, ~~[am]~~ the ~~Lord~~ LORD that brought thee out of Ur, of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And ~~Abram~~ he said, Lord ~~GOD~~, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? ~~yet he believed God.~~

13 And ~~the Lord spake, and~~ he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that ~~they~~ thy seed shall be a stranger in a land ~~which shall [that is] not be theirs~~ their's, and shall serve ~~strangers~~ them; and they shall ~~be afflicted, and serve afflict~~ them four hundred years;

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp ~~which that~~ passed between those pieces ~~which Abram had divided.~~

GENESIS CHAPTER 16

13 And she called the name of the ~~angel of the Lord. And he~~ LORD that spake unto her, ~~saying, Knowest thou that God seest thee? And she said, I know that Thou~~ God seest me; ~~for she said, Have I have~~ also here looked after him. ~~that seeth me?~~

14 ~~And there was a well Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, [it is] between Kadesh and Bered, near where.~~

15 # ~~And Hagar saw the angel. And the name of the angel was Beer-la-hai-roi; wherefore the well was called Beer-la-hai-roi for a memorial. And Hagar bear~~ bare Abram a son; ~~and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bear, Ishmael.~~

15 ~~And he spake unto her, saying, Knowest thou that God seest thee?~~

16 ~~And she said, I know that God seest me, for I have also here looked after him.~~

17 ~~And there was a well between Kadesh and Bered, near where Hagar saw the angel.~~

18 ~~And the name of the angel was Beer-la-hai-roi; wherefore the well was called Beer-la-hai-roi for a memorial.~~

19 ~~And Hagar bear Abram a son;~~ and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar ~~bear~~ bare, Ishmael.

GENESIS CHAPTER 17

1 And when Abram was ninety ~~and nine~~ years old ~~and nine~~, the ~~Lord~~ LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I, ~~[am]~~ the Almighty God, ~~give unto thee a commandment; that thou shalt;~~ walk ~~uprightly~~ before me, and be ~~thou~~ perfect.

3 And ~~it came to pass, that~~ Abram fell on his face, ~~and called upon the name of the Lord. And:~~ and God talked with him, saying,

• ~~My people have gone astray from my precepts, and have not kept mine ordinances, which I gave unto their fathers;~~

• ~~And they have not observed mine anointing, and the burial, or baptism wherewith I commanded them;~~

• ~~But have turned from the commandment, and taken unto themselves the washing of children, and the blood of sprinkling;~~

• ~~And have said that the blood of the righteous Abel was shed for sins; and have not known wherein they are accountable before~~ 4 As for me,

4 ~~But as for thee, behold, I will make~~ my covenant ~~[is]~~ with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 ~~And this covenant I make, that thy children may be known among all nations.~~ 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be ~~called~~ Abraham; for, a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee ~~exceedingly~~ exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come ~~out of thee, and of thy seed.~~

7 And I will establish ~~a covenant of circumcision with thee, and it shall be~~ my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations; ~~that thou mayest know forever that children are not accountable before me until they are eight years old. And thou shalt observe~~ for an everlasting covenant.

to ~~keep all my covenants wherein I covenanted with thy fathers; and thou shalt keep the commandments which I have given thee with mine own mouth, and I will~~ be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

17 Then Abraham fell enupon his face, and rejoiced/laughed, and said in his heart, ~~There shall Shall~~ [a child] be born unto him that is an hundred years old;? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old ~~shall~~, bear?
?

18 And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live uprightly before thee!

GENESIS CHAPTER 18

10 And ~~one of them blessed Abraham, and~~ he said, I will certainly return unto thee ~~from my journey, and lo,~~ according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard him,[it] in the tent door, which [was] behind him.

13 And the angel of the Lord/LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is anythingany thing too hard for the Lord/LORD? At the time appointed, behold, I will return unto thee ~~from my journey, which the Lord hath sent me; and~~ according to the time of life ~~thou mayest know that,~~ and Sarah shall have a son.

16 # And the angelsmen rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom;: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the angel of the Lord,/LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which ~~the Lord will!~~ do for him;:;

20 And the angel of the Lord/LORD said ~~unto Abraham, The Lord said unto us~~, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;:

21 I will ~~destroy them.~~

21 And I will send you, and ye shall go down now, and see ~~that their iniquities are rewarded unto them.~~

• And ye shall whether they have ~~all things~~ done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me-

• And; and if ye do it not, it shall be upon your heads; for I will destroy them, and you shall I will know that I will do it, for it shall be before your eyes.-;

22 And the ~~angels which were holy men, and were sent forth after the order of God,~~ turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom.-But; but Abraham stood yet before the Lord, remembering the things which had been told him.-LORD.

23 # And Abraham drew near ~~to Sodom,~~ and said ~~unto the Lord, calling upon his name, saying,~~ Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? ~~Wilt thou not spare them?~~

24 Peradventure there may be fifty righteous within the city;: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that may be[are] therein?

25 O may that That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked;: and that the righteous should be as the wicked.-O God, may, that be far from thee, ~~for shall:~~ Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the Lord/LORD said ~~unto Abraham,~~ If thou findest/ find in Sodom, fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold, now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which is able to destroy the city, and lay all the people in[am but] dust and ashes;:;

28 ~~Will the Lord spare them peradventure~~ Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous;: wilt thou destroy all the city for their wickedness, if[lack of] five? And he said, If I find there forty and five righteous? I will not destroy [it].

• And he said, I will not destroy, but spare them-

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there should/shall be forty found there?; And he said, I will not destroy do [it] for forty's sake.

30 And he said again [unto the Lord, O, him], Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there?;

And he said, I will not destroy them do [it], if thou shalt! find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord; ~~wilt thou destroy them if peradventure:~~ Peradventure there shall be twenty be found there?; And he said, I will not destroy them[it] for twenty's sake.

32 And Abraham/he said ~~unto the Lord, O,~~ Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once, ~~peradventure:~~ Peradventure ten shall be found there?; And the Lord/he said, I will not destroy them[it] for ten's sake.-~~And the Lord ceased speaking with Abraham.~~

33 And ~~the LORD went his way,~~ as soon as he had left communing with ~~the Lord,~~ Abraham ~~went his way.~~ And it came to pass that: and Abraham returned unto his tentplace.

GENESIS CHAPTER 19

1 And ~~it came to pass, that~~ there came threetwo angels to Sodom in the evening at even; and Lot sat in the door of his house, in the citygate of Sodom. ~~And:~~ and Lot, seeing the angels, [them] rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

4 # But before they lay down ~~to rest,~~ the men of the city, [even] the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, ~~even men which were~~ both old and young, evenall the people from every quarter;:

~~8 [after verse 9].~~

~~9 And they said unto him, Stand back. And they were angry with him. And they said among themselves, This one man came in to sojourn among us, and he will needs now make himself to be a judge; now we will deal worse with him than with them. [end of verse after verse 8].~~

~~• Wherefore they said unto the man, We will have the men, and thy daughters also; and we will do with them as seemeth us good.~~

~~• Now this was after the wickedness of Sodom.~~

8 ~~And Lot said,~~ Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, plead with my brethren that I may not bring them out unto you, and do ye shall not do unto them as seemeth [is] good in your eyes;:

~~• For God will not justify his servant in this thing; wherefore, let me plead with my brethren, this once:~~

only, that unto these men ye do nothing, that they may have peace in my house; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 ~~[end].~~ And they were angry said, Stand back. And they said [again], This one [fellow] came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, [even] Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 ~~but~~ But the angels of God, which were holy men, put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house unto them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that [were] at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great, ~~that they could not come at the door.~~

~~And they were angry;~~ so that they wearied themselves to find the door, ~~and could not find it.~~

12 # And ~~these holy~~ the men said unto Lot, Hast thou any here any besides thy sons? son in -law, and thy son's sons, and thy daughters? ~~And they commanded Lot, saying, Whatsoever, and whatsoever~~ thou hast in the city, thou shalt bring [them] out of this place;:

13 ~~for~~ For we will destroy this place; ~~Because, because~~ the cry of them is waxen great, ~~and their abominations have come up~~ before the face of the LordLORD; and the LordLORD hath sent us to destroy it.

16 And while he lingered, the angelsmen laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LordLORD being merciful unto ~~them;him~~; and they brought ~~themhim~~ forth, and set ~~them downhim~~ without the city.

17 # And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that ~~theyhe~~ said ~~unto them~~, Escape for your livesthy life; look not behind youthee, neither stay youthou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest youthou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto ~~one of~~ them, Oh, not so, my Lord!:

20 Behold now, ~~here is another this~~ city, ~~and this~~ [is] near to flee unto, and it [is] a little one; ~~oh: Oh~~, let me escape thither, ~~and may the Lord [is] it not destroy it, a little one?~~ and my soul shall live.

21 And ~~the angelhe~~ said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken;:

23 ~~Therefore the~~ # The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

~~• And the Lord did not destroy Sodom until Lot had entered into Zoar.~~

24 ~~And then, when Lot had entered into Zoar, the Lord~~ Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah; ~~for the angels called upon the name of the Lord for~~ brimstone and fire from the LordLORD out of heaven;:

25 And ~~thus theyhe~~ overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 # But ~~it came to pass, when Lot fled,~~ his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

29 # And it came to pass, when God ~~had~~ destroyed the cities of the plain, that God ~~spake unto Abraham,~~ ~~saying, I have~~ remembered ~~Lot~~Abraham, and sent ~~him~~Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, ~~that thy~~ ~~brother might not be destroyed, when I~~ ~~when he~~ overthrew the ~~city~~cities in the which ~~thy brother~~ Lot dwelt.
30 ~~And Abraham was comforted.~~ # And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar. ~~And:~~ ~~and~~ he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.
31 And the firstborn ~~dealt wickedly, and~~ said unto the younger, Our father ~~has become~~[is] old, and ~~we~~ ~~have~~[there is] not a man ~~enin~~ the earth to come in unto us, ~~to live with us~~ after the manner of all ~~that live~~ ~~on~~ the earth:-
33 And they ~~did wickedly, and~~ made their father drink wine that night:- and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab:- ~~the same~~ [is] the father of the Moabites, ~~the same which are~~ unto this day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi:- ~~the same~~ [is] the father of the children ~~which are Ammonites; the same which are of~~ Ammon unto this day.

GENESIS CHAPTER 20

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said ~~unto~~to him, Behold, thou ~~hast taken~~[art but] a ~~dead man, for the~~ woman which ~~is not thine own, thou hast taken;~~ for she [is ~~Abraham's~~] a man's wife.
• ~~And the Lord said unto him, Thou shalt return her unto Abraham, for it thou do it not thou shalt die.~~
4 ~~And~~But Abimelech had not come near her; ~~for the Lord had not suffered him.~~ ~~And:~~ ~~and~~ he said, Lord, wilt thou slay ~~me, and~~ also a righteous nation?
16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand [pieces] of silver:- behold, he ~~shall give unto~~ [is] to thee a covering of the eyes, ~~and it shall be a token~~ unto all that ~~thou mayest not be~~ ~~taken again from Abraham thy husband.~~ ~~And~~[are] with thee, and with all [other]: thus she was reproved.
17 # So Abraham prayed unto God:- and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants:- and they bare ~~unto him~~ [children-].

GENESIS CHAPTER 21

1 And the ~~Lord~~LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the ~~Lord~~LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken ~~by the mouth of his angels;-~~
2 ~~for~~For Sarah conceived, and ~~bear~~bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which ~~the angels~~ of God had spoken to him.
6 # And Sarah said, God ~~hashath~~ made me to ~~rejoice; and also all laugh,~~ [so that know me] all that hear will ~~rejoice~~laugh with me.
7 And she said ~~unto Abraham,~~ Who would have said ~~unto Abraham,~~ that Sarah should have given children suck? ~~For I was barren, but the Lord promised, and for~~ I have ~~borne unto Abraham~~born [him] a son in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned. ~~And the:~~ ~~and Abraham made a great feast the~~ [same] day that Isaac was weaned. ~~Abraham made a great feast;-~~
9 ~~and~~# ~~And~~ Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which ~~Hagar~~she had ~~borne~~born unto Abraham, mocking; ~~and she was troubled.-~~
14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave [it] unto Hagar, ~~putting~~ [it] on her shoulder, and ~~she took~~ the child, and ~~he~~ sent her away:- and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of ~~Beersheba.~~ ~~Beer-sheba.~~
15 And ~~it came to pass that~~ the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs:-
23 Now therefore, ~~sware~~ swear unto me here, ~~that,~~ by ~~the help of~~ God ~~that~~ thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son;- [but, that] according to the kindness that I have ~~shown~~done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.
25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had ~~recently~~violently taken away.
26 And Abimelech said, ~~Thou didst not tell me; and I know~~wot not who hath done this thing:- ~~neither didst~~ ~~thou tell me,~~ neither yet ~~have I~~ heard ~~that!~~ [of it was done until this], but to day.
29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What ~~wilt thou do with~~[mean] these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?
30 And he said, ~~Seven~~For [these] seven ewe lambs shalt thou take ~~at~~of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 ~~And because they sware, both of them, wherefore~~Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; ~~because there they sware both of them.~~

32 ~~And thus~~Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba; ~~Then: then~~ Abimelech ~~rose up~~, and ~~Phicol, Phicol~~ the chief captain of his ~~hosts, rose up~~host, and they ~~returned into the land of the Philistines.~~

33 # ~~And [Abraham]~~ planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the ~~Lord; and they returned unto the land of the Philistines.~~

~~33-And Abraham worshiped~~LORD, the everlasting God.

34 ~~and~~And Abraham sojourned in the ~~Philistines'~~land ~~of the Philistines~~ many days.

GENESIS CHAPTER 22

1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did ~~try~~tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and ~~Abraham~~he said, Behold, [here] I [am].

2 And ~~the Lord~~he said, Take now thy son, thine only [son] Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering; upon one of the mountains ~~of~~which I will tell thee ~~of.~~

11 And the angel of the ~~Lord~~LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham! Abraham! ~~And Abraham; and he~~ said, Here [am] I.

12 And ~~the angel~~he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou ~~anything~~any thing unto him; ~~For: for~~ now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only ~~Isaac~~[son] from me.

22 ~~and~~And Chesed, and ~~Haza~~Hazo, and ~~Bildash~~Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel;

GENESIS CHAPTER 23

1 And Sarah was an hundred and ~~seven and~~twenty ~~seven~~ years old, ~~and she died; and thus ended;~~ [these were] the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in ~~Kirjatharba~~Kirjath-arba; the same [is now called] Hebron; in the land of Canaan. ~~And; and~~ Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her, ~~his wife which was dead.~~

13 ~~and~~And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, ~~But if thou [wilt give it];~~ I pray thee, hear me; ~~If thou wilt take it of me,; I will give thee money for the field; take [it] of me,~~ and I will bury my dead there, ~~but I will give thee money for it.~~

15 My lord, hearken unto me; the land ~~thou shalt have for~~[is worth] four hundred shekels of silver; what ~~shall~~[is] that ~~be~~betwixt me and thee? ~~Bury~~bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed ~~unto~~ Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, ~~which was current~~ [money] with the merchant.

GENESIS CHAPTER 24

1 And ~~now~~Abraham was old, ~~being will~~[and] well stricken in age; and the ~~Lord~~LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had; Put ~~forth~~ I pray thee, thy hand under my ~~hand, thigh:~~

5 And the servant said unto him, ~~Perhaps~~Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land, ~~then I;~~ must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest-?

7 # The ~~Lord~~LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that ~~swears~~sware unto me, saying, Unto ~~thee~~thy seed will I give this land; ~~He~~he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this ~~thine~~my oath; only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the ~~hand~~thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 # And the servant took ten camels of ~~the camels of~~ his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master [were] in his hand. ~~And; and~~ he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at ~~the time of the~~ evening, [even] the time that women go out to draw [water].

12 And he said, O ~~Lord~~LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, ~~send me good speed~~ this day, ~~that thou wouldst show and shew~~ kindness unto my master Abraham, ~~and send me good speed.~~

16 And the damsel ~~being a virgin, [was]~~ very fair to look upon, ~~such as the servant of Abraham had not seen, a virgin,~~ neither had any man known ~~the like unto her;~~ and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the ~~well~~ well to draw, water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man, wondering at her, held his peace, ~~pondering in his heart to wit~~ whether the ~~Lord~~ LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

28 And the damsel ran ~~to the house,~~ and told them of her ~~mother~~ mother's house these things.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ~~earrings, earring~~ and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the ~~word~~ words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, ~~and I; that he~~ came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

32 ~~#~~ And the man came into the house. ~~And; and~~ he ~~unburdened~~ ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that ~~came~~ were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him ~~food~~ to eat; but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And ~~Laban~~ he said, Speak on.

41 ~~then~~ Then shalt thou be clear ~~off from [this]~~ my oath. ~~When, when~~ thou comest to my kindred; and if they give ~~not~~ thee ~~not a wife for my son, [one],~~ thou shalt be clear from my oath.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him. ~~And; and~~ I ~~gave~~ put the ~~earrings unto her, to put into her ear~~ earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and ~~inquire~~ enquire at her mouth.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, ~~O thou, Thou [art]~~ our sister, be thou ~~blessed~~ the mother of thousands ~~of millions;~~ and let thy seed possess the gate of those ~~who~~ which hate them.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at ~~the~~ eventide; and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

65 ~~for~~ For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master; therefore she took a ~~veil~~ veil, and covered herself.

GENESIS CHAPTER 25

7 And these are the ~~number~~ days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, ~~aan~~ an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

17 And these ~~are the number of~~ the years of the life of Ishmael, ~~aan~~ an hundred and thirty and seven years; and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

21 And Isaac ~~entreated~~ intreated the ~~Lord~~ LORD for his wife, ~~that she might bare children,~~ because she was barren. ~~And; and~~ the ~~Lord~~ LORD was ~~entreated~~ intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her ~~womb~~; and she said, If ~~I am with child~~ it be so, why ~~is it~~ am I thus ~~with me~~? And she went to ~~inquire~~ enquire of the ~~Lord~~ LORD.

GENESIS CHAPTER 26

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety ~~Rebekah she~~ is thy wife; and how saidst thou ~~she~~. She [is thy] my sister? And Isaac said unto him, ~~Because~~ I said ~~it because I feared lest, Lest~~ I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have ~~lain~~ lied with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

20 And the ~~herdman~~ herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water ~~[is ours;] our's~~; and he called the name of the well Esek; because they strove with him.

GENESIS CHAPTER 28

22 And ~~the place of~~ this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be ~~the place of~~ God's house; and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

GENESIS CHAPTER 29

21 ~~#~~ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give ~~unto [me] my wife, that I may go and take her,~~ for my days of ~~servicing thee~~ are fulfilled, ~~that I may go in unto her.~~

22 And Laban ~~gave her to Jacob, and~~ gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to ~~Jacob, him;~~ and ~~she~~ he went in ~~and slept with him, unto her.~~

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah, his ~~maid [for] an~~ handmaid, ~~to be a handmaid for her.~~

30 And he went in also ~~and slept with~~ unto Rachel, and he loved ~~also~~ also Rachel ~~also~~, more than Leah, and served with ~~Laban~~ him yet seven other years.

GENESIS CHAPTER 30

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in ~~and lie with~~unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife; and Jacob went ~~and lay within~~ unto her.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her ~~unto~~ Jacob to wife.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in ~~and lie with~~unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

GENESIS CHAPTER 37

2 ~~And this is the history of~~These [are] the generations of Jacob. Joseph, [being] seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad [was] with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

GENESIS CHAPTER 38

1 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned ~~into~~to a certain Adullamite, whose name [was] Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name [was] Shuah; and he took her, and went in ~~and lay with~~unto her.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go ~~and marry in~~ unto thy brother's wife, and ~~marry her, and~~ raise up seed ~~unto~~to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he ~~married~~went in unto his brother's wife, that he ~~would not lie with her, spilled [it] on the ground,~~ lest ~~that~~ he should ~~raise up~~give seed ~~unto~~to his brother.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in ~~and lie with~~unto thee; (for he knew not that she [was] his daughter ~~-in -law;- and.)~~ And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in ~~and lie with~~unto me?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that [is] in thine hand. And he gave [it] her, and came in ~~and slept with~~unto her, and she conceived by him.

GENESIS CHAPTER 39

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master ~~knoweth~~wotteth not what [is] with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that [were] in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the ~~overseer~~doer [of it-].

GENESIS CHAPTER 48

1 And it came to pass after these things, that ~~it was~~[one] told Joseph, ~~saying,~~ Behold, thy father [is] sick; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And ~~it was~~[one] told Jacob, ~~saying,~~ Look, and ~~behold~~said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee; and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, ~~saith the Lord,~~ and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, ~~[for]~~ an everlasting possession.

5 # And now, ~~of~~ thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt; ~~behold, they,~~ [are] mine, ~~and the God of my fathers shall bless them;~~ even; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be ~~blessed, for they are~~ mine; ~~wherefore they shall be called after my name. (Therefore they were called Israel.)~~

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, [and] shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance, ~~in the tribes; therefore they were called the tribes of Manasseh and of Ephraim.~~

• And Jacob said unto Joseph, When the God of my fathers appeared unto me in Luz, in the land of Canaan; he sware unto me, that he would give unto me, and unto my seed, the land for an everlasting possession.

• Therefore, O my son, he hath blessed me in raising thee up to be a servant unto me, in saving my house from death;

• In delivering my people, thy brethren, from famine which was sore in the land; wherefore the God of thy fathers shall bless thee, and the fruit of thy loins, that they shall be blessed above thy brethren, and above thy father's house;

• For thou hast prevailed, and thy father's house hath bowed down unto thee, even as it was shown unto thee, before thou wast sold into Egypt by the hands of thy brethren; wherefore thy brethren shall bow down unto thee, from generation to generation, unto the fruit of thy loins forever;
• For thou shalt be a light unto my people, to deliver them in the days of their captivity, from bondage; and to bring salvation unto them, when they are altogether bowed down under sin.—

7 And ~~therefore~~, as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan; in the way, when ~~we were~~ yet [there was] but a little way to come unto Ephrath; and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same [is called Bethlehem.] Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who [are] these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They [are] my sons, whom God hath given me in this land-[place]. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, [so that] he could not see ~~well~~. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face; and lo, God hath ~~showed~~shewed me also thy seed.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know [it,] my son, I know [it,] he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; ~~but truly his younger shall be great;~~ but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

GENESIS CHAPTER 50

24 [beginning]. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die, and [end of verse 24 below] go unto my fathers; and I go down to my grave with joy. The God of my father Jacob be with you, to deliver you out of affliction in the days of your bondage; for the Lord hath visited me, and I have obtained a promise of the Lord, that out of the fruit of my loins, the Lord God will raise up a righteous branch out of my loins; and unto thee, whom my father Jacob hath named Israel, a prophet; (not the Messiah who is called Shilo;) and this prophet shall deliver my people out of Egypt in the days of thy bondage.

• And it shall come to pass that they shall be scattered again; and a branch shall be broken off, and shall be carried into a far country; nevertheless they shall be remembered in the covenants of the Lord, when the Messiah cometh; for he shall be made manifest unto them in the latter days, in the Spirit of power; and shall bring them out of darkness into light; out of hidden darkness, and out of captivity unto freedom.

• A seer shall the Lord my God raise up, who shall be a choice seer unto the fruit of my loins.

• Thus saith the Lord God of my fathers unto me, A choice seer will I raise up out of the fruit of thy loins, and he shall be esteemed highly among the fruit of thy loins; and unto him will I give commandment that he shall do a work for the fruit of thy loins, his brethren.

• And he shall bring them to the knowledge of the covenants which I have made with thy fathers; and he shall do whatsoever work I shall command him.

• And I will make him great in mine eyes, for he shall do my work; and he shall be great like unto him whom I have said I would raise up unto you, to deliver my people, O house of Israel, out of the land of Egypt; for a seer will I raise up to deliver my people out of the land of Egypt; and he shall be called Moses. And by this name he shall know that he is of thy house; for he shall be nursed by the king's daughter, and shall be called her son.

• And again, a seer will I raise up out of the fruit of thy loins, and unto him will I give power to bring forth my word unto the seed of thy loins; and not to the bringing forth of my word only, saith the Lord, but to the convincing them of my word, which shall have already gone forth among them in the last days;

• Wherefore the fruit of thy loins shall write, and the fruit of the loins of Judah shall write; and that which shall be written by the fruit of thy loins, and also that which shall be written by the fruit of the loins of Judah, shall grow together unto the confounding of false doctrines, and laying down of contentions, and establishing peace among the fruit of thy loins, and bringing them to a knowledge of their fathers in the latter days; and also to the knowledge of my covenants, saith the Lord.

• And out of weakness shall he be made strong, in that day when my work shall go forth among all my people, which shall restore them, who are of the house of Israel, in the last days.

• And that seer will I bless, and they that seek to destroy him shall be confounded; for this promise I give unto you; for I will remember you from generation to generation; and his name shall be called Joseph, and it shall be after the name of his father; and he shall be like unto you; for the thing which the Lord shall bring forth by his hand shall bring my people unto salvation.

• And the Lord swore unto Joseph that he would preserve his seed forever, saying, I will raise up Moses, and a rod shall be in his hand, and he shall gather together my people, and he shall lead them as a flock, and he shall smite the waters of the Red Sea with his rod.

• And he shall have judgment, and shall write the word of the Lord. And he shall not speak many words, for I will write unto him my law by the finger of mine own hand. And I will make a spokesman for him, and his name shall be called Aaron.

• And it shall be done unto thee in the last days also, even as I have sworn. Therefore, Joseph said unto his brethren,—

24 [end]: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land; unto the land which he swore unto Abraham, and unto Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph confirmed many other things unto his brethren, and took an oath of the children of Israel, saying unto them, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died when he was, [being] an hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and they he was put him in a coffin in Egypt; and he was kept from burial by the children of Israel, that he might be carried up and laid in the sepulcher with his father. And thus they remembered the oath which they swore unto him.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED EXODUS

|||||

EXODUS CHAPTER 1

1 Now these [are] the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man according to and his household who came with Jacob.

EXODUS CHAPTER 3

2 And again, the presence angel of the Lord LORD appeared unto him, in a flame of fire in out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush [was] not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not consumed. burnt.

EXODUS CHAPTER 4

21 And the Lord LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand, and; but I will prosper thee; but Pharaoh will harden his heart, and that he will shall not let the people go.

24 # And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the Lord appeared unto him as he was in the way, by the inn. The Lord was angry with Moses, and his hand was about to fall upon him LORD met him, and sought to kill him; for he had not circumcised his son.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and circumcised cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast the stone [it] at his feet, and said, Surely thou art a bloody husband unto [art] thou to me.

26 And the Lord spared Moses and So he let him go, because Zipporah, his wife, circumcised the child. And; then she said, Thou art a bloody husband. And Moses was ashamed, and hid his face from the Lord, and [thou art], because of the circumcision.

27 # And the LORD said, I have sinned before the Lord.

27 And the Lord said unto to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses, and. And he went, and met him, in the mount of God; in the mount where God appeared unto him; and Aaron, and kissed him.

EXODUS CHAPTER 5

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, lead let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

EXODUS CHAPTER 6

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob. I am, by [the Lord name of] God Almighty; the Lord, but by my name JEHOVAH. And was I not my name known unto them?.

4 Yea, and And I have also established my covenant with them, which I made with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage; I [am] the Lord will do it. LORD.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who is [am] of uncircumcised lips?

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar [zhar], and Hebron, and Uzziel; and the years of the life of Kohath [were a] an hundred thirty and three years.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him NabadNadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

26 These ~~[are the sons of Aaron, according to their families. And all these are the names of the children of Israel according to the heads of their families,]~~ that ~~the Lord said unto~~ Aaron and Moses, ~~they should bring up out of to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from~~ the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These ~~[are]~~ they ~~concerning whom the Lord~~which spake to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, ~~that he should let them go. And he sent Moses and Aaron~~ to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: ~~these [are] that Moses and Aaron.~~

28 # And it came to pass, on the day ~~[when]~~ the ~~Lord~~LORD spake unto Moses, in the land of Egypt, 29 ~~that~~That the ~~Lord commanded~~LORD spake unto Moses ~~that he should, saying, I [am] the LORD:~~ speak thou unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, ~~saying, I, the Lord, will do unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt,~~ all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said, before the ~~Lord~~LORD, Behold, I [am] of ~~stammering~~uncircumcised lips, and ~~slow of speech;~~ how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

EXODUS CHAPTER 7

1 And the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a ~~prophet~~god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy ~~spokesman~~prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak ~~unto thy brother~~ all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And ~~Pharaoh~~ will harden ~~his~~Pharaoh's heart, ~~as I said unto thee;~~ and ~~thou shalt~~ multiply my signs, and my wonders, in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ~~will~~shall not hearken unto you, ~~therefore~~that I ~~will~~may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, ~~[and]~~ my people, the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, ~~Show~~Shew a miracle ~~that I may know~~ for you; then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast ~~[it]~~ before Pharaoh, ~~[and]~~ it shall become a serpent.

18 And the fish that ~~[is]~~ in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall ~~leathe~~lothe to drink of the water of the river.

EXODUS CHAPTER 8

1 And the ~~Lord~~LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the ~~Lord~~LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let ~~[them]~~ go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs;

EXODUS CHAPTER 9

12 And ~~Pharaoh~~ the ~~Lord~~ hardened ~~his~~the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the ~~Lord~~LORD had spoken unto Moses.

17 ~~Therefore speak unto Pharaoh the thing which I command thee, who as~~ As yet ~~exalteth himself~~exaltest ~~thou thyself against my people,~~ that ~~he will~~thou wilt not let them go-?

EXODUS CHAPTER 10

1 And the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh; for ~~he hath~~ I have hardened his heart, and the ~~heart~~heart of his servants, ~~therefore~~that I ~~will show~~might shew these my signs before him;

EXODUS CHAPTER 11

8 And all these ~~the~~thy servants of Pharaoh shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves down unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh ~~will~~shall not hearken unto you; ~~therefore~~that my wonders ~~shall~~may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh; and ~~they went out from Pharaoh, and he was in [a, Plainor, p. 148] great anger. And Pharaoh~~ the ~~Lord~~ hardened ~~his~~Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

EXODUS CHAPTER 12

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip ~~[it]~~ in the blood that ~~[is]~~ in the ~~basin~~basin, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that ~~[is]~~ in the ~~basin~~basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We ~~have found our firstborn all dead;~~ therefore get ye out of the land lest we die also. [be] all dead [men].

37 # And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand ~~men~~-on foot, ~~besides women and [that were] men, beside~~ children.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any ~~victuals-victual~~.

EXODUS CHAPTER 13

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the ~~Lord~~LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the ~~male-males~~ [shall be] the ~~Lord's-LORD'S~~.

EXODUS CHAPTER 14

4 And ~~Pharaoh~~ will harden ~~hisPharaoh's~~ heart, ~~andthat~~ he shall follow after them; and I will be ~~honoredhonoured~~ upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I [am] the ~~Lord~~LORD. And they did so.

8 And ~~Pharaohthe LORD~~ hardened ~~histe~~ heart ~~of Pharaoh king of Egypt~~, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with ~~aan~~ high hand.

17 And I ~~say unto thee, behold, I will harden~~ the hearts of the Egyptians ~~shall be hardened~~, and they shall follow them; and I will get me ~~honorhonour~~ upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 # And the ~~Angelangel~~ of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them;:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness [to ~~the Egyptians,them~~], but it gave light by night [to ~~the Israelites,these~~]: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

EXODUS CHAPTER 15

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, [in] the place, O ~~Lord, LORD, [which]~~ thou hast made for thee to dwell in;-, [in] the ~~sanctuarySanctuary~~, O Lord, [which] thy

EXODUS CHAPTER 18

1 When Jethro, the ~~high~~-priest of Midian, Moses' father -in -law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, [and] that the ~~Lord~~LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;

EXODUS CHAPTER 20

23 Ye shall not make ~~unto youwith me~~ gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

EXODUS CHAPTER 21

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed; ~~not~~ to sell her unto a strange nation; he shall have no power ~~to do this~~, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

20 # And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall ~~be~~ surely ~~be put to death-punished~~.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, ~~and recover~~, he shall not be ~~put to death-punished~~: for he [is] his ~~servant-money~~.

EXODUS CHAPTER 22

18 # Thou shalt not suffer a ~~murdererwitch~~ to live.

28 # Thou shalt not revile ~~against Godthe gods~~, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

EXODUS CHAPTER 23

3 # Neither shalt thou countenance a ~~wickedpoor~~ man in his cause.

EXODUS CHAPTER 26

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the ~~selvageselvedge~~ in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of [another] curtain, in the coupling of the second.

EXODUS CHAPTER 27

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it;: as it was ~~showedshewed~~ thee in the mount, so ~~shalt thoushall they~~ make [it-].

EXODUS CHAPTER 31

3 And I have filled him with the ~~Spiritspirit~~ of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;-;

10 And the ~~clothescloths~~ of service, and the holy garments ~~offor~~ Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

EXODUS CHAPTER 32

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath. ~~Thy people will, and repent of this evil; therefore come thou not out against them. thy people.~~

14 And the ~~Lord~~ said unto Moses, If they will repent ~~LORD repented~~ of the evil which ~~they have done, I will spare them, and turn away my fierce wrath; but, behold, thou shalt execute judgment upon all that will not repent of this evil this day. Therefore, see thou do this thing that I have commanded thee, or I will execute all that which I had~~ he thought to do unto my ~~his~~ people.

35 And the ~~Lord~~ LORD plagued the people, because they worshipped ~~made~~ the calf, which Aaron made.

EXODUS CHAPTER 33

1 And the ~~Lord~~ LORD said unto Moses, Depart, [and] go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto ~~a land flowing with milk and honey,~~ the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.;

2 And I will send an Angel ~~angel~~ before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.;

20 And he said ~~unto Moses,~~ Thou canst not see my face ~~at this time, lest mine anger be kindled against thee also, and I destroy thee, and thy people;~~ for there shall no man ~~among them~~ see me ~~at this time,~~ and live, ~~for they are exceeding sinful. And no sinful man hath at any time, neither shall there be any sinful man at any time, that shall see my face and live.~~;

21 And the ~~Lord~~ LORD said, Behold, [there is] a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock, ~~and I will prepare a place by me for thee.~~;

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a ~~clef~~ cliff of ~~athe~~ rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.;

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts.;

but my face shall not be seen, ~~as at other times; for I am angry with my people Israel.~~;

EXODUS CHAPTER 34

1 And the ~~Lord~~ LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two other tables of stone, like unto the first.;

and I will write upon ~~them also, [these] tables~~ the words ~~of the law, according as they that were written at~~ in the first ~~on the~~ tables, which thou brakest; ~~but it shall not be according to the first, for I will take away the priesthood out of their midst; therefore my holy order, and the ordinances thereof, shall not go before them; for my presence shall not go up in their midst, lest I destroy them.~~;

2 ~~But I will give unto them the law as at the first, but it shall be after the law of a carnal commandment; for I have sworn in my wrath, that they shall not enter into my presence, into my rest, in the days of their pilgrimage. Therefore do as I have commanded thee, and~~ 2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me, in the top of the mount.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear [the ~~rebellious; guilty~~]; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth [generation].;

14 For thou shalt worship no other god.;

for the ~~Lord~~ LORD, whose name [is ~~Jehovah,~~] Jealous. [is] a jealous God.;

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone.;

and Moses put the ~~veil~~ vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with ~~the Lord~~ him.

EXODUS CHAPTER 35

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit ~~spirit~~ of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

EXODUS CHAPTER 39

6 # And they wrought onyx stones ~~enclosed~~ inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS

|||||

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 5

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him.;

and [the ~~remanant~~ remnant] shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 12

3 And in the eighth day, the ~~man-child~~ flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the ~~timeblood~~ of her purifying ~~which shall be~~ three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation; and she shall continue in the ~~timeblood~~ of her purifying threescore and six days.

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 13

30 Then the priest shall see the plague; and, behold, if it [~~be insight~~] in sight deeper than the skin; and there be] in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it [is] a dry scall, [even] a leprosy upon the head or beard.

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 15

6 And he that sitteth on anything[any] thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean until the even.

16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out effrom him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 18

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, [even] their nakedness thou shalt not uncover; for ~~theirs~~ their's [is] thine own nakedness.

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 21

1 And the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled withfor the dead among his people;

11 Neither shall he go in to touch any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 24

8 Every Sabbathsabbath he shall set it in order before the ~~Lord~~LORD continually, [being taken] from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

13 And the ~~Lord~~spokeLORD spake unto Moses, saying,

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 26

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your highways[high] ways shall be desolate.

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 27

25 And all thy estimationestimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary; twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS



NUMBERS CHAPTER 2

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, [were] fifty and seven thousand ~~an~~and four hundred.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 4

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, [even] the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basinsbasons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

16 # And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priestpriest [pertaineth] the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat -offering, and the anointing oil, [and] the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein [is,] in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

37 These [were] they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandmentscommandment of the ~~Lord~~LORD by the hand of Moses.

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work ofin the tabernacle of the congregation,

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work ofin the tabernacle of the congregation,

NUMBERS CHAPTER 5

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the Priestpriest, shall be his.

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and [there be] no witnesseswitness against her, neither she be taken [with the manner];

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth [part] of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it [is] an offering of jealousy, ~~and~~ offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 6

21 This [is] the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, [and of] his offering unto the ~~Lord~~LORD for his separation, ~~besides~~-beside [that] that his hand shall get; according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 7

13 And his offering [was] one silver charger, the weight ~~whereof~~-thereof [was-a] an hundred and thirty [shekels;], one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them [were] full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering;

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that [was] upon the ark of ~~the~~-testimony, from between the two ~~cherubim~~;cherubims: and he spake unto him.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 10

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them; that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the ~~journeys~~journeying of the camps.

25 # And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, [which was] the ~~rearward~~reward of all the camps throughout their hosts; and over his host [was] Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 11

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there; and I will take of the ~~Spirit~~spirit which [is] upon thee, and will put [it] upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear [it] not thyself alone.

25 And the ~~Lord~~LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the ~~Spirit~~spirit that [was] upon him, and gave [it] unto the seventy elders; and it came to pass, [that;], when the ~~Spirit~~spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two [of the] men in the camp, the name of the one [was] Eldad, and the name of the other Medad; and the ~~Spirit~~spirit rested upon them; and they [were] of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle; and they prophesied in the camp.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the ~~Lord's~~LORD'S people were prophets, [and] that the ~~Lord~~LORD would put his ~~Spirit~~spirit upon them--!

30 And Moses gat him ~~unto~~into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 13

20 And what the land [is;], whether it [be] fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ~~ye~~ of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time [was] the time of the ~~first~~ripefirstripe grapes.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely ~~if~~it floweth with milk and honey; and this [is] the fruit of it.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 14

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron; and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God ~~that~~-we had died in this wilderness!

10 ~~And~~But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the ~~Lord~~LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier ~~than~~they.

34 After the number of the days in which ~~he~~ye searched the land, [even] forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, [even] forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 15

15 One ordinance [shall be both] for you of the congregation, and also for ~~at~~the stranger that sojourneth [with you;], an ordinance ~~forever~~for ever in your generations; as ye [are;], so shall the stranger be before the ~~Lord~~-LORD.

41 I [am] the ~~Lord~~LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your ~~god~~;God: I [am] the ~~Lord~~LORD your God.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 16

1 Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of ~~Eliab~~Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took ~~[men]~~[men]:

10 And he hath brought thee near ~~[to him]~~[to him], and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee~~;~~; and seek ye the ~~high~~high-priesthood also?

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of ~~theirs~~theirs's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 18

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle~~;~~; only they shall not come nigh the ~~vessels~~vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 21

22 Let me pass through thy land~~;~~; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink ~~[of]~~[of] the waters of the well~~;~~; ~~[but]~~[but] we will go along by the king's ~~highway~~highway~~[high]~~[high] way, until we be past thy borders.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 22

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, ~~if thou wilt~~[and] go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, ~~that~~that shalt thou ~~say~~do.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ~~Kirgath~~Kirgath~~Kirjath~~Kirjath-huzoth.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 23

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth ~~[part-off]~~[part-off] of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

NUMBERS CHAPTER 24

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding ~~[in his tents]~~[in his tents] according to their tribes; and the ~~Spirit~~spirit of God came upon him.

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the ~~Most~~most High, ~~[which]~~[which] saw the vision of the Almighty, falling ~~[into a trance]~~[into a trance], but having his eyes open~~;~~;

NUMBERS CHAPTER 26

58 These ~~[are]~~[are] the families of the Levites~~;~~; the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat ~~Amaram~~Amram.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 27

18 ~~#~~# And the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom ~~[is]~~[is] the ~~Spirit~~spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

NUMBERS CHAPTER 28

14 And their drink offerings shall be half ~~aan~~aan hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third ~~[part]~~[part] of ~~aan~~aan hin unto a ram, and a ~~forth~~fourth ~~[part]~~[part] of ~~aan~~aan hin unto a lamb~~;~~; this ~~[is]~~[is] the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 29

31 And one goat ~~[for]~~[for] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering~~;~~; ~~beside the continual burnt offering~~, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 31

41 And Moses ~~give~~gave the tribute, ~~[which was]~~[which was] the ~~Lord's~~LORD'S heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the ~~Lord~~LORD commanded Moses.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 33

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched ~~in~~at Rimmon-parez.

NUMBERS CHAPTER 34

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out ~~[your border]~~[your border] unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of ~~the~~the border shall be to Zedad~~;~~;

10 And ye shall point ~~out~~out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham~~;~~;

NUMBERS CHAPTER 36

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY

|||||

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 1

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of ~~Eschol~~Eshcol, and searched it out.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people [is] greater and taller than we; the cities [are] great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the ~~Anakim~~Anakims there.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 2

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for ~~he the LORD thy God~~ hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that ~~the Lord thy God he~~ might deliver him into thy hand, as ~~he hath done~~appeareth] this day.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 3

24 O Lord ~~God~~GOD, thou hast begun to ~~show~~show thy servant thy greatness, and ~~thy~~thy mighty hand; for what God [is there] in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 4

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after ~~thy~~they were come forth out of Egypt;

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 5

29 ~~Oh~~O that there were such ~~an~~an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children ~~forever~~for ever!

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 10

1 At that time the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto me, Hew thee two ~~other~~other tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me ~~upon~~into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were ~~en~~in the first tables; which thou ~~breakest, save the words of the everlasting covenant of the holy priesthood~~breakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 12

1 These [are] the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the ~~Lord~~LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 13

15 And the owl, and the night -hawk, and the ~~euckee~~cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

21 # Ye shall not eat [of ~~anything~~] any thing that dieth of itself; thou shalt ~~not~~not give it unto the stranger that [is] in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest ~~not~~not sell it unto an alien; for thou [art ~~a~~] an holy people unto the ~~Lord~~LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 16

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the ~~Lord~~LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place ~~where~~which the ~~Lord~~LORD shall choose to place his name there.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there [any thing] of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up [any ~~graven~~] image; which the ~~Lord~~LORD thy God hateth.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 21

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou ~~shall~~shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 # If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have ~~borne~~born him children, [both] the beloved and the hated; and [if] the firstborn son be hers that was hated;

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 22

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost ~~thing~~thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise; thou mayest not hide thyself.

10 # Thou shalt not ~~plough~~plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 # Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, [as] of ~~woolen~~woollen and linen together.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 26

17 Thou hast avouched the ~~Lord~~LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice;

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 27

2 And it shall be, on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the ~~Lord~~LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and ~~plaster~~plaster them with ~~plaster~~plaster.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 28

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou ~~hearkenedest~~ ~~hearkenedst~~ not unto the voice of the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee-;

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 32

8 When the ~~Most~~ ~~most~~ High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

23 I will heap ~~mischief~~ ~~mischiefs~~ upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 33

15 And for the chief things of the ancient ~~mountain~~ ~~mountains~~, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

DEUTERONOMY CHAPTER 34

6 ~~For the Lord took him unto his fathers, And he buried him~~ in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor; ~~therefore, but~~ no man knoweth of his ~~sepulcher~~ ~~sepulchre~~ unto this day.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA

|||||

JOSHUA CHAPTER 2

13 And [that-you] ~~ye~~ will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

JOSHUA CHAPTER 3

14 # And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over ~~the~~ Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

JOSHUA CHAPTER 4

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ~~youye~~ up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel-;

JOSHUA CHAPTER 6

9 # And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the ~~rearward~~ ~~reeward~~ came after the ark, [the priests] going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ went on continually, and blew with the trumpets-; and the armed men went before them; but the ~~reward~~ ~~reeward~~ came after the ark of the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~. [the priests] going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

16 And it came to pass ~~at~~ the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ hath given you the city.

JOSHUA CHAPTER 8

31 As Moses the servant of the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath ~~lifted~~ ~~lift~~ up [any] iron-; and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~, and sacrificed peace offerings.

JOSHUA CHAPTER 11

20 For it was of the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ to ~~destroy them utterly, because they hardened~~ ~~harden~~ their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle-; ~~that he might destroy them utterly, [and]~~ that they might have no ~~favor~~ ~~favour~~, ~~but~~ that ~~they~~ ~~he~~ might destroy them ~~in battle~~, as the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ commanded Moses.

JOSHUA CHAPTER 12

7 # And these [are] the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount ~~Halek~~ ~~Halak~~, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel [for] a possession according to their divisions;

JOSHUA CHAPTER 13

3 From Sihor, which [is] before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, [which] is counted to the ~~Canaanites~~ ~~Canaanite~~: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the ~~Gittites~~ ~~Gittites~~, and the Ekronites; also the Avites-;

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, [and] all the Sidonians, them will I drive out ~~from~~ before the children of Israel-; only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

18 And ~~Jahaza~~ ~~Jahazah~~, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

JOSHUA CHAPTER 16

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve ~~un~~under tribute.

JOSHUA CHAPTER 19

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah;

50 According to the word of the LordLORD they ~~give~~gave him the city which he asked, [even] Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim; and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

JOSHUA CHAPTER 21

24 ~~Aizalon~~Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

JOSHUA CHAPTER 22

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LordLORD [is] among us, because ~~we~~ye have not committed this trespass against the LordLORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LordLORD.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES

+++++

JUDGES CHAPTER 1

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their ~~their~~ thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered [their meat] under my table; as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

JUDGES CHAPTER 2

18 And when the LordLORD raised them up judges, then the LordLORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for it repented the Lord ~~hearkened~~LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

JUDGES CHAPTER 3

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

JUDGES CHAPTER 4

15 And the LordLORD discomfited Sisera, and all [his] chariots, and all [his-~~hosts~~] host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off [his] chariot, and fled away on his feet.

JUDGES CHAPTER 6

13 And Gideon said unto him, ~~O~~Oh my Lord, if the LordLORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where [be] all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LordLORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LordLORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

JUDGES CHAPTER 7

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels [were] without number, as the sand by the ~~seaside~~sea side for multitude.

JUDGES CHAPTER 8

1 And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

JUDGES CHAPTER 9

29 And would to God ~~these~~this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his ~~armor-bearer~~armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that ~~the~~ men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

JUDGES CHAPTER 10

1 ~~After~~And after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

JUDGES CHAPTER 13

1 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LordLORD; and the LordLORD delivered them into the ~~hand~~hand of the Philistines forty years.

10 And the woman made ~~hast~~haste, and ran, and ~~showed~~shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the [other] day.

JUDGES CHAPTER 15

9 # Then the ~~philistines~~Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

JUDGES CHAPTER 18

3 When they [were] by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this [place?]? and what hast thou here?

7 # Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that [were] therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and [there was] no magistrate in the land, that might put [them] to shame in ~~anything~~[any] thing; and they [were] far from the Zidonians, and had no business with [any] man.

JUDGES CHAPTER 20

10 And we will take ten men of ~~aan~~ hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and ~~aan~~ hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch ~~victuals~~victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, ~~besides~~beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

JUDGES CHAPTER 21

THE BOOK OF RUTH

|||||

RUTH CHAPTER 1

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one [was] Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth; and they ~~dwelt~~dwelled there about ten years.

RUTH CHAPTER 2

7 And she said, I pray ~~thee~~you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves; so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

RUTH CHAPTER 4

14 And the ~~woman~~women said unto Naomi, Blessed [be] the ~~Lord~~LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of [thy] life, and a nourisher of thine old age; for thy daughter -in-law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath ~~borne~~born him.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL

||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||

OTHERWISE CALLED, THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 1

1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name [was] Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, ~~and~~an Ephrathite;

17 ~~And~~Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace; and the God of Israel grant [thee] thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

26 And she said, ~~OO~~h my lord, [as] thy soul liveth, my ~~Lord~~lord, I [am] the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the ~~Lord~~-LORD.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 2

1 And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the ~~Lord~~LORD, mine horn is exalted in the ~~Lord~~-LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I ~~rejoiced~~rejoice in thy salvation.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 3

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the ~~Lord~~LORD, neither was the word of the ~~Lord~~-yeLORD yet revealed unto him.

17 And he said, What [is] the thing that [the ~~Lord~~LORD] hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide [it] not from me; God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide ~~anything~~[any] thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 7

8 And the ~~Children~~children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the ~~Lord~~LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 # And Samuel took a ~~sucklings~~sucking lamb, and offered [it for] a burnt offering wholly unto the ~~Lord~~LORD: and Samuel cried unto the ~~Lord~~LORD for Israel; and the ~~Lord~~LORD heard him.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 11

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this [condition] will I make [a covenant] with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it [for] a reproach ~~in~~upon all Israel.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 14

7 And his ~~armor-bearer~~armourbearer said unto him, Do all that [is] in ~~thy~~thine heart;: turn thee; behold, I [am] with thee according to thy heart.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his ~~armor-bearer~~armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ~~aan~~ half acre of land, [which] a yoke [of oxen might ~~plough~~plow].

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely ~~today~~to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had ~~their~~there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 15

11 ~~It repenteth me that~~ I have set up Saul [to be a] king, ~~and he repenteth not that he hath sinned~~;: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the ~~Lord~~LORD all night.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the ~~Lord~~LORD [as great] delight in burnt ~~offering~~offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the ~~Lord~~LORD? Behold, to obey [is] better than sacrifice, [and] to hearken than the fat of rams.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death;: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul;: and the ~~Lord rent the kingdom from Saul whom~~LORD repented that he had made ~~Saul~~ king over Israel.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 16

14 # But the Spirit of the ~~Lord~~LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit ~~which was not off from~~ the ~~Lord~~LORD troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit ~~which is not off from~~ God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, [which are] before thee, to seek out a man, [who is] a cunning player on ~~aan~~ harp;: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit, ~~which is not of from~~ God, is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

23 And it came to pass, when the [evil] spirit, ~~which was not of from~~ God, was upon Saul, that David took ~~aan~~ harp, and played with his hand;: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 17

50 So David prevailed over the ~~Philistines~~Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but [there was] no sword in the hand of David.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 18

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of ~~music~~musick.

10 # And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit ~~which was not off from~~ God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house;: and David played with his hand, as at other times;: and [there was] a javelin in Saul's hand.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 22

15 Did I then begin to ~~inquire~~enquire of God for him? be it far from me;: let not the king impute ~~anything~~[any] thing unto his servant, [nor] to all the house of my father;: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 23

13 # Then David and his men, [which were] about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and ~~sent~~went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he ~~forbear~~forbare to go forth.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, [and] who hath seen him there;: for it is told me [that] he dealeth very ~~subtily~~subtilly.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 24

1 And it came to pass, when Saul was ~~returning~~returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David [is] in the wilderness of En-gedi.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of ~~his~~the cave, and went on [his] way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My ~~Lord~~lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

18 And thou hast ~~showed~~shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me; forasmuch as when the ~~Lord~~LORD had delivered me into ~~thy~~thine hand, thou killedst me not.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 25

3 Now the name of the man [was] Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail; and [she was] a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man [was] churlish and evil in his doings; and he [was] of the ~~hese~~house of Caleb.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 28

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land; wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die ~~also, who hath not a familiar spirit? - ?~~

11 Then said the woman, ~~The word of whom~~Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up ~~the word of~~Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw ~~the words of~~Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou [art] Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid; for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw ~~the words of Samuel~~gods ascending out of the earth. ~~And she said, I saw Samuel also.~~

14 And he said unto her, What form [is] he of? And she said, ~~I saw an~~An old man ~~coming~~cometh up; and he [is] covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it [was] Samuel, and he stooped ~~with~~ [his] face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ~~#~~ And ~~these are the words of~~Samuel ~~unto~~said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams; therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he ~~rose~~rose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 30

4 Then David and the people that [were] with him lifted up their ~~voices~~voice and wept, until they had ~~no~~no more power to weep.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins; and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor ~~drank~~drunk [any] water, three days and three nights.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor ~~anything~~any [thing] that they had taken to them; David recovered all.

1 SAMUEL CHAPTER 31

2 THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL

|||||

2 SAMUEL OTHERWISE CALLED, THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 3

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and ~~his~~the men that [were] with him a feast.

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 8

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and ~~with~~one full line to keep alive. And [so] the Moabites became David's servants, [and] brought gifts.

9 ~~#~~ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the ~~hosts~~host of Hadadezer,

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 12

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the ~~Lord~~LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The ~~Lord~~LORD also hath ~~not~~put away thy sin ~~that~~; thou shalt not die.

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 14

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also; and so they ~~will~~shall quench my coal which is left, and ~~shalt~~shall not leave to my husband [neither] name nor remainder upon the earth.

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 17

25 # And Absalom made Amasa captain of the ~~host~~host instead of Joab; which Amasa [was] a man's son, whose name [was] Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother.

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 18

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and ~~the~~a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

33 # And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! ~~Would~~would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 19

23 Therefore the ~~kind~~king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king swore unto him.

29 And the king said unto him, ~~why~~Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

35 I [am] this day fourscore years old; [and] can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear ~~anymore~~any more the voice of singing men and singing women; wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 20

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, [and] followed Sheba the son of Bichri; but the men of Judah ~~came~~clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

18 Then she spake, saying, They ~~are~~were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask [counsel] at Abel; and so they ended [the matter-].

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 21

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ~~ervants~~servants.

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 22

14 The ~~Lord~~LORD thundered from heaven, and the ~~Most~~most High uttered his voice.

48 It [is] God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people ~~unte~~under me,

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 23

8 # These [be] the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same [was] Adino the Eznite; [he ~~lifted~~lift up his spear] against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, ~~Maharai~~Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of ~~Maanah~~Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

38 Ira an Ithrite, ~~Bareb~~Gareb an Ithrite,

2 SAMUEL CHAPTER 24

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the ~~Lord said unto him, Stay now thine hand, it is enough; for the people~~LORD repented, ~~and the Lord stayed the hand him~~ of the ~~evil, and said to the angel,~~ that ~~he~~destroyed ~~not~~the people, ~~It is enough: stay now thine hand.~~ And the angel of the ~~Lord~~LORD was by the ~~threshing floor~~threshingplace of Araunah, the Jebusite.

17 ~~For~~And David spake unto the ~~Lord~~LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

21 And ~~Arunah~~Araunah said, Wherefore is my ~~Lord~~lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the ~~threshing floor~~threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the ~~Lord~~LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

4 THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

The First Book of the Kings

-

|||||

4 COMMONLY CALLED, THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS 4
CHAPTER 1

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his ~~father~~fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 3

1 And ~~the Lord was not pleased with~~ Solomon, ~~for he~~ made affinity with Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter ~~to wife~~, and brought her into the housecity of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LordLORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. ~~And the Lord blessed Solomon for the people's sake only.~~

2 ~~And~~Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LordLORD, until those days.

3 And ~~because the Lord blessed~~ Solomon ~~as he was loved the LORD~~, walking in the statutes of David, his father, ~~he began to love the Lord, and; only~~ he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places, ~~and he called on the name of the Lord.~~

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for Gibeon ~~that~~ [was in a] the great high place; ~~and Solomon offered upon that altar,~~

~~5 in Gibeon;~~ a thousand burnt offerings. ~~And the Lord God hearkened unto~~ did Solomon, ~~and offer upon that altar.~~

~~5 #~~ In Gibeon the LORD appeared ~~unto him~~to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast ~~showed~~showed unto thy servant David, my father, great thingsmercy, according ~~to thy mercy~~ when as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightnessuprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as [it is] this day.

7 And now, O LordLORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king, instead of David, my father, ~~over thy people.~~

~~8 And;~~ and I [am but] a little child: I know not [how to lead them,] to go out, or come in ~~before them, and I,~~

~~8 And~~ thy servant, ~~am as a little child, [is]~~ in the midst of thy people whomwhich thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered; nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad; for who is able to judge this thy people, so great a people?

12 Behold, I have done according to thy wordwords: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none ~~made king over Israel~~ like unto thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days, ~~and thou shalt not walk in unrighteousness, as did thy father David.~~

1 KINGS CHAPTER 4

27 And those officers provided victualsvictual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month; they lacked nothing.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 6

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LordLORD, the length thereof [was] threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty [cubits,] and the height thereof thirty cubits.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceilingcieling: [and] he covered [them] on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 7

8 # And his house where he dwelt [had] another court within the porch, [which] was of the like work. Solomon made also aan house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken [to wife,] like unto histhis porch.

9 All these [were of] costly stones, according to the measuremeasures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and [so] on the outside toward the great court.

35 And in the top of the base [was there] a round compass of half a cubit high; and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borderborders thereof [were] of the same.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 8

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, ~~where~~[were] with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 9

6 [But] if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments [and] my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them ~~;~~;

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LordLORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have ~~worshipped~~worshipped them, and served them ~~;~~; therefore hath the LordLORD brought upon them all this evil.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 10

3 And Solomon told her all her questions ~~;~~; there was not ~~anything~~[any] ~~thing~~ hid from the king, which he told her not.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 11

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, [that] his wives turned away his heart after other gods ~~;~~; and his heart was not perfect with the LordLORD his God, ~~and it became~~ as [was] the heart of David his father.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the ~~Lord,~~ ~~as David his father~~LORD, and went not fully after the ~~Lord.~~ ~~LORD,~~ ~~as~~ [did] David his father.

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have ~~worshipped~~worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do [that which is] right in mine eyes, and [to keep] my statutes, and my judgments, ~~and his heart is become~~ as [did] David his father ~~;~~; ~~and he repenteth not as did David his father,~~ ~~that I may forgive him.~~

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand ~~;~~; but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes ~~in that day.~~

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his ~~sons'~~sson's hand, and will give it unto thee, [even] ten tribes.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do [that is] right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did ~~in the day;~~ that I ~~blessed him;~~ I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and ~~gave~~will give Israel unto thee.

39 And ~~for the transgression of David, and also for the people, I have rent the kingdom, and~~ will for this ~~I~~ ~~will~~ afflict the seed of David, but not ~~forever.~~ for ever.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 12

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard [of it]; (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt ~~;~~;)

31 And he made aan house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 13

4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, ~~when~~which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

18 He said unto him, I [am] a prophet also, ~~even~~ as thou, [art]; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LordLORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water, ~~that I may prove him;~~ ~~and.~~ [But] he lied ~~not~~ unto him.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 14

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee, ~~because he kept not my commandments.~~ ~~But:~~ and [yet] thou hast not been as my servant David, ~~when he who kept my commandments, and who~~ followed me with all his heart, to do [that] only ~~to do~~ [which was] right in mine eyes ~~;~~;

16 And he shall ~~gave~~give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they [are] written in the book of the Chronicleschronicles of the kings of Israel.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 15

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the Lord commanded heart of David his father.

5 Because David did [that which was] right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any [thing] that he commanded him, to sin against the Lord; but repented of the evil all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite, wherein the Lord cursed him.

11 And Asa did [that which was] right in the eyes of the Lord, as he commanded David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made; and it pleased the Lord.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 16

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 18

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him; and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, [Art] thou that my Lord Elijah?

37 Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou [art] the Lord God, and [that] thou mayest turn their heart back again.

1 KINGS CHAPTER 20

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

34 And Behadad said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then [said Ahab], I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, Behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

2 THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

The Second Book of the Kings

-

|||||

COMMONLY CALLED, THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS

2 KINGS CHAPTER 1

1 Then Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I [be] a man of God, then let fire come down out of heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire out of heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 3

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 4

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what [is] to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 8

10 And Elisha said unto him, Thou wilt go, and say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover; howbeit, the Lord hath showed me that he shall surely die.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 9

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower of Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, [Is it] peace?

2 KINGS CHAPTER 10

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting; for I have a great sacrifice [to do] to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did [it] in ~~subtily~~subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the ~~worshippers~~worshippers of Baal.
21 And Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the ~~worshippers~~worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that ~~came~~came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 11

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner [was], and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets; and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, ~~treason~~Treason.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 18

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all ~~this~~this land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which [was] over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with [their] clothes rent, and told him the ~~word~~words of ~~Rabshakeh~~Rabshakeh.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 19

35 # And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the ~~Lord~~Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians ~~an~~an hundred fourscore and five thousand; and when they ~~who were left~~ arose early in the morning, behold, they [were] all dead corpses.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 21

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the ~~Lord~~Lord said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all ~~the~~ tribes of Israel, will I put my name ~~forever~~for ever:

2 KINGS CHAPTER 22

13 Go ye, ~~inquire~~enquire of the ~~Lord~~Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found; for great [is] the wrath of the ~~Lord~~Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 23

16 And ~~Asa~~Asa Josiah turned himself, he spied the ~~sepulchres~~sepulchres that [were] there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the ~~sepulchres~~sepulchres, and burned [them] upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the ~~Lord~~Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, [are ~~thy~~] they not written in the book of the ~~Chronicles~~chronicles of the kings of Judah?

2 KINGS CHAPTER 24

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, ~~an~~and his officers; and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

2 KINGS CHAPTER 25

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army ~~was~~were scattered from him.

4 THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

The First Book of the Chronicles

|||||

-

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 1

12 And ~~Parthrusim~~Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and ~~Capthorim~~Caphthorim,
30 ~~Misma~~Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. ~~There~~These are the sons of Ishmael.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and ~~Ezar~~Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and ~~Homan~~Homam; and Timna [was] Lotan's sister.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 2

5 The sons of ~~Phrez~~Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, [and] half of the Manahethites.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 4

9 # And Jabez was more ~~honorable~~honourable than his brethren; and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I ~~bear~~bare him with sorrow.

30 And at Bethuel, and at ~~Hormak~~Hormah, and at Ziklag,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and ~~Seshohaiah~~Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 5

4 The sons of Joel; ~~Shemnaiah~~Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations ~~were~~was reckoned, [were] the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 6

69 And ~~Ajalon~~Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs;

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 7

1 Now the sons of Issachar [were], Tola, and Puah, ~~Jashup~~Jashub, and ~~Shimrom~~Shimron, four.

17 And the sons of Ulam; ~~Badan~~Bedan. These [were] the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

23 # And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called ~~him~~his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

27 Non his son, ~~Jehoshuah~~Jehoshua his son.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 9

2 # Now the first inhabitants that [dwelt] in their possessions in their cities [were], the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the ~~Nethinim~~Nethinims.

8 And Ibneiah the son of ~~Jerocha~~Jeroham, and ~~Elam~~Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibrijah;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of ~~Jazerab~~Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and ~~Zmiri~~Zimri begat Moza;

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names [are] these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. ~~These~~: these [were] the ~~sons~~sons of Azel.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 10

13 # So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the ~~Lord~~, or LORD, [even] against the word of the ~~Lord~~LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking ~~for~~[counsel] of [one that had] a familiar spirit, to ~~inquire~~enquire [of it];

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 11

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing; shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with [the jeopardy of] their lives they brought it; ~~therefore~~. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

24 These [things] did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had ~~athe~~ name among the three mighties.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 12

18 Then the ~~Spirit~~spirit came upon Amasai, [who was] chief of the captains, [and he said], Thine [are we], David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse; peace, peace [be] unto thee, and peace [be] to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of ~~valer~~valour for the war, seven thousand ~~and~~ one hundred.

40 Moreover they that were ~~with~~nigh them, [even] unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, [and] meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly; for [there was] joy in Israel.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 14

6 And Nogah, and ~~Nephag~~Nepheg, and Japhia,

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 16

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him ~~Zachariah~~Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom; and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 21

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: ~~And the angel stretched forth his hand unto Jerusalem to destroy it;~~ and ~~God said to the angel, Stay now thine hand, it is enough;~~ for as he was destroying, the ~~Lord~~LORD beheld ~~Israel, that,~~ and he repented him of the evil: ~~therefore the Lord stayed, and said to~~ the angel that destroyed, ~~as he~~it is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the ~~Lord~~LORD stood by the ~~threshing floor~~threshing floor of Ornan, the Jebusite.

20 ~~Now Ornan was threshing wheat, and his four sons with him; and~~ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and ~~they~~his four sons with him hid themselves. ~~Now Ornan was threshing wheat.~~

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 23

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters; and ~~there~~their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 24

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and ~~Ahimelech~~Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 25

5 All these ~~were~~ the ~~sons~~sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

1 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 28

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the ~~Spirit~~spirit, of the courts of the house of the ~~Lord~~LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things;

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

-

The Second Book of the Chronicles

|||||

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 2

4 Behold, I build ~~an~~an house to the name of the ~~Lord~~LORD my God, to dedicate ~~[it]~~ to him, ~~[and]~~ to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual ~~showbread~~shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the ~~Lord~~LORD our God. ~~And this~~This [is an ordinance shall be kept in] for ever to Israel forever.

5 And the house which I build ~~shall be a~~[is] great house; for great ~~[is the Lord]~~ our God above all gods.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that ~~has~~can skill to grave with the cunning men that ~~[are]~~ with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon; for I know that thy servants ~~have~~can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, ~~I will send~~ my servants ~~[shall be]~~ with thy servants,

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in ~~floats~~flotes by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them ~~[to be]~~ bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand ~~[to be]~~ hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people ~~at~~a work.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 4

5 And the thickness of it ~~[was a]~~an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup; and it received ~~an~~and held three thousand baths.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 5

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the ~~Lord~~LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy ~~pace~~place, even ~~under~~ the wings of the ~~cherubim;~~cherubims:

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 6

17 Now then, O ~~Lord~~LORD God of Israel, let ~~thy~~thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? ~~Behold~~behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

36 If they sin ~~against~~against thee, (for ~~[there is]~~ no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before ~~[their]~~ enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 7

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LordLORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them; therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 9

25 # And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 11

11 And he fortified the strongholdsstrong holds, and put captains in them, and store of vietualsvictual, and of oil and wine.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 12

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen; and the people [were] without number that came with him out of Egypt; the LubimLubims, the SukkimSukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 13

3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, [even] four hundred thousand chosen men; Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, [being] mighty men of valor-valour.

4 # And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which [is] in Mountmount Ephraim, and said, HereHear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel;

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LordLORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye [be] a great multitude, and [there are] with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and EphraimEphraim with the towns thereof.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 16

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LordLORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt inat Damascus, saying,

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 18

6 But Jehoshaphat said, [Is theirthere] not here a prophet of the LordLORD besides, that we might inquireenquire of him?

20 Then there came out [of them, Plainer, p. 149] a lyinga spirit, and stood before the LordLORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LordLORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And [the LordLORD] said, Thou shalt entice [him], and thou shalt also prevail; go out, and do [even] so; for all these have sinned against me.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LordLORD hath foundput a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LordLORD hath spoken evil against thee.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 20

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they are[be] in Hazazon-tamar, which was-called[is] En-gedi.

6 And said, O LordLORD God of our fathers, [art] not thou God who-art in heaven;? and rulest [not] thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen;? and in thythine hand thou-hast[is there not] power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee;?

7 Thou[Art] not thou our God, [who] didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend forever-for ever?

11 Behold, [I say, how] they reward us not, but have, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

17 Ye shall not go[need] to fight in this day;[battle]: set yourselves, stand ye [still], and see the salvation of the LordLORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed; tomorrowto morrow go out against them; for the LordLORD [will be] with you.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 22

2 TwoForty and twentytwo years old [was] Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also [was] Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

5 # He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of of Ahab king of Israel to war against HazelHazeal king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians smote Joram.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 23

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of ~~music~~music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, ~~treason~~Treason.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 24

5 And he gathered together the ~~priest~~priests and the ~~Levies~~Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened [it] not.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The ~~Lord~~LORD look upon ~~me~~[it], and require ~~me~~[it].

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 25

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that ~~grew~~[was] in Lebanon sent to the cedar that ~~grew~~[was] in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife; and there passed by a wild beast that [was] in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 28

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for ~~Baalam~~Baalim.

9 But a prophet of the ~~Lord~~LORD was there, whose name [was] Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the ~~Lord~~LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage [that] reacheth up ~~into~~unto heaven.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 29

17 Now they began on the first [day] of the first month to sanctify, and on the ~~eight~~eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the ~~Lord~~LORD; so they sanctified the house of the ~~Lord~~LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 32

21 ~~#~~ And the ~~Lord~~LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of ~~valer~~valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 33

10 And the ~~Lord~~LORD spake to Manasseh, and to ~~the~~his people; but they would not hearken. 19 His prayer also, and [how God] was ~~entreated~~intreated of him, and all his ~~sin~~sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled; behold, they [are] written among the sayings of the seers.

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 34

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they [it], to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the ~~king~~kings of Judah had destroyed.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the ~~king~~word ~~of the king~~ back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do ~~-~~[it].

2 CHRONICLES CHAPTER 35

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but ~~disguised~~disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

EZRA

+++++

EZRA CHAPTER 1

3 Who [is there] among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which [is in] Judah, and build the house of the ~~Lord~~LORD God of Israel, (he [is] the God,) which [is] in Jerusalem.

EZRA CHAPTER 2

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred ~~and~~twenty and two.

56 The children of ~~Jaai~~Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand ~~pounds~~pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

EZRA CHAPTER 5

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and ~~his~~this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

EZRA CHAPTER 8

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of ~~Jonathan~~Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

EZRA CHAPTER 10

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, ~~Ishamael~~Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, ~~Amaram~~Amram, and Uel,

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

The Book of Nehemiah

-

|||||

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 2

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may ~~gave~~give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which [~~appertained~~] to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 3

12 And ~~the~~ next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Haloehesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of ~~Kielah~~Keilah.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning [~~of the wall~~], and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that [~~was~~] by the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 4

8 And conspired all of them together to come [~~and~~] to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 6

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who [~~is mine enemy, there~~], that ~~such a man, [being]~~ as I [~~am~~], would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

13 Therefore [~~was~~] he hired, that I should ~~I~~ be afraid ~~of him he hired~~, and do so ~~as he said~~, and sin; and [~~that~~] they might have ~~me~~matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me?.

15 # So the wall was finished in the twenty and ~~thirty~~fifty [~~day~~] of [~~the month~~] Elul, in fifty and two days.

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 7

10 The children of Arah, ~~sevensix~~ hundred ~~seventy~~fifty and ~~five~~two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred [~~and twelve~~] eighteen.

13 The children of Zattu, ~~nine~~eight hundred forty and five.

15 The children of ~~Bani~~Binnui, six hundred forty and ~~two~~eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and ~~three~~eight.

17 The children of Azgad, ~~atwo~~ thousand ~~two~~three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred ~~sixty~~threescore and ~~six~~seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand ~~fifty~~threescore and ~~six~~seven.

20 The children of Adin, ~~foursix~~ hundred fifty and ~~four~~five.

22 The children of Hashum, ~~two~~three hundred twenty and ~~three~~eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and ~~three~~four.

24 The children of ~~Jorah, a~~Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, ~~two~~an hundred twenty and three.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and ~~five~~one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand ~~six~~nine hundred and thirty.

41 The children of ~~Pshur~~Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

44 # The singers ~~of~~; the children of Asaph, ~~aan~~ hundred ~~twenty~~forty and eight.

45 # The porters; the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, ~~aan~~ hundred thirty and ~~nine~~eight.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred ~~fifty~~forty and two.

71 And [~~some~~] of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred ~~pounds~~pound of silver.

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 9

20 Thou gavest also thy good Spiritspirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spiritspirit in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear; therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 10

15 Bunni, Azgad, Behai, Bebai,

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, that a curse should come upon them if they did notto walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord ~~their God~~, and his judgments and his statutes-;

30 And that theywe would not give theirour daughters unto the people of the land, nor take thetheir daughters of the people for theirour sons-;

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 12

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bigah, Bilgah,

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 13

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Baalambalaam against them, that he should curse them; howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

29 Remember thenthem, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER

|||||

ESTHER CHAPTER 2

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of HegaiHege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given [them;-]:

ESTHER CHAPTER 4

8 Also he gave him athe copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to show-shew [it] unto Esther, and to declare [it] unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

ESTHER CHAPTER 6

10 Then the king said to Haman, makeMake haste, [and] take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate; let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends everythingevery [thing] that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai [be] of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

ESTHER CHAPTER 8

7 # Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his handshand upon the Jews.

ESTHER CHAPTER 9

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king AshasuerusAhasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

THE BOOK OF JOB

The Book of Job

|||||

JOB CHAPTER 1

6 # Now there was a day when the childrensons of God came to present themselves before the LordLORD, and Satan came also among them.

18 While he [was] yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters [were] eating and drinking wine in thetheir eldest brother's house-;

JOB CHAPTER 2

1 Again there was a day when the ~~children~~sons of God came to present themselves before the ~~Lord~~LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the ~~Lord~~-LORD.

4 And Satan answered the ~~Lord~~LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

JOB CHAPTER 4

7 Remember, I pray thee, ~~whoever~~who [ever] perished, being innocent;? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that ~~plough~~plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, ~~and~~ reap the same.

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his ~~Maker?~~maker?

JOB CHAPTER 6

2 Oh that my grief were ~~thoroughly~~throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give ~~me~~-a reward for me of your substance?

JOB CHAPTER 7

7 ~~Oh~~Q remember that my life [is] wind;: mine ~~eyese~~eye shall no more see good.

JOB CHAPTER 11

12 For vain man would be wise, ~~tho~~though man be born [like] a wild ass's colt.

JOB CHAPTER 15

5 For thy mouth ~~utterest~~uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

JOB CHAPTER 16

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder;: he hath also taken [me] by ~~the~~my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

JOB CHAPTER 19

25 For I know [that] my ~~Redeemer~~redeemer liveth, and [that] he shall stand at the latter [day] upon the earth;:;

JOB CHAPTER 26

13 By his ~~Spirits~~spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

JOB CHAPTER 27

3 All the while my breath [is] in me, and the ~~Spirits~~spirit of God [is] in my nostrils;

JOB CHAPTER 28

1 Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold [where] they ~~find~~-fine [it-].

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that [is] wisdom; and to depart from evil [is] understanding.

JOB CHAPTER 30

6 To dwell in the ~~cliffs~~cliffs of the valleys, [in] caves of the earth, and [in] the rocks.

JOB CHAPTER 32

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; [in so doing] my ~~Maker~~maker would soon take me away.

JOB CHAPTER 38

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? ~~canst~~canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

JOB CHAPTER 39

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by ~~the~~thy crib?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in ~~the~~-dust,

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ~~Ha!~~ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

JOB CHAPTER 42

2 I know that thou canst do ~~everything~~every [thing], and [that] no thought can be withholden from thee.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering;: and my servant Job shall pray for you;: for him will I accept;: lest I deal with you [after your] folly, in that ye have not spoken of me [the ~~thing~~thing which is] right, like my servant Job.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS

The Book of Psalms



PSALM 2

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the ~~Lord~~LORD, and against his ~~Anointed, anointed, [saying,]~~.

6 Yet have I set my ~~Kingking~~ upon my holy hill of Zion.

PSALM 4

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

PSALM 9

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee; I will sing praise to thy name, O thou ~~Most~~most High.

18 For the needy shall not ~~always~~alway be forgotten; the expectation of the poor shall [not] perish ~~forever. for ever.~~

PSALM 10

6 ~~For he~~He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved; ~~for [I shall]~~ never ~~[be]~~ in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit; and ~~his heart is full of fraud; and;~~ under his tongue [is] mischief and vanity.

10 He croucheth ~~to the strong ones,]~~ [and] humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his ~~devices. strong ones.~~

13 ~~The Wherefore doth the~~ wicked ~~condemna~~contemn God; ~~wherefore?~~ he ~~doth say~~hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require ~~iniquity at my hand. [it].~~

14 ~~O Lord, thou~~Thou hast seen ~~all this, [it];~~ for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite [it] with thy hand. ~~The; the~~ poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 ~~O Lord, Break~~ thou ~~wilt break~~ the arm of the wicked, and ~~of the evil; and [man];~~ seek out his wickedness ~~until [till] thou find none that remain.~~

16 ~~And the Lord shall be king forever and~~ The LORD [is] King ~~for ever ever his people; for the wicked shall perish and ever: the heathen are perished~~ out of his land.

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth ~~many~~may no more oppress.

PSALM 11

To the chief Musician, [A Psalm] of David.

1 In ~~that day thou shalt come, O Lord; and I will put my trust in thee. Thou shalt say unto thy people, for mine ear hath heard thy voice; thou shalt say unto every soul, Flee unto my mountain; and the righteous shall flee like a bird that is let go from the snare of the fowler. the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee [as] a bird to your mountain?~~

2 For, ~~lo,~~ the wicked bend [their] bow, ~~to,~~ they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart, ~~to destroy their foundation.~~

3 ~~But~~ if the foundations ~~of the wicked shall~~ be destroyed, ~~and~~ what can ~~they the righteous~~ do?

4 ~~For the Lord, when he shall come into~~ The LORD [is] in his holy temple, ~~sitting upon God's~~ the LORD'S throne [is] in heaven; his eyes ~~shall pierce the wicked. Behold~~behold, his eyelids ~~shall~~ try, the children of men, ~~and he shall redeem.~~

5 The LORD trieth the righteous, ~~and they shall be tried.~~

5 The Lord ~~loveth the righteous;~~ but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire, and brimstone, and ~~aan~~ horrible tempest; ~~[this shall be]~~ the portion of their cup.

PSALM 12

1 In that day thou shalt help, O Lord, ~~To~~ the ~~poor and the meek~~ chief Musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of the earth. ~~For~~David.

1 Help, LORD; for the godly man ~~shall cease to be found, and~~ ~~ceaseth;~~ for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They ~~shall~~ speak vanity every one with his ~~neighbor; neighbour:~~ [with] flattering lips, ~~[and]~~ with a double heart do they speak.

3 ~~But the Lord~~ The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, ~~[and]~~ the tongue that speaketh proud things, ~~—;~~

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips [are] our own; who ~~shall be Lord~~[is] lord over us?

5 Therefore, thus saith the Lord, I will arise in that day, I will stand upon the earth, and I will judge the earth for the ~~5~~ For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy; ~~and their cry hath entered into mine ear. Therefore the Lord shall sit in judgment upon all those who say in their hearts, We all sit, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set [him] in safety; and [from him that] puffeth at him.~~

6 ~~These are the~~The words of the Lord; yea, LORD [are] pure words, like: [as] silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt ~~save thy people, O Lord; thou shalt~~ keep them; O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from the wickedness of their generations forever. ————this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, ~~and when~~ the vilest men are exalted; ~~but in the day of their pride thou shalt visit them.~~

PSALM 13

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 How long, O Lord, wilt thou ~~withdraw thyself from~~ forget me, O LORD? for ever? ~~How~~how long wilt thou hide thy face from me; ~~? that I may not see thee? Wilt thou forget me, and cast me off from thy presence forever?~~

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, [having] sorrowing in my heart daily? ~~How~~how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider me, O Lord [and] hear my cry me, O LORD my God;: ~~and~~lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the [sleep of] death of the ungodly;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;: [and] ~~These~~those that trouble me; rejoice when I am moved;.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14

To the chief Musician, [A Psalm] of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, [There is ~~no man that hath seen God. Because he showeth himself not unto us, therefore there is~~] no God. ~~Behold, they~~They are corrupt; ~~thy, they~~ they have done abominable works, ~~and [there is] none of them that~~ doeth good.

2 ~~For the Lord~~The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, ~~and by his voice said unto his servant, Seek ye among the children of men, to see if there~~ ~~are were~~ any that ~~didid~~ understand, [and] seek God. ~~And he opened his mouth unto the Lord, and said, Behold, all these who say they are thine.~~

3 ~~The Lord answered, and said;~~3 They are all gone aside, they are [all] together become filthy, ~~thou canst behold: [there is] none of them that~~ ~~are doing~~doeth good, no, not one.

4 ~~All they have for their teachers are~~ 4 Have all the workers of iniquity, ~~and there is~~ no knowledge ~~in them. They are they?~~ who eat up my people. ~~They [as] they~~ eat bread, and call not upon the Lord. LORD.

5 ~~They are~~There were they in great fear;: for God ~~dwells [is]~~ in the generation of the righteous. ~~He is~~

6 ~~Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because~~ ~~they are ashamed of the wicked, and flee unto the Lord, for their~~the LORD [is] his refuge.

6 ~~They are ashamed of the counsel of the poor because the Lord is his refuge.~~

7 Oh that ~~Zion were established out of heaven,~~ the salvation of Israel. ~~O Lord, [were come] out of Zion!~~ when ~~wilt thou establish Zion? When~~ the Lord LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, [and] Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 15

A Psalm of David.

1 ~~Lord~~LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in ~~they thy~~ holy hill ~~of Zion? ?~~

4 In whose eyes a vile person is ~~condemned~~contemned; but he ~~honoreth~~honoureth them that fear the Lord; LORD. [He that] sweareth ~~not falsely to [his own]~~ hurt ~~any man,~~ and changeth not.

PSALM 16

Michtam of David.

1 Preserve me, O God;: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 ~~Thou [O my soul], thou~~ hast said unto me, ~~that thou art~~the LORD, Thou [art] my Lord; my God, and, My goodness ~~is extended unto [extendeth] not to~~ thee;

3 ~~And [But]~~ to all the saints that ~~dwell [are]~~ in the earth, and [to] the excellent, in whom [is] all my delight.

4 ~~And the wicked, there is no delight in them; their~~Their sorrows shall be multiplied ~~upon all those who [that]~~ hasten ~~for to seek [after]~~ another [god;]: their drink offerings of blood will I not ~~accept~~offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 ~~Therefore thou, Lord, art~~The LORD [is] the portion of mine inheritance; and of my cup;: thou maintainest my lot.

PSALM 17

A Prayer of David.

1 ~~Give me~~Hear the right words, O Lord; ~~and thy servant shall hear thee;~~LORD, attend unto my cry, ~~and~~give ear unto my prayer. ~~I come,~~ [that goeth] not ~~unto thee~~ out of feigned lips.

3 Thou hast proved mymine heart; thou hast visited [me] in the night; thou hast tried me; ~~thou,~~ [and] shalt find nothing ~~evil in me, for;~~ I am purposed [that] my mouth shall not transgress.

4 ~~concerning~~Concerning the works of men. ~~By, by~~ the word of thy lips I have kept ~~out of~~[me from] the paths of the destroyer.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God, ~~my speech, and;~~ incline thine ear unto me. ~~;~~ [and hear] my speech.

7 ~~Show~~Show thy ~~marvelous loving kindness~~marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust [in thee, ~~by thy right hand]~~ from those that rise up ~~;~~ [against them].

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye. ~~Hide,~~ hide me under the shadow of thy wings ~~from;~~

9 From the wicked that oppress me.

9 My, [from] my deadly enemies, [who] compass me about. ~~;~~

13 Arise, O ~~Lord~~LORD, disappoint him, cast him down. ~~Deliver;~~ deliver my soul from the wicked ~~by;~~ [which is] thy sword. ~~;~~

14 ~~from~~From men by[which are] thy strong hand. ~~Yea,~~ O ~~Lord~~LORD, from men of the world; ~~for,~~ [which have] their portion is in ~~their~~[this] life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy good things; hid [treasure]: they are full of children, and ~~they die and~~ leave the rest of their inheritance[substance] to their babes.

PSALM 18

3 I will call upon the ~~Lord, for he~~LORD, [who] is worthy] to be praised. ~~;~~ so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

12 At the brightness [that was] before him his thick clouds passed, hailstoneshail [stones] and coals of fire.

30 0[As for] God, thy ways are his way [is] perfect. ~~;~~ the word of the ~~Lord~~LORD is tried. ~~;~~ he [is] a buckler to all those whothat trust in him.

32 Our[It is] God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. ~~?~~

41 They cried, but found[there was] none to save; [them: even] unto the ~~Lord~~LORD, but he answered them not.

46 The ~~Lord~~LORD liveth; and blessed [be] my Rockrock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

PSALM 19

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showethsheweth his handiwork. ~~handywork.~~

3 No[There is] no speech nor language ~~can be, if,~~ [where] their voice is not heard.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous [sins [acts, *Plainor, p. 186*]; let them not have dominion over me. ~~;~~ then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

PSALM 21

7 For the king trusteth in the ~~Lord~~LORD, and through the mercy of the Mostmost High he shall not be moved.

PSALM 22

1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? My God, hear[why art thou so] far from helping me, [and from] the words of my roaring; ~~thou art far from helping me. ?~~

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou answeresthearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou [art] holy, [O thou] that inhabitest the heavens; ~~thou art worthy of the~~ praises of Israel.

6 But I, [am] a worm, am loved of and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb. ~~;~~ thou wast[art] my God from my mother's breasts. ~~belly.~~

12 Many armiesbulls have compassed me. ~~;~~ strong armies[bulls] of Bashan have beset me around. ~~round.~~

13 They gaped upon me [with] their mouths, like[as] a ravening and a roaring lion.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth. ~~;~~ for thou hast heard me speak from the secret places of the wilderness, ~~through the~~ horns of the unicorns.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, whatthat he hath done. [this].

PSALM 24

7-8 Lift up your heads, O ye generations of Jacob gates; and be ye lifted uplift up, ye everlasting doors; and the LordKing of glory shall come in.

8 Who [is] this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty; the Lord LORD mighty in battle, who is the king of glory, shall establish you forever.

~~And he will roll away the heavens; and will come down to redeem his people; to make you an everlasting name; to establish you upon his everlasting rock.~~

9 Lift up your heads, O ye generations of Jacob; gates; even lift [them] up your heads, ye everlasting generations; doors; and the Lord of hosts, the king of kings;

10 Even the king King of glory shall come unto you; and shall redeem his people, and shall establish them in righteousness. Selah in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he [is] the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM 27

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this [will] I am [be] confident.

13 Unless [I had fainted], unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord LORD in the land of the living, thou wouldst deliver my soul into hell.

14 Thou didst say unto me, Wait on the Lord, LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart; wait, I say, on the Lord LORD.

PSALM 30

5 For his anger kindleth against the wicked; they repent, and in [endureth but] a moment it is turned away, and they are; in his favor, and he giveth them favour [is] life; therefore; weeping may endure for a night, but joy [cometh] in the morning.

9 When What profit [is there] in my blood, when I go down to the pit, my blood shall return to? Shall the dust. I will praise thee; my soul? shall it declare thy truth; for what profit am I, if I do it not? ?

12 To the end that [my soul may give] glory to thy name, and may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O Lord LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee forever for ever.

PSALM 31

2 Bow down thine ear ear to me; deliver me speedily; be thou my strong rock, for an house of defense defence to save me.

PSALM 32

1 Blessed are they [is he] whose transgressions are [transgression [is]] forgiven, and who have no sins to be [whose] sin [is] covered.

3 When I kept silence, my spirit failed within me; when I opened my mouth, my bones waxed old through my speaking roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy Spirit hand was heavy upon me; my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

8 Thou hast said, I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with mine eye.

PSALM 33

1 Rejoice in the Lord LORD, O ye righteous; to [for] praise the Lord is comely for the upright in heart.

2 Praise the Lord LORD with thy voice; harp: sing unto him with the psaltery [and harp,] an instrument with of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song; play skillfully skillfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the Lord LORD [is given to the upright,] right; and all his works [are done] in truth.

9 For he spake, and it was finished; [done]; he commanded, and it stood fast.

12 Blessed are the nations [is] the nation whose God [is] the LORD; [and] the people [whom the Lord God] he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host; a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in a time of famine.

PSALM 35

12 They rewarded me evil for good, for the purpose of [to] the spoiling of my soul.

PSALM 36

1 The wicked, who live in transgression, of the wicked saith in their hearts, There is no condemnation; for within my heart, [that there is] no fear of God before their his eyes.

2 For they flatter themselves he flattereth himself in their his own eyes, until their iniquities are his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of their his mouth [are full of] iniquity and deceit. The wicked man: he hath left off to be wise, [and] to do good;

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way [that is] not good--; ~~he abhorreth not evil.~~
5 ~~Thy mercy.~~ O ~~Lord, thou art~~ LORD, [is] in the heavens; ~~they are full of~~ and thy mercy. ~~And the thoughts~~
~~of a righteous man ascendeth up~~ faithfulness [reacheth] unto ~~thee whose throne is far above~~ the clouds.

6 ~~He is filled with thy~~ Thy righteousness [is] like the great mountains, ~~and with;~~ thy judgments ~~like~~ are a
great deep-; O ~~Lord~~ LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent [is] thy ~~loving-kindness~~ lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their
trust under the shadow of thy wings.

12 ~~They~~ There are the workers of iniquity ~~and shall fall;~~ fallen: they ~~shall beare~~ cast down, and shall not be
able to rise.

PSALM 37

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together-; the end of the wicked shall ~~come, and they shall~~ be
cut off.

PSALM 38

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome ~~distress;~~ disease; and [there is] no soundness ~~is found~~ in my
flesh.

8 I am feeble, and ~~sore~~ broken, ~~and very sore-;~~ I have ~~wep~~ptroared by reason of the disquietness of my
heart.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof ~~because off~~rom my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

PSALM 39

9 I was dumb, ~~and~~ opened not my mouth; because thou didst ~~chasten me-~~ [it].

10 Remove thy stroke away from me, ~~or-;~~ I ~~shall be~~am consumed by the blow of ~~thy~~ thine hand.

PSALM 40

2 He brought me up also out of ~~aan~~ horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, [and]
established my ~~doings-~~ goings.

PSALM 41

3 The ~~Lord~~ LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing-; thou wilt make all his ~~pains to cease,~~
~~when he is laid bed~~ in his ~~bed of~~ sickness.

PSALM 42

2 My soul thirsteth for ~~to see~~ God, for ~~to see~~ the living God-; when shall I come and appear before ~~thee,~~ O
God?

3 My tears have been ~~poured out unto thee~~ my meat day and night, while ~~mine enemies~~ they continually
say unto me, Where [is] thy God?

4 When I remember these ~~mine enemies,~~ [things], I pour out my soul ~~unto thee;~~ in me: for I had gone with
the multitude-; ~~I also~~ went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with ~~thea~~
multitude that kept holyday.

PSALM 44

To the chief ~~Musicians,~~ Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

PSALM 45

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the ~~sons~~ of Korah, Maschil, A Song of loves.

1 My heart is inditing a good matter-; I speak of the things which I have made touching the ~~King;~~ king: my
tongue [is] the pen of a ready writer.

3 Gird thy sword upon [thy] thigh, O [most-Mighty] mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

PSALM 46

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.

1 God [is] our refuge and strength, a ~~very~~ present help in trouble.

2 Therefore ~~we~~ will not ~~we~~ fear, though the earth ~~shall~~ be removed, and though the mountains ~~shall~~ be
carried into the midst of the sea;

3 ~~And~~ [Though] the waters thereof roar, ~~being~~ and be troubled, ~~and~~ [though] the mountains shake with the
swelling thereof. ~~Selah.~~

4 ~~Yet there shall be~~ [There is] a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy [place]
of the ~~tabernacle~~ tabernacles of the ~~Most~~ most High.

5 ~~For Zion shall come, and~~ God ~~shall be~~ [is] in the midst of her; she shall not be moved-; God shall help
her, ~~and that~~ right early.

6 The heathen ~~shall be enraged, and their raged,~~ the kingdoms ~~shall be~~ were moved, ~~and the Lord shall~~
~~utter: he uttered~~ his voice, ~~and~~ the earth ~~shall be~~ melted.

7 The ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts ~~who shall be~~ [is] with us-; the God of Jacob [is] our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LordLORD, what desolations he ~~shall make~~hath made in the earth ~~in the latter days~~.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire, ~~and saith unto the nations~~.

11 The LordLORD of hosts ~~shall be~~[is] with us; the God of Jacob [is] our refuge. Selah.

PSALM 49

7 None [of them] can by any means redeem his brother; ~~Nor, nor~~ give to God a ransom for him;

~~8 [after verse 9]~~

~~9 [beginning] that 8 (For the redemption of their soul [is] precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)~~

~~9 That~~ he should still live forever;

~~8 [end] that it ceaseth for ever, [and] not forever~~

~~9 [end] to see corruption.~~

~~8 [beginning] For the redemption of their souls is through God, and precious.~~

10 For he seeth [that] wise men die; likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others;

11 Their inward thought ~~of~~[is, that] their houses forever; ~~[shall continue] for ever, [and]~~ their dwelling places; to all generations. ~~Lands;~~ they ~~called~~call [their] lands after their own names, ~~and they are honorable~~.

12 Nevertheless, man [being] in honorhonour abideth not; he is ~~also~~ like the beasts [that] perish.

13 This ~~I speak of them who walk in~~ their way, ~~and forsaketh the Almighty in~~ [is] their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

PSALM 50

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Mostmost High;

21 These [things] hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether [such a]n one as thyself; ~~but~~ I will reprove thee, and set covenants[them] in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear [you] in pieces, and [there be] none unto deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me; and to him that ordereth [his] conversation [aright] will I showshew the salvation of God.

PSALM 51

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spiritholy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me [with thy] free Spiritspirit.

PSALM 52

7 Lo, [this is] the man who[that] made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, [and] strengthened himself in his wickedness.

9 I will praise thee ~~forever~~for ever, because thou hast done wonderful works;[it]: and I will wait on thy name; for ~~thou art~~[it is] good before thy saints.

PSALM 53

1 The fool hath said in his heart, [There is] no God. SuchCorrupt are ~~corrupt~~they, and ~~they~~ have done abominable iniquity. ~~There:~~ [there is] none that doeth good.

~~3 [beginning]. 3 Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy. [end of verse after verse]; [there is] none that doeth good, no, not one.~~

~~4]~~

~~4 The~~ Have the workers of iniquity ~~have~~ no knowledge; ~~they? who~~ eat up my people [as] they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

~~3 [end]. There is none that doeth good, no, not one.~~

~~5 They~~ 5 There were ~~they~~ in great fear, [where] no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth [against him. O Lord,] thee: thou hast put [them] to shame ~~those who have said in their hearts there was no fear~~, because ~~thou hast~~God hath despised them.

6 Oh that ~~Zion were come~~, the salvation of Israel: ~~for~~ [were come] out of Zion ~~shall they be judged, when!~~ When God bringeth back the captivity of his people. ~~And,~~ Jacob shall rejoice; [and] Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 55

12 For [it was] not an enemy [that] reproached me; ~~then I could have borne [it]:~~ neither [was it] he that hated me [that] did magnify [himself] against me; ~~if so, then I could have borne it; then~~ I would have hid myself from him;

13 But [it was] thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

20 ~~They have~~He hath put forth ~~their~~his hands against such as be at peace with ~~them; they have~~him: he hath broken ~~the Lord's~~his covenant.

21 [The words] of ~~their~~his mouth were smoother than butter, but war [was] in ~~their~~his heart. ~~Their: his~~ words were softer than oil, yet [~~were~~] they ~~have~~-drawn swords.

PSALM 56

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow [me] up; ~~;~~ for [they be] many that fight against me, O thou Mostmost High.

3 What ~~!~~ time I am ~~!~~ afraid? I will trust in thee.

PSALM 58

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance; ~~;~~ he ~~will~~shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

PSALM 60

To the chief Musician upon ~~Sushane-duth~~Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

1 O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; ~~oh~~O turn thyself to us again.

PSALM 61

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, ~~a~~A Psalm] of David.

PSALM 62

3 How long will ~~he~~ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you; ~~;~~ as a bowing wall [shall ye be, and as] a tottering fence.

PSALM 63

-

~~David's~~A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

PSALM 65

1 Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion;Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

PSALM 66

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

PSALM 69

16 ~~Here~~Hear me, O ~~Lord~~LORD; for thy ~~loving-kindness~~lovingkindness [is] good; ~~;~~ turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

31 [This] also shall please the ~~Lord~~LORD better than an ox [or] bullock that hath horns and ~~hooves.~~ hoofs.

PSALM 73

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Mostmost High?

PSALM 75

To the ~~Chief~~chief Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalm [or] Song of Asaph.

PSALM 77

10 And I said, This [is] my infirmity; ~~;~~ [but I will remember] the years of the right hand of the Mostmost High.

PSALM 78

17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the Mostmost High in the wilderness.

35 And they remembered that God [was] their ~~Reck~~rock, and the high God their ~~Redeemer~~redeemer.

PSALM 82

2 How long will ye ~~suffer them to~~ judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

6 I have said, Ye [are] gods; and all of you [are] children of the Mostmost High.

PSALM 83

18 That [men] may know that thou, whose name alone [is] JEHOVAH, [art] the Most-Highmost high over all the earth.

PSALM 87

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; ~~;~~ and the Highesthighest himself shall establish her.

PSALM 89

18 For the ~~Lord~~LORD [is] our ~~defensed~~defence; and the Holy One of Israel [is] our ~~King~~king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy ~~Holy One~~holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon [one that is] mighty; I have exalted [one] chosen out of the people.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou [art] my ~~Father~~father, my God, and the ~~Rock~~rock of my salvation.

PSALM 90

13 Return ~~us~~, O ~~Lord~~How LORD, how long ~~wilt thou hide thy face from thy servants?~~ and let ~~them~~it repent ~~of all their hard speeches they have spoken thee~~ concerning ~~thee~~thy servants.

14 ~~Oh~~O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

PSALM 91

1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the ~~Most~~most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

PSALM 92

A Psalm [or] Song for the ~~Sabbath~~sabbath day.

1 [It is a] good [thing] to give thanks unto the ~~Lord~~LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O ~~Most~~most High~~;~~:

13 Those that ~~hebe~~ planted in the house of the ~~Lord~~LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

PSALM 94

2 Lift up thyself, thou ~~Judge~~judge of the earth~~;~~: render a reward to the proud.

PSALM 95

1 ~~Oh~~O come, let us sing unto the ~~Lord~~LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the ~~Rock~~rock of our salvation.

5 The sea [is] his, and he made it~~;~~: and his ~~hand~~hands formed the dry [land~~-~~].

6 ~~Oh~~O come, let us worship and bow down~~;~~: let us kneel before the ~~Lord~~LORD our maker.

PSALM 102

A ~~prayer~~Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the ~~Lord~~LORD.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come~~;~~: and the people which shall be ~~gathered~~created shall praise the ~~Lord~~LORD.

PSALM 103

[A Psalm] of David.

PSALM 104

A ~~Psalm~~Psalm of David.

1 Bless the ~~Lord~~LORD, O my soul. O ~~Lord~~LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with ~~power~~honour and majesty~~;~~:

26 There go the ships~~;~~and: [there is] that ~~leviathan~~, [whom] thou hast made ~~leviathan~~ to play therein.

PSALM 105

42 For he remembered his holy promise~~unto~~, [and] Abraham his servant.

PSALM 106

4 Remember me, O ~~Lord~~LORD, with the ~~favor~~offavour [that thou bearest unto] thy people~~;~~oh: O visit me with thy salvation;

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked ~~thee~~him at the sea, [even] at the Red sea.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and ~~spared his people~~repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

PSALM 107

11 Because they rebelled against the ~~work~~words of God, and contemned the counsel of the ~~Most~~most High~~;~~:

PSALM 109

3 They compassed me about~~;~~; ~~they spake against me~~ also~~;~~; with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

4 ~~And, notwithstanding~~For my love~~;~~; they are my adversaries~~;~~; ~~yet~~but I ~~will continue in~~give myself unto prayer ~~for them~~:

6 Set thou a wicked man over ~~them~~him; and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When ~~they~~he shall be judged, let ~~them~~him be condemned~~;~~: and let ~~their~~his prayer become sin.

8 Let ~~their~~his days be few; [and] let another take ~~their~~his office.

9 Let ~~their~~his children be fatherless~~;~~: and ~~their wives~~widows~~;~~; ~~his wife~~a widow.

10 Let ~~their~~his children be continually vagabonds, and beg~~;~~: let them seek [their bread] also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that ~~they have~~ he hath; and let the ~~stranger~~ strangers spoil ~~their labor~~ his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto ~~them~~ him; neither let there be any to ~~favor their~~ favour his fatherless children.

13 Let ~~their~~ his posterity be cut off; [and] in the generation following; let their ~~names~~ name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of ~~their~~ his fathers be remembered ~~before~~ with the ~~Lord~~ LORD; and let not the sin of ~~their~~ mothers his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the ~~Lord~~ LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because ~~they~~ that he remembered not to ~~show~~ shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that ~~they~~ he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As ~~they~~ he loved cursing, so let it come ~~upon them~~ unto him: as ~~they~~ he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from ~~them~~ him.

18 As ~~they~~ he clothed ~~themselves~~ himself with cursing like as with ~~their garments~~ his garment, so let it come into ~~their~~ his bowels like water, and like oil into ~~their~~ his bones.

19 Let it be unto ~~them~~ him as ~~a~~ the garment [which] covereth ~~them~~ him, and for a girdle wherewith ~~they~~ are he is girded continually.

20 ~~This shall~~ [Let] this [be] the reward of mine adversaries, from the ~~Lord~~ LORD, and of them ~~who~~ that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou ~~deliver~~ for me, O ~~GOD the~~ Lord-my God, for thy name's sake; because thy mercy [is] good, ~~therefore~~ deliver thou me.

PSALM 110

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill ~~their streets~~ [the places] with ~~their~~ the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

PSALM 112

1 Praise ye the ~~Lord~~ LORD. Blessed [is] the man ~~who~~ [that] feareth the ~~Lord~~ and LORD, [that] delighteth greatly in his commandments.

8 His heart [is] established, he shall not be afraid, until he see ~~judgment executed~~ [his desire] upon his enemies.

PSALM 115

1 Not unto us, O ~~Lord~~ LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name ~~begive~~ glory, for thy mercy, [and] for thy truth's sake.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the ~~Lord~~ LORD: he [is-thy] their help and ~~thy~~ their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the ~~Lord~~ LORD: he [is-thy] their help and ~~thy~~ their shield.

11 Ye that fear the ~~Lord~~ LORD, trust in the ~~Lord~~ LORD: he [is-your] their help and ~~your~~ their shield.

PSALM 118

22 The stone [which] the builders refused ~~has~~ is become the ~~headstone~~ head [stone] of the corner.

PSALM 119

GIMEL

20 My ~~heart~~ soul breaketh, for ~~my soul longeth after~~ the longing [that it hath] unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud; ~~they~~ [that are] cursed ~~who~~ which do err from thy commandments.

VAU

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate ~~upon~~ in thy statutes.

JOD

78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause; ~~;~~ [but] I will meditate ~~upon~~ in thy precepts.

LAMED

92 Unless thy law [had been] my ~~delight~~ delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

NUN

109 My soul [is] continually in ~~thy~~ my hand; ~~and I~~ yet do I not forget thy law.

AIN

126 ~~And the~~ [It is] time, O ~~Lord~~ Lord, for ~~me~~ [thee], ~~LORD~~ LORD, to work; ~~;~~ [for] they have made void thy law.

128 Therefore I esteem all [thy] precepts [concerning] all [things to be-thy] right; [and] I hate every false way.

PE

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; ~~they give it giveth~~ understanding unto the simple.

136 Rivers of ~~waterwaters~~ run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

KOPH.

145 I cried with [my] whole heart; hear me, O ~~Lord;LORD~~: I will keep thy statutes.

PSALM 121

~~3 [after verse 4]~~

PSALM 124

1 ~~Now~~if [it had not been] the LORD who was on our side, ~~now~~ may Israel say:-;

2 If [it had not been] the ~~LordLORD~~ who was ~~not~~ on our side, when men rose up against us:-;

3 ~~thenThen~~ they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:-;

PSALM 125

1 They that trust in the ~~Lord inLORD~~ [shall be] as mount Zion, [which] cannot be removed, [but ~~abide forever-~~] ~~abideth for ever.~~

4 Do good, O ~~LordLORD~~, unto ~~the[those that be]~~ good, and ~~unto the[to them that are]~~ upright in their hearts.

PSALM 126

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our ~~tonguestongue~~ with singing:-; then said they among the heathen, The ~~LordLORD~~ hath done great things for them.

PSALM 129

3 The ~~ploughers-ploughedplowers plowed~~ upon my back:-; they made long their furrows.

PSALM 135

14 For the ~~LordLORD~~ will judge his people, and he will ~~not~~ repent himself concerning his servants.

21 Blessed be the ~~LordLORD~~ out of Zion;- ~~Blessed be the Lord out of, which dwelleth at~~ Jerusalem. Praise ye the ~~LordLORD~~.

PSALM 137

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget ~~its[her cunning-]~~.

7 Remember, O ~~LordLORD~~, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase [it], ~~rase~~ [it, even] to the foundation thereof.

PSALM 138

~~[A Psalm] of David.~~

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy ~~loving-kindnesslovingkindness~~ and for thy truth:-; for ~~thatthou~~ hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

8 The ~~LordLORD~~ will perfect [that which] concerneth me ~~in knowledge, concerning his kingdom. I will praise thee: thy mercy, O Lord, forever;LORD, [endureth]~~ for ~~thou art merciful, and wilt not ever:~~ forsake ~~not~~ the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139

7 Whither shall I go from thy ~~Spiritspirit~~? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all [my members] were written, [which] in continuance were fashioned, when [as yet ~~I-knewthere was~~] none of them.

PSALM 141

5 ~~WhenLet~~ the righteous smite me ~~with the word of the Lord it is; [it shall be]~~ a kindness:-; and ~~when theylet him~~ reprove me:-; [it shall be] an excellent oil, ~~and[which]~~ shall not ~~destroybreak~~ my ~~faith;head~~: for yet my prayer also [shall be ~~for them- I delight not~~] in their calamities.

PSALM 142

Maschil of David; A ~~prayerPrayer~~ when he was in the cave.

4 I looked on [my] right hand, and ~~beholdbeheld~~, but [there was] no man that would know me:-; refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

PSALM 143

10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou [art] my God:-; thy ~~Spirit-spirit~~ [is] good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

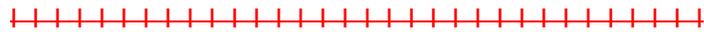
PSALM 145

~~David's [Psalm] of praise.~~

1 I will extol thee, my God, O ~~Kingking~~; and I will bless thy name ~~forever-andfor~~ ever- ~~and ever.~~

~~THE~~ PROVERBS

The Book of Proverbs



PROVERBS CHAPTER 1

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me;

PROVERBS CHAPTER 7

10 And, behold, there met him a woman [with] the attire of ~~an~~ harlot, and ~~subtle~~subtil of heart.

PROVERBS CHAPTER 9

10 The fear of the ~~Lord~~LORD [is] the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the ~~Holy~~holy [is] understanding.

PROVERBS CHAPTER 14

31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker; but he that ~~honor~~honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

PROVERBS CHAPTER 16

29 A violent man enticeth his ~~neighbor~~neighbour, and leadeth him into ~~athe~~ way [that is] not good.

PROVERBS CHAPTER 18

22 [Whoso] findeth a ~~wife~~ findeth a good ~~wife~~ hath obtained favor[thing], and obtaineth favour of the ~~Lord~~LORD.

PROVERBS CHAPTER 20

16 Take his garment that is surety [for] a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange ~~women~~woman.

24 ~~Men's~~Man's goings [are] of the ~~Lord~~LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

PROVERBS CHAPTER 22

12 ~~For the~~The eyes of the ~~Lord~~LORD preserve knowledge; ~~but, and~~ he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

PROVERBS CHAPTER 23

11 For their ~~Redeemer~~redeemer [is] mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

PROVERBS CHAPTER 24

3 Through wisdom is ~~aan~~ house builded; and ~~buy~~by understanding it is established;

PROVERBS CHAPTER 30

15 The ~~horse~~leechhorseleach hath two daughters, [crying]. Give, give. There are three [things that] are never satisfied, [yea], four [things] say not, [It is] enough;

30 A lion, [which is] strongest among beasts, and turneth not away ~~from~~for any;

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose ~~bringest~~bringeth forth blood; so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

ECCLESIASTES; OR, THE PREACHER

Ecclesiastes; or, the Preacher



ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 1

7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea ~~is~~[is] not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

10 Is there ~~anything~~[any] thing whereof it may be said, See, this [is] new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 3

1 To every [thing there is] a season, and a time to every purpose under ~~the~~ heaven;

11 He hath made ~~everything~~every [thing] beautiful in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 4

1 So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun; and behold the tears of [such as ~~where~~were] oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors [there was] power; but they had no comforter.

ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 5

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter ~~anything~~[any] thing before God; for God [is] in heaven, and thou upon earth; therefore let thy words be few.

ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 7

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the ~~Preacher~~preacher, [counting] one by one, to find out the account;

ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 9

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they ~~anymore~~any more a portion ~~forever~~for ever in ~~anything~~any [thing] that is done under the sun.

ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 10

16 # Woe to ~~thee~~thee, O land, when thy king [is] a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

ECCLESIASTES CHAPTER 12

8 # Vanity of vanities, saith the ~~Preacher~~preacher; all [is] vanity.

9 And moreover, because the ~~Preacher~~preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, [and] set in order many proverbs.

10 The ~~Preacher~~preacher sought to find out acceptable words; and [that which was] written [was] upright, [even] words of truth.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON CHAPTER 1

1 The ~~Song~~songs of ~~Solomon~~songs, which [is] Solomon's.

[The manuscript of the Joseph Smith Translation states that "The Songs of Solomon are not inspired writings." (Note: The Song of Solomon has been completely omitted in their 'JST' = 'IV')]

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love [is] better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name [is as] ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

5 I [am] black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I [am] black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; [but] mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest [thy flock] to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 # If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows [of jewels], thy neck with chains [of gold].

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 # While the king [sitteth] at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh [is] my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved [is] unto me [as] a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou [art] fair, my love; behold, thou [art] fair; thou [hast] doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou [art] fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed [is] green.

17 The beams of our house [are] cedar, [and] our rafters of fir.

CHAPTER 2

1 I [am] the rose of Sharon, [and] the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so [is] my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so [is] my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit [was] sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me [was] love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I [am] sick of love.

6 His left hand [is] under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake [my] love, till he please.

8 # The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over [and] gone:
12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing [of birds] is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;
13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines [with] the tender grape give a [good] smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 # O my dove, [that art] in the clefts of the rock, in the secret [places] of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet [is] thy voice, and thy countenance [is] comely.
15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines [have] tender grapes.
16 # My beloved [is] mine, and I [am] his: he feedeth among the lilies.
17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of Bethel.

CHAPTER 3

1 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: [to whom I said], Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 [It was] but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.
5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake [my] love, till he please.
6 # Who [is] this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which [is] Solomon's; threescore valiant men [are] about it, of the valiant of Israel.
8 They all hold swords, [being] expert in war: every man [hath] his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.
9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof [of] silver, the bottom thereof [of] gold, the covering of it [of] purple, the midst thereof being paved [with] love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER 4

1 Behold, thou [art] fair, my love; behold, thou [art] fair; thou [hast] doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair [is] as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.
2 Thy teeth [are] like a flock [of sheep that are even] shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none [is] barren among them.
3 Thy lips [are] like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech [is] comely: thy temples [are] like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy neck [is] like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.
5 Thy two breasts [are] like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.
6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.
7 Thou [art] all fair, my love; [there is] no spot in thee.
8 # Come with me from Lebanon, [my] spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, [my] spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my sister, [my] spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!
11 Thy lips, O [my] spouse, drop [as] the honeycomb: honey and milk [are] under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments [is] like the smell of Lebanon.
12 A garden inclosed [is] my sister, [my] spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.
13 Thy plants [are] an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard,
14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 # Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, [that] the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAPTER 5

1 I am come into my garden, my sister, [my] spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 # I sleep, but my heart waketh: [it is] the voice of my beloved that knocketh, [saying], Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, [and] my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole [of the door], and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped [with] myrrh, and my fingers [with] sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, [and] was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I [am] sick of love.

9 # What [is] thy beloved more than [another] beloved, O thou fairest among women? what [is] thy beloved more than [another] beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved [is] white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head [is as] the most fine gold, his locks [are] bushy, [and] black as a raven.

12 His eyes [are] as [the eyes] of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, [and] fitly set.

13 His cheeks [are] as a bed of spices, [as] sweet flowers: his lips [like] lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

14 His hands [are as] gold rings set with the beryl: his belly [is as] bright ivory overlaid [with] sapphires.

15 His legs [are as] pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance [is] as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth [is] most sweet: yea, he [is] altogether lovely. This [is] my beloved, and this [is] my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 6

1 Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I [am] my beloved's, and my beloved [is] mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 # Thou [art] beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as [an army] with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair [is] as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth [are] as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and [there is] not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate [are] thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is [but] one; she [is] the [only] one of her mother, she [is] the choice [one] of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; [yea], the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 # Who [is] she [that] looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, [and] terrible as [an army] with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, [and] to see whether the vine flourished, [and] the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me [like] the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies.

CHAPTER 7

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the ~~Lord; yea, come, for ye have all gone astray, everyone to his wicked ways.~~ LORD.

6 # Therefore, ~~O Lord,~~ thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and ~~hearken unto the~~[are] soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

9 And the mean man boweth ~~not~~ down, and the great man humbleth himself ~~not~~; therefore forgive them not.

10 ~~O ye wicked ones, enter~~ # Enter into the rock, and hide yethee in the dust; ~~for the~~ fear of the LordLORD, and for the glory of his majesty ~~shall smite thee.~~

11 ~~And it shall come to pass that the~~ 11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of ~~manmen~~ shall be bowed down, and the LordLORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LordLORD of hosts ~~soon cometh upon all nations; yea, upon everyone; yea, upon the~~[shall be] upon every [one that is] proud and lofty, and upon ~~everyone~~ whoevery [one that is] lifted up; and he shall be brought low;

13 ~~Yea, and the day of the Lord shall come~~ And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, ~~for they~~[that are] high and lifted up; and upon all the oaks of Bashan;

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills, ~~and upon all the nations which~~ [that are] lifted up;

15 And upon every ~~people, and upon every~~ high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of ~~the sea, and upon all the ships of~~ Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low; and the LordLORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for ~~the~~ fear of the Lord shall come upon themLORD, and for the glory of his majesty ~~shall smite them~~, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which ~~he hath~~they made [each one] for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for ~~the~~ fear of the Lord shall come upon themLORD, and for the glory of his majesty ~~of the Lord shall smite them~~, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 3

1 For, behold, the Lord, the LordLORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole ~~staffstay~~ of bread, and the whole stay of water,

4 And I will give children ~~unto them~~ [to be] their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, ~~and shall say,~~[saying], Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and ~~[let not]~~ this ruin ~~come~~[be] under thy hand;

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be aan healer; for in my house ~~there~~ [is] neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their ~~tongue~~tongue and their doings ~~have been~~[are] against the LordLORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 # The ~~shewshew~~ of their countenance doth witness against them; and ~~doth~~they declare their sin ~~to be even~~ as Sodom, they ~~cannot~~ hide [it] not. Woe unto their ~~soul~~soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ~~unto ye~~ to the righteous, that [it is shall be] well [with them; him]: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! ~~for they~~[it shall perish; be] ill [with him]: for the reward of ~~their~~his hands shall be ~~upon them~~ given him.

12 ~~And as~~ # [As for] my people, children [are] their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they ~~who~~which lead thee cause [thee] to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

14 The LordLORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof; for ye have eaten up the vineyard; ~~and~~ the spoil of the poor [is] in your houses.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she ~~shall be~~[being] desolate, ~~and~~ shall sit upon the ground.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 4

2 In that day shall the branch of the LordLORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth [shall be] excellent and comely ~~to~~for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, ~~they~~ [that ~~are~~ he that is] left in Zion, and [he that] remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, [~~even everyone~~] every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem;—;

5 And the LordLORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shinningshining of a flaming fire by night; for upon all the glory of Zion [shall be] a defense.—defence.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 5

1 ~~And then~~Now will I sing to my well-belovedwellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-belovedwellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill;—;

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, ~~it~~ brought it forth wild grapes.—?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; [~~and I will~~] break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down;—;

8 # Woe unto them that join house to house, [that] lay field to field, till [there ~~can~~ be] no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears [said] the LordLORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, and[even] great and fair cities, without inhabitant.

11 # Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, [that] they may follow strong drink, ~~and~~; that continue until night, and[till] wine inflame them!

28 Whose arrows shall be[are] sharp, and all their bows bent, and their horses' hooveshoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind; ~~their~~;

29 Their roaring [shall be] like a lion;

29 ~~They~~, they shall roar like young lions; yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry [it] away safe, and none shall deliver— [it].

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea; and if they[one] look unto the land, behold darkness [and] sorrow; and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 6

7 And he laid [it] upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hashath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

9 # And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but ~~they understood~~understand not; and see ye indeed, but ~~they perceived~~perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heartsheart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he saidanswered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.—;

12 And the LordLORD have removed men far away, ~~for and~~ [there shall be] a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 # But yet in it ~~there~~ [shall be] a tenth, and ~~they~~[it] shall return, and shall be eaten; as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance [is] in them, when they cast [their leaves; so] the holy seed [shall be] the substance thereof.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 7

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the resstrees of the wood are moved with the wind.

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, yea, [even] the son of Tabeal;—;

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and ~~shall~~ bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and ~~to~~ choose the good.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, whichit shall [even] be for briars and thorns.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 8

1 Moreover the word of the LordLORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For behold,before the child shall ~~not~~ have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, ~~before~~ the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

19 # And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to ~~hear from~~ the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony; ~~and~~; if they speak not according to this word, [it is] because [there is] no light in them.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 9

1 Nevertheless the dimness [shall] not [be] such as [was] in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun; and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict [her by] the way of the ~~Red~~-sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, [and] ~~not~~ increased the joy; ~~and~~; they joy before thee; according to the joy in harvest, [and] as [men] rejoice when they divide the spoil.

7 Of the increase of [his] government and peace [there ~~is~~ shall be] no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even ~~forever~~ for ever. The zeal of the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 # The Lord sent ~~his~~ a word ~~unto~~ into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows; ~~for every one~~ of them [is a] ~~an~~ hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 10

10 As my hand hath ~~founded~~ found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and ~~to~~ her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, [that,] when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon ~~Mount~~ mount Zion and ~~upon~~ on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand, ~~I have done [it]~~, and by my wisdom ~~I have done these things~~; for I am prudent; ~~and I have~~ moved removed the ~~borders~~ bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant [man-];

21 The remnant shall return, ~~yea~~ [even] the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

23 For the Lord ~~God~~ GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in ~~the midst of~~ all the land.

24 # Therefore thus saith the Lord ~~God~~ GOD of ~~Hosts~~ hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian; ~~he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.~~

ISAIAH CHAPTER 11

2 And the ~~Spirit~~ spirit of the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the ~~Lord~~; LORD;

ISAIAH CHAPTER 13

2 Lift ye up ~~my~~ a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones; ~~for mine anger~~ is not upon, ~~even~~ them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of ~~the~~ a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; ~~the~~ the LORD of hosts mustereth the ~~hosts~~ host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, ~~yea~~ [even] the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

15 ~~Everyone~~ Every one that is ~~proud~~ found shall be thrust through; and ~~everyone~~ every one that is joined ~~to~~ the wicked [unto them] shall fall by the sword.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in [their] pleasant palaces; ~~and her time~~ [is] near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged; ~~for I will destroy her speedily; yea, for I will be merciful unto my people, but the wicked shall perish.~~

ISAIAH CHAPTER 14

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place; ~~yea, from far, unto the end of the earth, and they shall return to their land of promise~~; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids; ~~and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.~~

3 And it shall come to pass in ~~that~~ the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve-.

4 ~~And it shall come to pass in that day that~~ # That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!
 8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, [~~and also~~] the cedars of Lebanon, [~~saying,~~]. Since thou art laid down,
 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the ~~Most~~most High.
 16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, [~~and shall~~] consider thee, ~~and shall say~~[~~saying,~~ Is] this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;
 17 ~~And~~[~~That~~] made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; ~~and~~[~~that~~] opened not the house of his prisoners?
 18 All the kings of the nations, ~~yea~~[~~even~~] all of them, lie in glory, every one ~~of them~~ in his own house.
 19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, [~~and as~~] the ~~remnant~~remnant of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a ~~carcass~~carcass trodden under feet.
 21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the ~~iniquities~~iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
 27 For the ~~Lord~~LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall ~~disannual~~disannul [~~it?~~]? and his hand [~~is~~] stretched out, and who shall turn it back?
 28 In the year ~~the~~that king Ahaz died was this burden.
 32 What shall [~~one~~] then answer the messengers of the nation? That the ~~Lord~~LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 16

6 # We have heard of the pride of Moab; [~~he is~~] very proud: [~~even~~] of his haughtiness, and his pride, ~~for he is very proud~~; and his wrath; [~~but~~] his lies, ~~and all his evil works~~. [~~shall~~] not [~~be~~] so.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 17

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the ~~Rock~~rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips;:

ISAIAH CHAPTER 21

1 The burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; [~~so~~] it cometh from the desert, from ~~the~~a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; ~~The~~the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam;: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 23

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish;: [~~there is~~] no more strength ~~in thee~~.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 28

16 # Therefore thus saith the Lord ~~God~~GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious ~~cornerstone~~corner [~~stone~~], a sure foundation;: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet;: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the ~~water~~waters shall overflow the hiding place.

24 Doth the ~~ploughman~~plough~~plowman~~ plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the ~~rye~~rie in their place?

ISAIAH CHAPTER 29

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow;: ~~for thus hath the Lord said~~: and it shall be unto me, ~~It shall be unto~~ as Ariel;: _____.

3 ~~That~~~~And~~ I ~~the~~Lord will camp against ~~her~~thee round about, and will lay siege against ~~her~~thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against ~~her~~. _____ thee.

4 And ~~she shall~~thou shalt be brought down, [~~and shall~~] shalt speak out of the ground, and ~~her~~thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and ~~her~~thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and ~~her~~thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of ~~her~~thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones [~~shall be~~] as chaff that passeth away;: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 ~~For they shall~~Thou shalt be visited of the ~~Lord~~LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

8 Yea, it shall ~~be unto them~~ even be as ~~unto a~~when an hungry [~~man~~ ~~who~~] dreameth, and, behold, he eateth;: but he awaketh, and his soul is empty;: or ~~like unto~~as when a thirsty man ~~who~~ dreameth, and,

behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, [he is] faint, and his soul hath appetite. ~~Yea, even:~~ so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 For, behold, all ye that do iniquity, stay# Stay yourselves, and wonder; ~~for ye shall~~ cry ye out, and cry; ~~yea, ye shall be:~~ they are drunken, but not with wine; ~~ye shall~~they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For, ~~behold,~~ the LordLORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep. ~~For, behold, ye have,~~ and hath closed your eyes, ~~and ye have rejected:~~ the prophets, and your rulers; ~~and,~~ the seers hath he covered ~~because of your iniquities.~~

•11 And it shall come to pass, that the Lord God shall bring forth vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book; ~~and they shall be the words of them which have slumbered.~~

• ~~And behold, the book shall be sealed; and in the book shall be a revelation from God, from the beginning of the world to the ending thereof.~~————

• ~~Wherefore because of the things which are sealed up, the things which are sealed shall not be delivered in the day of the wickedness and abominations of the people. Wherefore, the book shall be kept from them.~~————

• ~~But the book shall be delivered unto a man, and he shall that is sealed, which [men] deliver the words of the book, which are the words of those who have slumbered in the dust; and he shall deliver these words unto another, but the words that are sealed he shall not deliver, neither shall he deliver the book.~~————

• ~~For the book shall be sealed by the power of God, and the revelation which was sealed shall be kept in the book until the own due time of the Lord, that they may come forth; for behold, they reveal all things from the foundation of the world unto the end thereof.~~————

• ~~And the day cometh, that the words of the book which were sealed shall be read upon the housetops; and they shall be read by the power of Christ; and all things shall be revealed unto the children of men which ever have been among the children of men, and which ever will be, even unto the end of the earth.~~————

• ~~Wherefore, at that day when the book shall be delivered unto the man of whom I have spoken, the book shall be hid from the eyes of the world, that the eyes of none shall behold it, save it be that three witnesses shall behold it by the power of God, besides him to whom the book shall be delivered; and they shall testify to the truth of the book and the things therein.~~————

• ~~And there is none other which shall view it, save it be a few according to the will of God, to bear testimony of his word unto the children of men; for the Lord God hath said, that the words of the faithful should speak as it were from the dead.~~————

• ~~Wherefore, the Lord God will proceed to bring forth the words of the book; and in the mouth of as many witnesses as seemeth him good will he establish his word; and woe be unto him that rejecteth the word of God.~~

11 But, behold, it shall come to pass, that the Lord God shall say unto him to whom he shall deliver the book, Take these words which are not sealed and deliver them to another, that he may show them unto the to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee. And the learned shall say, Bring hither the book and I will read them; and now because of the glory of the world, and to get gain will they say this, and not for the glory of God. And the man shall say: and he saith, I cannot bring the book; for it [is] sealed. Then shall the learned say, I cannot read it. —;

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that the Lord God will deliver again And the book and the words thereof is delivered to him that is not learned; and the man that is not learned shall say, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Then shall the Lord God say unto him, The learned shall not read them, for they have rejected them, and I am able to do mine own work; wherefore thou shalt read the words which I shall give unto thee.————

• ~~Touch not the things which are sealed, for I will bring them forth in mine own due time; for I will show unto the children of men that I am able to do mine own work.~~————

• ~~Wherefore, when thou hast read the words which I have commanded thee, and obtained the witnesses which I have promised unto thee, then shalt thou seal up the book again, and hide it up unto me, that I may preserve the words which thou hast not read until I shall see fit in mine own wisdom to reveal all things unto the children of men.~~

• ~~For behold, I am God; and I am a God of miracles; and I will show unto the world that I am the same yesterday, today, and forever; and I work not among the children of men, save it be according to their faith.~~————

13 And again it shall come to pass, that the Lord shall say unto him that shall read the words that shall be delivered him, # Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near unto [me] with their

mouth, and with their lips do ~~honor~~honour me, but have removed their ~~hearts~~heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the ~~precepts~~precept of men;—

14 ~~therefore~~Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a ~~marvelous~~marvellous work among this people;—~~yea,~~ [even] a ~~marvelous~~marvellous work and a wonder;—; for the wisdom of their wise ~~and learned~~[men] shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent [men] shall be hid.

15 ~~And woe~~Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the ~~Lord~~And LORD, and their works are in the dark;—, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?—~~And they also say,~~

16 Surely, your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay.—

~~16 But behold, I will show unto them, saith the Lord of hosts, that I know all their works. For; for~~ shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 ~~But behold, saith the Lord of hosts, I will show unto the children of men, that it is~~[is] it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field;—, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest.—?

19 ~~and the~~The meek also shall increase,—~~and~~ [their] joy ~~shall be~~ in the ~~Lord~~LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For,—~~assuredly as the Lord liveth, they shall see that~~ the terrible one is brought to ~~naught~~nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off;—

21 ~~and they that~~That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of ~~naught~~—nought.

23 ~~but~~But when he seeth his children, the work of ~~my~~mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 30

1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the ~~Lord~~LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ~~Spirit~~spirit, that they may add sin to sin;—

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night [when] a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come ~~unto~~into the mountain of the ~~Lord~~LORD, to the ~~Mighty~~mighty One of Israel.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 32

1 Behold, a ~~King~~king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the ~~houses~~multitude of the city shall be left—~~desolate~~; the forts and towers shall be for dens ~~forever~~for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the ~~Spirit~~spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 33

2 O ~~Lord~~LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee;—; be thou their arm every morning, ~~their~~our salvation also in the time of trouble.

17 Thine eyes shall see the ~~King~~king in his beauty;—; they shall behold the land that is very far off.

22 For the ~~Lord~~LORD [is] our judge, the ~~Lord~~LORD [is] our lawgiver, the ~~Lord~~LORD [is] our ~~King~~king; he will save us.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 34

7 And the ~~reem~~unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

16 ~~#~~ Seek ye out of the book of the ~~Lord~~LORD, and read—~~the names written therein~~;—; no one of these shall fail;—; none shall want ~~their~~her mate;—; for my mouth it hath commanded, and ~~my Spirit~~this spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And ~~I have~~he hath cast the lot for them, and ~~I have~~his hand hath divided it unto them by line;—; they shall possess it ~~forever~~for ever, from generation to generation ~~they~~ shall they dwell therein.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 35

8 And ~~an~~an highway shall be there;—~~for, and~~ a way—~~shall be cast up~~, and it shall be called ~~the~~The way of holiness.—~~The; the~~ unclean shall not pass over ~~upon~~ it; but it [shall be—cast up] for those—~~who are clean,~~ and; the wayfaring men, though ~~they are accounted~~—fools, shall not err [therein—].

ISAIAH CHAPTER 36

1 Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, ~~the~~[that] Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the ~~defensed~~defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

5 I say, ~~thy words~~[sayest thou], (but [they are but] vain when thou sayest,—words) [I have] counsel and strength for war.—~~Now;~~ now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

ISAIAH CHAPTER 37

5 So the servants of Kingking Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

21 # Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LordLORD God of Israel, whereasWhereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria;:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant;: and they that escape out of Jerusalem shall come up upon mount Zion;: the zeal of the LordLORD of hosts shall do this.

36 Then the angel of the LordLORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand;: and when they who were left arose, early in the morning, behold, they [were] all dead corpses.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 38

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath healed me done [it]: I shall go softly all my years, that I may not walk in the bitterness of my soul.

16 Oh Lord, thou who art O Lord, by these [things men] live, and in all these [things is] the life of my spirit, in whom I live;: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live;: and in all these things I will praise thee:-

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness instead of peace;: but thou hast in love to my soul, saved me [delivered it] from the pit of corruption;: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot can [not] celebrate thee;: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 40

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth;: because the Spiritspirit of the LordLORD bloweth upon it;: surely the people [is] grass.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? Hath hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

ISAIAH CHAPTER 41

6 They helped everyoneevery one his neighborneighbour; and everyone[every one] said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, [and] he that smootheneth [with] the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It [is] ready for the soldering;sodering: and he fastened it with nails, [that] it should not be moved.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, [and] ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LordLORD, and thy Redeemerredeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

28 For I beheld, and [there was] no man; even among menthem, and [there was] no counselorcounselor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 42

1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, [in whom] my soul delighteth; I have put my Spiritspirit upon him;: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

19 For I will send Who [is] blind, but my servant unto you who are blind; yea, a? or deaf, as my messenger to open the eyes of the [that] I sent? who [is] blind, and unstop the ears of the deaf; * And they shall be made as [he that is] perfect notwithstanding their blindness, if they will hearken unto the messenger, the Lord's, and blind as the LORD'S servant. _____?

20 Thou art a people, seeing Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears to hear, but thou hearest he heareth not.

21 The LordLORD is not well pleased with such a people, but for his righteousness' sake;: he will magnify the law, and make [it honorable. _____] honorable.

22 Thou art But this [is] a people robbed and spoiled; thine enemies, [they are] all of them, have snared thee in holes, and they have are hid thee in prison houses;: they have taken thee are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among theyyou will give ear unto thee, or to this? [who] will hearken and hear thee for the time to come?

24 and who give Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LordLORD, he against whom theywe have sinned? For for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law;:-

25 therefore Therefore he hath poured upon themhim the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle;: and they have it hath set themhim on fire round about, yet they know he knew not;: and it burned themhim, yet theyhe laid [it] not to heart.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 43

14 # Thus saith the LordLORD, your Redeemerredeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry [is] in the ships.
15 I [am] the LordLORD, your Holy One, the Creatorcreator of Israel, your King.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 44

2 Thus saith the LordLORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, [which] will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, JeshurunJesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spiritspirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring;

6 Thus saith the LordLORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemerredeemer the LordLORD of hosts; I [am] the first, and I [am] the last; and besidesbeside me [there is] no God.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid; have not I told thee from that time, and have declared [it? yea-]? ye [are] even my witnesses. Is there a God besidesbeside me? yea, [there is] no God; I know not [any-].

24 Thus saith the LordLORD, thy Redeemerredeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I [am] the LordLORD that maketh all [things-]; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself-;

ISAIAH CHAPTER 45

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it; I, [even] my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their hestshost have I commanded.

21 Tell ye, and bring [them] near; yea, let them take counsel together; who hath declared this from ancient time? [who] hath told it from that time? [have] not I the LordLORD? and [there is] no godGod else beside me; a just God, and a SaviorSaviour; [there is] none beside me.

24 Surely shall [one] say, in the LordLORD have I righteousness and strength; [even] to him shall [men] come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 46

1 Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle; your carriages [were] heavy ladenloaden; [they are] a burden to the weary [beast-].

ISAIAH CHAPTER 47

4 [As for] our Redeemerredeemer, the LordLORD of hosts [is] his name, the Holy One of Israel.

11 # Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt newnot know from whence it riseth; and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off; and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, [which] thou shalt not know.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 48

18 OhO that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

ISAIAH CHAPTER 49

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers; they shall bow down to thee with [their faces] face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I [am] the LordLORD; for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

25 But thus saith the LordevenLORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for ~~the mighty God shall deliver his covenant people. For thus saith the Lord, I will contend with themhim~~ that contendcontendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine; and all flesh shall know that I the LordLORD [am] thy SaviorSaviour and thy Redeemer, the Mightymighty One of Jacob.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 50

1 ~~Yea, for thusThus~~ saith the Lord, Have I put thee away, or have I cast thee off forever? For thus saith the LordLORD, Where [is] the bill of your mother's divorcement? ~~To~~ whom I have I put thee away,? or to which of my creditors ~~have I sold you; yea, [is it]~~ to whom I have I sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away-;

2 ~~whereforeWherefore~~, when I came, [was there was] no man;? when I called, [was there was] none to answer. ~~O house of Israel, is? Is~~ my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem;? or have I no power to deliver? Beholdbehold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make ~~theirthe~~ rivers a wilderness; ~~and~~ their fish ~~to stinkstinketh~~, because ~~the waters are dried up~~[there is] no water, and ~~they die because of~~thirst for thirst.

4 The Lord ~~God~~GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season ~~unto thee, O house of Israel, when ye are to [him that is]~~ weary. ~~He waketh: he wakeneth~~ morning by morning, he ~~waketh~~wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 # The Lord ~~God~~GOD hath ~~appointed~~opened mine ~~ear~~ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

7 ~~for~~# For the Lord ~~God~~GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded; ~~;~~ therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed. ~~;~~

8 ~~and the Lord~~[He is] near ~~and he~~that justifieth me. ~~Who: who~~ will contend with me? let us stand together. ~~Who: who~~ [is] mine adversary? let him come near to me, ~~and I will smite him with the strength of my mouth;~~ ~~;~~

9 ~~for~~Behold, the Lord ~~God~~GOD will help me; ~~and all they which~~who [is] he [that] shall condemn me; ~~behold all? lo,~~ they all shall wax old as a garment, ~~and;~~ the moth shall eat them up.

10 # Who [is] among you that feareth the ~~Lord~~LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh [in] darkness, and hath no light? ~~Let~~let him trust in the name of the ~~Lord~~LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that ~~kindleth~~kindle a fire, that compass [yourselves] about with sparks; ~~;~~ walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks ~~which~~[that] ye have kindled; ~~this. This~~ shall ye have of mine hand; ~~;~~ ye shall lie down in sorrow.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 51

1 Harken ~~unto~~to me, ye that follow after righteousness; ~~;~~ ye that seek the ~~Lord~~LORD: look unto the rock ~~from~~ [whence] ye ~~were~~are hewn, and to the hole of the pit ~~from~~ [whence] ye are digged.

7 # Harken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart ~~I have written~~[is] my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the ~~Lord~~LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy ~~and holiness~~ [shall be] upon their ~~heads~~head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; [and] sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, ~~even~~I, ~~am he, yea, I am~~ he that comforteth you; ~~behold;~~ who [art] thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man [that] shall die, and of the son of man [which] shall be made [as] grass;

13 And forgettest the ~~Lord~~LORD thy ~~Maker~~maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where [is] the fury of the oppressor?

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, ~~Behold, thou~~Thou [art] my people.

18 ~~And there~~[There is] none to guide her among all the sons [whom] she hath brought forth; neither [is] there any [that] taketh her by the hand of all the sons [that] she hath brought up.

19 These two ~~sons~~[things] are come unto thee; ~~they~~who shall be sorry for thee, ~~thy?~~ desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword; ~~and;~~ by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted ~~save these two~~, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net; ~~;~~ they are full of the fury of the ~~Lord~~LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 52

6 Therefore, my people shall know my name; ~~yea, in that day:~~ ~~therefore~~ [they shall know] in that day that I [am] he that doth speak; ~~;~~ behold, [it is] I.

7 ~~And then shall they say,~~# How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings ~~unto them~~, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings ~~unto them~~ of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

15 So shall he ~~gathers~~sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him; ~~;~~ for [that] which had not been told them shall they see; and [that] which they had not heard shall they consider.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 54

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my ~~people~~peace be removed, saith the ~~Lord~~LORD that hath mercy on thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together ~~against thee,~~ [but] not by me; ~~;~~ whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 57

5 ~~Inflaming~~Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the ~~clefs~~cliffs of the rocks?

ISAIAH CHAPTER 59

17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and ~~aan~~ helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance [for] clothing, and was clad with zeal as a ~~cloak-cloke~~.

21 As for me, this [is] my covenant with them, saith the ~~Lord; my Spirit~~LORD; My spirit that [is] upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the ~~Lord~~LORD, from henceforth and ~~forever~~for ever.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 60

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I the ~~Lord~~LORD [am] thy ~~Savior~~Saviour and thy Redeemer, the ~~Mighty~~mighty One of Jacob.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation; I the ~~Lord~~LORD will hasten it in ~~my~~this time.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 62

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate; but thou ~~shalt~~shalt be called ~~Delightful~~Hephzi-bah, and thy land ~~Union~~Beulah: for the ~~Lord~~LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 # For [as] a young man marrieth a virgin, [so] shall thy ~~Godsons~~ marry thee; and [as] the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, [so] shall thy God rejoice over thee.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 63

10 # But they rebelled, and vexed his ~~Holy~~holy Spirit; therefore he was turned to be their enemy, [and] he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, [and] his people, [saying], Where [is] he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where [is] he that put his ~~Holy~~holy Spirit within him?

16 Doubtless thou [art] our ~~Father~~father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O ~~Lord~~LORD, [art] our ~~Father~~father, our ~~Redeemer~~redeemer; thy name [is] from everlasting.

17 # O ~~Lord~~LORD, why hast thou ~~suffered~~made us to err from thy ways, [and ~~to~~harden] ~~hardened~~ our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 64

5 Thou meetest him that ~~rejoiceth and~~ worketh righteousness, ~~and rejoiceth him~~[those that ~~remembereth~~ ~~remember~~ thee in thy ways; ~~behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned; in righteousness therethose~~ is continuance, and ~~such~~we shall be saved.

6 But we ~~have sinned; we~~ are all as an unclean [thing], and all our righteousnesses [are] as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

8 But now, O ~~Lord~~LORD, thou [art] our ~~Father~~father; we [are] the clay, and thou our potter; and we all [are] the work of thy hand.

ISAIAH CHAPTER 65

1 I am ~~found of them who seek after me, I give unto all sought of~~ [them that ~~ask of me; I am~~ ~~asked~~ not [for me]; I am found of [them that] sought me not, ~~or that inquireth not after me.~~ I said ~~unto my servant~~, Behold me, ~~look upon me; I will send you~~behold me, unto a nation [that ~~is~~ ~~was~~ not called ~~after~~by my name,

2 ~~for~~ I have spread out my hands all the day ~~to~~unto a ~~rebellious~~ people ~~who, which~~ walketh ~~not~~ in ~~my~~ ways, ~~and their works are evil and a way~~ [that was] not good, ~~and they walk~~ after their own thoughts;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable ~~beasts, and pollute~~[things is in] their vessels;

20 ~~In those days there~~There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days; for the child shall ~~not die, but shall live to be~~ an hundred years old; but the sinner, ~~living to be~~ [being] an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH

~~The Book of the Prophet Jeremiah~~



JEREMIAH CHAPTER 2

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much ~~soap, sope,~~ [yet] thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord ~~God~~GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ~~See~~see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done; [thou art] a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, [that] snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall not find her.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 3

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been in with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore thy showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit [it]; neither shall [that] be done anymore.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 5

19 # And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God all these [things] unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in the land [that is] not yours.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

27 As a cage as full of birds, so [are] their houses full of deceit; therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 6

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, and a land not inhabited.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear [is] uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken; behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 8

1 At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves;

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 10

10 But the Lord [is] the true God, he [is] the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 11

18 # And the Lord hath given me knowledge [of it]; and I know [it]; then thou showedst me their doings.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 12

5 # If thou hast run with our footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and [if] in the land of peace, [wherein] thou trustedst, [they wearied thee]; then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 13

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the Lord, and put [it] on my loins.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 14

4 Because the ground is chapped, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man [that] turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man [that] cannot save? yet thou, O Lord, [art] in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and [there is] no healing for us? we looked for peace, and [there is] no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

22 Are there [any] among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these [things].

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 15

10 # Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; [~~yet everyone~~] every one of them doth curse me.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 16

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons ~~nor~~ daughters in this place.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 18

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will withhold repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will withhold repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

14 Will ~~you not~~ [a man] leave the snow of ~~the fields of~~ Lebanon; [~~which cometh~~] from the rock of the field? [~~or~~] shall ~~not~~ the cold flowing waters that come from another place ~~from the rock,~~ be forsaken?

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 19

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives; and their ~~carcasses~~ carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 21

1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 22

2 And say, Hear the word of the Lord LORD, O Kingking of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;:

6 For thus saith the Lord LORD unto the King's king's house of Judah; Thou [art] Gilead unto me, [and] the head of Lebanon;: [~~yet~~] surely I will make thee a wilderness, [and] cities [which] are not inhabited.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and [it is ~~ceiled~~] cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 24

1 The Lord showed LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs [were] set before the temple of the Lord LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 25

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink ye, and be drunken, and spewspue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

31 A noise shall come [even] to the ends of the earth; for the Lord LORD hath a controversy with the nations;: he will plead with all flesh; he will give ~~thethem~~ [that are] wicked to the sword, saith the Lord LORD.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 26

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, ~~and that I may~~ repent, ~~I will turn away~~ me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

5 To hearken to the words of my servants, the prophets, whom I sent unto you, ~~commanding them to~~ rise both rising up early, and sending ~~them;~~ [them], but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth; ~~for~~ ye have not hearkened unto my servants the prophets.

13 Therefore now, amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord LORD your God, ~~and repent;~~ and the Lord LORD will turn away repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord LORD of hosts; Zion shall be ploughed-plowed [like] a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house ~~of the Lord~~ as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah, king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? Did did he not fear the Lord LORD, and beseech besought the Lord and repent? LORD, and the Lord turned away LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them;? Thus by putting Jeremiah to death we might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 ~~But~~And there was also a man ~~among the priests, rose up and said,~~ that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, ~~prophesied in the name of the Lord,~~ who also prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah;

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 27

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of ~~their end~~his land come; and ~~after that~~then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of ~~them~~him.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let ~~still~~remain still in their own land, saith the LordLORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 28

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 29

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for ~~you~~your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

8 For thus saith the LordLORD of hosts, the God of Israel; ~~let~~Let not your prophets and your diviners, that [be] in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

12 # Then shall ye call ~~unto~~upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LordLORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, ~~commanding them to rise~~rising up early, and sending [them]; but ye would not hear, saith the LordLORD.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 30

12 For thus saith the Lord, thyLORD, Thy bruise [is-not] incurable, ~~although~~[and] thy ~~wounds are~~wound [is] grievous.

13 ~~Is there~~[There is] none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up? ~~Hast~~thou hast no healing medicines?

14 ~~Have all~~All thy lovers have forgotten thee, ~~do~~they ~~not~~seek thee? ~~For not; for~~ I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine ~~iniquities;~~ iniquity; [because] thy sins arewere increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? ~~Is~~thy sorrow [is] incurable? ~~It was~~ for the multitude of thine ~~iniquities, and iniquity;~~ [because] thy sins arewere increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 ~~But~~Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 31

15 # Thus saith the LordLORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, [and] bitter weeping, ~~Rachel;~~ Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they [were] not.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 32

18 Thou ~~showest loving-kindness~~showest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them; ~~The; the~~ Great, ~~The~~the Mighty God, ~~The Lord~~the LORD of hosts, [is] his name;

20 Which hast set signs and wonderwonders in the land of Egypt, [even] unto this day, and in Israel, and among [other] men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 33

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but [it is] to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from ~~his~~this city.

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LordLORD of hosts; for the LordLORD [is] good; for his mercy [endureth forever unto] for ever; [and] of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LordLORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LordLORD.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 34

15 ~~But~~And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his ~~neighbor~~neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name;

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ~~he~~ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 35

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of ~~the~~ Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the ~~Lord~~LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which [was] by the chamber of the princes, which [was] above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of ~~Challum~~Shallum, the keeper of the door;:

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment;: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, ~~commanding you to rise~~rising early, and speaking ~~to you~~;: but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, ~~commanding them to rise~~rising up early, and sending [them];, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers;: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 36

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim ~~King~~king of Judah, Thus saith the ~~Lord~~LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the ~~Lord unto~~LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David;: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 37

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people;: for they had not put him ~~in~~into prison.

16 ~~And~~# ~~When~~ Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and ~~he~~Jeremiah had remained there many days-;

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 38

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he [is] in your hand;: for the king [is] not [he that] can do ~~anything~~[any] thing against you.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 40

1 The word ~~which~~that came to Jeremiah from the ~~Lord~~LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 42

10 If ~~you~~ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull [you] down;:, ~~and~~ I will plant you, and not pluck [you] up;: ~~and~~ for I will ~~turn away~~repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger ~~for want~~of bread; and there will we dwell;:

21 And [now] I have this day declared [it] to you-, ~~that~~; ~~but~~ ye have not obeyed the voice of the ~~Lord~~LORD your God, nor ~~anything~~any [thing] for the which he hath sent me unto you.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 44

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, ~~commanding them to rise~~rising early, and sending [them];, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 45

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek [them] not;: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the ~~Lord~~LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all ~~the~~places whither thou goest.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 46

13 # The word that the ~~Lord~~LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should ~~came~~come [and] smite the land of Egypt.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of ~~Nebuchadrezzar king of~~ Babylon, and into the hand of his servants;: and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the ~~Lord~~-LORD.

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 47

3 At the noise of the stamping of the ~~hoo~~veshoofs of his strong [horses];, at the rushing of his chariots, [and at] the rumbling of his wheels, the ~~father~~fathers shall not look back to [their] children for feebleness of hands;

JEREMIAH CHAPTER 48

the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where [was] the seat of the image ~~of jealousy of jealousy~~, which provoketh to jealousy.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 9

3 And the glory of ~~the~~ God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which [had] the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the ~~mid~~midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 11

1 Moreover the ~~Spirit~~spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the ~~Lord's~~LORD'S house, which looketh eastward; and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

21 But [as for them] whose heart walketh after the heart of their ~~detestable~~detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord ~~God~~-GOD.

24 # Afterwards the ~~Spirit~~spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 12

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord ~~God~~GOD; There shall none of my words be ~~pre~~prolonged ~~any more~~prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord ~~God~~GOD.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 14

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the ~~Lord~~LORD have ~~not~~deceived that prophet; ~~therefore, and~~ I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 16

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the ~~leath~~inglothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 17

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of ~~traff~~ie traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also ~~of~~ the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed [it] by great waters, [and] set it [as] a willow tree.

12 Say now to the rebellious house, ~~knew~~Know ye not what these [things mean?]? tell [them]; Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, [but] that ~~be~~by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 18

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord ~~God~~;GOD: wherefore turn ~~ye~~[yourselves], and live ~~ye~~.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 19

10 # Thy mother [is] like a vine, in ~~my~~thy blood, planted by the waters; she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 20

17 Nevertheless mine ~~eye~~eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord ~~God~~; ~~Ye are~~GOD; ~~Are ye~~ polluted after the manner of your fathers; and ~~ye~~ commit ~~ye~~ whoredom after their abominations;

36 Like as I pleaded with ~~you~~your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord ~~God~~-GOD.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 21

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees ~~shall~~ be weak [as] water; behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord ~~God~~-GOD.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 22

11 And one hath committed abomination with his ~~neighbor'sneighbour's~~ wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter ~~-in -law;~~ ~~and another~~ in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered ~~mortar,[morter]~~, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord ~~GodGOD~~, when the ~~LordLORD~~ hath not spoken.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 23

14 And ~~[that]~~ she increased her whoredoms;: for when she saw men ~~portrayedpourtrayed~~ upon the ~~wallswall~~, the images of the Chaldeans ~~portrayedpourtrayed~~ with vermilion,

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from ~~me by~~ them.

22 # Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord ~~GodGOD~~; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, ~~byfrom~~ whom thy mind is alienated ~~from me~~, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

28 For thus saith the Lord ~~GodGOD~~; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand ~~[of them]~~ whom thou hatest, into the hand ~~[of them -by] from~~ whom thy mind is alienated;:

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck ~~[it]~~ out, and thou shalt break the ~~shredssherds~~ thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts;: for I have spoken ~~[it;]~~, saith the Lord ~~God-GOD~~.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 25

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities ~~[which are]~~ on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and ~~Kiria-thaim, Kiriathaim,~~

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord ~~GodGOD~~; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the ~~CherethimCherethims~~, and destroy the remnant of the ~~seacoast-sea coast~~.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 27

2 Now, thou ~~Senson~~ of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise ~~[men]~~ thereof were in thee thy ~~caulkers;calkers~~: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army ~~[were]~~ upon thy walls round about, and the ~~GammadimGammadims~~ were in thy towers;: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish ~~[was]~~ thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all ~~kinds[kind of]~~ riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 28

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord ~~GodGOD~~; Because thine heart ~~[is]~~ lifted up, and thou hast said, I ~~[am]~~ a ~~godGod~~, I sit ~~[in]~~ the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou ~~[art]~~ a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God;:

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 31

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him;: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the ~~chestnutchesnut~~ trees were not like his branches; ~~notnor~~ any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 33

13 When I shall say to the righteous, ~~[that]~~ he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his ~~righteousnessrighteousnesses~~ shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

21 # And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth ~~month,[month]~~, in the fifth ~~[day]~~ of the month, ~~[that]~~ one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

26 Ye stand upon your sword;: ye work ~~abominationsabomination~~, and ye defile ~~everyoneevery one~~ his ~~neighbor'sneighbour's~~ wife;: and shall ye possess the land?

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 34

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep ~~[that are]~~ scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where ~~theythey~~ have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the ~~beastsbeast~~ of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make ~~[them]~~ afraid.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 35

6 Therefore, ~~[as]~~ I live, saith the Lord ~~GodGOD~~, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; ~~since: sith~~ thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 36

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These [are] the people of the ~~Lord~~LORD, and are gone forth out of ~~this~~his land.

27 And I will put my ~~Spirit~~spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do [them-].

29 I will also save you from all your ~~uncleanness;uncleannesses:~~ and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 37

1 The hand of the ~~Lord~~LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the ~~Spirit~~spirit of the ~~Lord~~LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which [was] full of bones,

14 And shall put my ~~Spirit~~spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land; then shall ye know that I the ~~Lord~~LORD have spoken [it-], and performed [it-], saith the ~~Lord~~-LORD.

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, ~~for~~For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions; then take another stick, and write upon it, ~~for~~For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and [for] all the house of Israel his companions;

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 38

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, ~~and~~a great company, and a mighty army;

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 39

29 Neither will I hide my face ~~anymore~~any more from them; for I have poured out my ~~Spirit~~spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord ~~God~~GOD.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 40

31 And the arches thereof [were] toward the ~~outer~~utter court; and palm trees [were] upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it [had] eight steps.

37 And the posts thereof [were] toward the ~~outer~~utter court; and palm trees [were] upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it [had] eight steps.

39 # And in the porch of the gate [were] two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and ~~the~~ trespass offering.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 43

5 So the ~~Spirit~~spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the ~~Lord~~LORD filled the house.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 44

8 ~~Ye~~And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things; but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

17 # And it shall come to pass, [that] when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, ~~while~~whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 45

25 In the seventh [month-], in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, ~~and~~ according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 47

11 But the miry places thereof and the ~~marshes~~marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

EZEKIEL CHAPTER 48

21 # And the residue [shall be] for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the ~~portion~~portions for the prince; and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house [shall be] in the midst thereof.

35 [It was] round about eighteen thousand [measures-]; and the name of the city from [that] day [shall be called, Holy; for the Lord shall be], ~~The LORD~~ [is] there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL

The Book of Daniel

|||||

DANIEL CHAPTER 4

17 This matter [is] by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by ~~thy~~the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the ~~Mostmost~~ High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

DANIEL CHAPTER 5

2 Belshazzar, ~~whilewhiles~~ he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which [was] in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

28 ~~UPHARSINPERES~~: Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

DANIEL CHAPTER 6

9 Wherefore ~~Kingking~~ Darius signed the writing and the decree.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that ~~shallask-shall ask~~ [a petition] of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing [is] true, according to the law of ~~the~~ Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

DANIEL CHAPTER 7

18 But the saints of the ~~Mostmost~~ High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom ~~foreverfor ever~~, even ~~foreverfor ever~~ and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the ~~etherothers~~, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth [were of] iron, and his nails [of] brass; [which] devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

DANIEL CHAPTER 8

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I [was] at Shushan [in] the palace, which [is] in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river ~~of~~ Ulai.

DANIEL CHAPTER 9

20 # And ~~whilewhiles~~ I [was] speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the ~~LordLORD~~ my God for the holy mountain of my God;

DANIEL CHAPTER 10

11 And ~~he~~ said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not; peace [be] unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, ~~letLet~~ my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

DANIEL CHAPTER 11

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall ~~behe~~ corrupt by flatteries; but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do [exploits-].

HOSEA

|||||

HOSEA CHAPTER 1

9 Then said [God-~~call~~], ~~Call~~ his name Lo-ammi; for ye [are] not my people, and I will not be your [God-].

10 # Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, [that] in the place where it was said unto them, ~~ye-ye~~ [are] not my people, [there] it shall be said unto them, [Ye are] the sons of the living God.

HOSEA CHAPTER 2

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they [be] the children ~~of~~ whoredoms.

HOSEA CHAPTER 6

1 Come, and let us return unto the ~~Lord;LORD~~: for he hath torn, and ~~he~~ will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

HOSEA CHAPTER 7

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, ~~whilewhiles~~ they lie in wait; their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

16 They return, [but] not to the ~~Mostmost~~ High; they are like a deceitful bow; their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue; this [shall be] their derision in the land of Egypt.

HOSEA CHAPTER 11

4 I drew them with ~~the~~ cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 # He shall not return ~~unto~~into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me; though they called them to the ~~Most~~most High, none at all would exalt [him-].

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? [how] shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? [how] shall I set thee as Zeboim? ~~My~~mine heart is turned ~~toward thee, and~~within me, my ~~mercies~~repentings are ~~extended to gather thee-~~kindled together.

JOEL

||||

JOEL CHAPTER 1

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth [are-as] the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee; for the rivers of ~~water~~waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

JOEL CHAPTER 2

13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and ~~repent, and~~turn unto the ~~Lord~~LORD your God; for he [is] gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and ~~he will turn away~~repenteth him of the evil ~~from you-~~.

14 ~~Therefore repent, and who~~Who knoweth ~~but~~[if] he will return and ~~repent, and~~leave a blessing behind him; ~~that you may offer~~[even] a meat offering, and a drink offering, unto the ~~Lord~~LORD your God?

28 # And it shall come to pass afterward, [that] I will pour out my ~~Spirit~~spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions;

;

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my ~~Spirit-~~spirit.

AMOS

|||||

AMOS CHAPTER 2

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of ~~Kiriath;~~Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, [and] with the sound of the trumpet;

AMOS CHAPTER 3

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the ~~Lord~~LORD hath not ~~known done~~ [it-]??

7 Surely the Lord ~~God~~GOD will do nothing, ~~until~~but he revealeth ~~the~~his secret unto his servants the prophets.

AMOS CHAPTER 4

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, ~~everyone~~every [cow at that which is] before ~~his enemy~~her; and ye shall ~~be~~cast ~~out of your palaces~~[them] into the palace, saith the ~~Lord-~~LORD.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim [and] publish the free offerings; for ~~thus do ye~~this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord ~~God-~~GOD.

6 ~~Therefore~~# And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the ~~Lord-~~LORD.

11 I have overthrown [some] of you, ~~Asas~~ God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a ~~fire-~~brandfirebrand plucked out of the burning; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the ~~Lord-~~LORD.

AMOS CHAPTER 6

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and ~~that~~shall say unto him that [is] by the sides of the house, [Is there] yet [any] with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the ~~Lord-~~LORD.

12 # Shall horses run upon the rock? will [one-plough-] plow [there] with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock;

14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the ~~Lord~~LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of ~~Hamath~~Hemath unto the river of the wilderness.

AMOS CHAPTER 7

3 ~~And the Lord said, concerning Jacob, Jacob shall repent~~The LORD repented for this, ~~therefore I will; It shall~~ not ~~utterly destroy him~~be, saith the ~~Lord~~LORD.

6 ~~And the Lord said, concerning Jacob, Jacob~~The LORD repented for this: This also shall ~~repent of his wickedness; therefore I will not~~ ~~utterly destroy him~~be, saith the Lord ~~God~~GOD.

AMOS CHAPTER 8

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the ~~Lord~~withLORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them ~~anymore~~any more.

AMOS CHAPTER 9

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord ~~God~~GOD [are] upon ~~athe~~ sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the ~~Lord~~LORD.

OBADIAH CHAPTER 1

19 And ~~[they of]~~ the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and ~~[they of]~~ the plain; the Philistines; and they shall possess the fields of ~~Ephriam~~Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria; and Benjamin ~~[shall possess]~~ Gilead.

JONAH

|||||

JONAH CHAPTER 2

JONAH

CHAPTER 3

9 Who can tell, ~~[if we]~~ God will ~~turn and~~ repent, and turn ~~unto God, but he will turn~~ away from ~~us~~ his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ~~#~~ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way ~~and repented~~; and God ~~turned away~~repented of the evil, that he had said ~~that~~ he would ~~bring upon~~do unto them; ~~and he did [it] not~~.

JONAH CHAPTER 4

MICAH

|||||||

MICAH CHAPTER 2

7 ~~#~~ O [thou that art] named ~~The~~the house of Jacob, is the ~~Spirit~~spirit of the ~~Lord~~LORD straitened? [are] these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

MICAH CHAPTER 3

8 ~~#~~ But truly I am full of power by the ~~Spirit~~spirit of the ~~Lord~~LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

MICAH CHAPTER 4

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make [them] afraid; for the mouth of the ~~Lord~~LORD of ~~Hosts~~hosts hath spoken [it-].

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud; ~~?~~ [is there] no king in thee? is thy ~~counselor~~counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

MICAH CHAPTER 5

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the ~~Lord~~LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of ~~man~~men.

MICAH CHAPTER 6

13 Therefore also will I make [thee] sick in smiting thee, in making [thee] desolate because of thy ~~sin~~sins.

MICAH CHAPTER 7

4 The best of them [is] as a brier; the most upright [is sharper] than a thorn hedge; the day of thy ~~watchman~~watchmen [and] thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

NAHUM

|||||

NAHUM CHAPTER 1

2 God [is] jealous, and the LordLORD revengeth; the LordLORD revengeth, and [is] furious; The Lordthe LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth [wrath] for his enemies.

10 For while [they be ~~folded~~ folden together [as] thorns, and while they are drunken [as] drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

NAHUM CHAPTER 2

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; for ~~their~~ there is] none end of the store [and] glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

NAHUM CHAPTER 3

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the ~~cankerworms;~~ cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heavens; heaven: the cankerworm spoileth, and ~~fleeth~~ flieth away.

HABAKKUK

++++

HABAKKUK CHAPTER 1

3 Why dost thou ~~shows~~ shew me iniquity, and cause [me] to behold ~~grievances~~ grievance? for spoiling and violence [are] before me; and there are [that] raise up strife and contention.

12 # [Art] thou not from everlasting, O LordLORD my God, mine Holy One? Wewe shall not die. O LordLORD, thou ~~has~~ hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

14 And ~~maketh~~ makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, [that have] no ruler over them?

HABAKKUK CHAPTER 2

4 Behold, his soul, ~~which~~ [is] ~~lifted~~ lifted up is not upright in him; but the just shall live by his faith.

ZEPHANIAH

++++

ZEPHANIAH CHAPTER 1

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, [and] the name of the Chemarim Chemarims with the priests;

ZEPHANIAH CHAPTER 3

15 The LordLORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy; the Kingking of Israel, [even] the Lord, LORD, [is] in the midst of thee; thou shalt not see evil any more.

HAGGAI

+++

HAGGAI CHAPTER 2

7 And I will shake all nations, and the Desire desire of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LordLORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH

+++++
+++++
+++++

ZECHARIAH CHAPTER 4

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel [with] those seven; they [are] the servantseyes of the LordLORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

14 Then said he, These [are] the two anointed ones, that stand ~~before~~ before by the Lord of the whole earth.

ZECHARIAH CHAPTER 6

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These [are] the four servantsspirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth; and he said, Get ~~ye~~ you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

ZECHARIAH CHAPTER 8

7 Thus saith the LordLORD of hosts; Behold, I will gather save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

13 And it shall come to pass, [that] as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I gather save you, and ye shall be a blessing;: fear not, [but] let your hands be strong.
23 Thus saith the Lord LORD of hosts; In those days [it shall come to pass, to pass], that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard [that] God [is] with you.

ZACHARIAH CHAPTER 9

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off;: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen;: and his dominion [shall be] from sea [even] to sea, and from the river [even] to the ends of the earth.

ZACHARIAH CHAPTER 10

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Labanon Lebanon; and [place] shall not be found for them.

ZACHARIAH CHAPTER 11

10 # And I took my staff, [even] Beauty, and cut it assunder asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

MALACHI

|||||

MALACHI CHAPTER 1

6 # A son honor eth honour eth [his] father, and a servant his master;: if then I [be] a father, where [is] mine honor honour? and if I [be] a master, where [is] my fear? saith the Lord LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, wherein Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, wherein Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord LORD [is] contemptible.

MALACHI CHAPTER 2

15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

17 # Ye have wearied the Lord LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied [him? when? When ye say, Everyone Every one that doeth evil [is] good in the sight of the Lord LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where [is] the God of judgment?

MALACHI CHAPTER 3

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he [is] like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' seap; sope:

MALACHI CHAPTER 4

THE END OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST

MATTHEW

The Testimony of Saint Matthew

||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||||

MATTHEW 4

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS
DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND
APPOINTED TO BE READ IN CHURCHES

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW

CHAPTER 1

3 and And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 and And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naason Naasson; and Naason Naasson begat Salmon;

6 and And Jesse begat David the king; And; and David the king begat Solomon of her whom David [that had taken been the wife] of Urias;

11 and And Josias begat Jechonias and hath his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon. —;

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat ~~Zorobable;~~ Zorobabel;

13 ~~and Zorobable~~And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

16 ~~and~~And Jacob begat Joseph; the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, ~~as the prophets have written,~~ who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, ~~were [are]~~ fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, ~~were [are]~~ fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon ~~until~~unto Christ, ~~were [are]~~ fourteen generations.

18 # Now, ~~as it is written,~~ the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. ~~After:~~ When as his mother, Mary, was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

20 But while he thought on ~~therethese~~ things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a visiondream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost.

22 Now all this ~~took place~~was done, that all thingsit might be fulfilled, which ~~were~~was spoken of the Lord, by the ~~prophets~~prophet, saying,

24 Then Joseph, ~~awaking out of his vision,~~ being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife; _____;

25 And knew her not ~~until~~till she had brought forth her ~~first-born~~firstborn son; and ~~they~~he called his name ~~Jesus.~~ JESUS.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 2

2 Saying, Where is ~~the child~~he that is born, ~~the Messiah~~ King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and ~~have~~are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard ~~of the child,~~ [these things], he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests, and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them, ~~saying,~~ Where is the place that is written of by the prophets, in which where Christ should be born? ~~For he greatly feared, yet he believed not the prophets.~~ _____.

5 And they said unto him, It is written by the prophets, that he should be born in In Bethlehem of Judea, Judaea: for thus ~~have they said,~~ _____ it is written by the prophet,

~~6 The word of the Lord came unto us, saying,~~ 6 And thou Bethlehem, which lieth [in] the land of Judea, in thee shall be born a prince, which Juda, art not the least among the princes of Judea, Juda: for out of thee shall come the Messiah, who a Governor, that shall saverule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men ~~privily,~~ inquired, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found ~~the child,~~ [him], bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord, ~~appeared~~ appeareth to Joseph in a visiondream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and ~~tarry~~be thou there until I bring thee word; for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 ~~And then~~ When he arose, ~~and~~he took the young child, and ~~the child's~~his mother, by night, and departed into Egypt; _____;

16 # Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth; and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently ~~inquired~~ enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Ramah Rama was there ~~was~~ a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning; Rachael, Rachel weeping [for the loss of] her children, and would not be comforted, because they ~~were~~are not.

19 # But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord ~~appeared~~ appeareth in a visiondream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel; for they are dead ~~whewhich~~ sought the young child's life.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, Judaea in the steadroom of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; ~~but:~~ notwithstanding, being warned of God in a visiondream, he ~~went~~ turned aside into the eastern part parts of Galilee; _____;

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

- And it came to pass that Jesus grew up with his brethren, and waxed strong, and waited upon the Lord for the time of his ministry to come.
- And he served under his father, and he spake not as other men, neither could he be taught; for he needed not that any man should teach him.
- And after many years, the hour of his ministry drew nigh.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 3

- 1 And in those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, ———— Judaea.
- 3 For I am this is he whethat was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord and, make his paths straight.
- 4 And the same John had his raiment of camels' camels' hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his foodmeat was locusts and wild honey.
- 6 And many were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
- 7 # But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers!, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
- Why is it that ye receive not the preaching of him whom God hath sent? If ye receive not this in your hearts, ye receive not me; and if ye receive not me, ye receive not him of whom I am sent to bear record; and for your sins ye have no cloak. ————
- 8 Repent, Bring forth therefore, and bring forth fruits meet for repentance, ————:
- 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We are the children of have Abraham, and we only have power to bring seed unto to [our] father Abraham;: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children into unto Abraham.
- 10 And now, also, the axe is laid unto the root of the trees;: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
- 11 I indeed baptize you with water, upon your unto repentance; and when: but he of whom I bear record that cometh, who after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, (or whose place I am not able to fill,) as I said, I indeed baptize you before: he cometh, that when he cometh he may shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and [with] fire. ————:
- 12 And it is he of whom I shall bear record, whose Whose fan shall be [is] in his hand, and he will thoroughly throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but in the fullness of his own time he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
- Thus came John, preaching and baptizing in the river of Jordan, bearing record that he who was coming after him had power to baptize with the Holy Ghost and fire. ————
- 13 And then# Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him; ————:
- 14 But John refused forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and why comest thou to me?
- 15 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Suffer me [it] to be baptized of thee, so [now]: for thus it becometh us to fulfill fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.
- And John went down into the water and baptized him. ————
- 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water;: and John saw, and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Jesus. ———— him:
- 17 And lo, he heard a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear ye him:

MATTHEW CHAPTER 4

- 1 Then was Jesus was led up of the Spirit, into the wilderness, to be with God. ———— tempted of the devil.
- 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, and had communed with God, he was afterwards after ward an hungered, and was left to be tempted of the devil, hungred.
- 4 But Jesus he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
- 5 Then Jesus was taken the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and the Spirit setteth him on thea pinnacle of the temple. ————:
- 6 Then the devil came And saith unto him and said, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down;: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee;: and in [their] hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 8 And again, Jesus was in Again, the Spirit, and it devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;:

9 And ~~the devil comesaith~~ unto him ~~again, and said~~, All these things will I give ~~unto~~ thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

11 Then the devil leaveth him. ~~And now Jesus knew that John was cast into prison, and he sent angels,~~ and, behold, ~~they~~ angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ~~And~~ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed ~~unto~~ into Galilee; ~~;~~

13 ~~and~~ And leaving Nazareth, ~~in Zebulun,~~ he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtholim, ~~—;~~

15 The land of Zebulun Zabulon, and the land of Nephtholim, ~~in~~ by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw ~~a~~ great light; ~~;~~ and ~~unto~~ to them ~~that~~ which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

19 And he ~~said~~ saieth unto them, ~~I am he of whom it is written by the prophets; follow~~ Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they, ~~believing on his words, left their net, and~~ straightway ~~left~~ [their] nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James, ~~[the son] of Zebedee,~~ and John his brother, ~~the sons of Zebedee,~~ in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their ~~net~~ nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left ~~the ship and~~ their father ~~in the ship~~, and followed him.

23 ~~#~~ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom; ~~;~~ and healing all manner of sickness; and all manner of ~~diseases~~ disease among the people ~~which believed on his name. —;~~

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria; ~~;~~ and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases; and torments, and those ~~whewhich~~ were possessed with devils, and those ~~whewhich~~ were ~~lunatic~~ lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 5

1 And ~~Jesus,~~ seeing the multitudes, ~~he~~ went up into a mountain; ~~;~~ and when he was set ~~down~~, his disciples came unto him; ~~—;~~

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

~~•~~ 3 ~~Blessed [are they who shall believe on me; and again, more blessed are they who shall believe on your words, when ye shall testify that ye have seen me and that I am.~~

~~•~~ Yea, blessed are they who shall believe on your words, and come down into the depth of humility, and be baptized in my name; for they shall be visited with fire and the Holy Ghost, and shall receive a remission of their sins. —

3 ~~Yea, blessed are]~~ the poor in spirit, ~~who come unto me;~~ for ~~theirs~~ their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 ~~And again, blessed~~ Blessed ~~[are]~~ they that mourn; ~~;~~ for they shall be comforted.

5 ~~And blessed~~ Blessed ~~[are]~~ the meek; ~~;~~ for they shall inherit the earth.

6 ~~And blessed~~ Blessed ~~[are all]~~ they ~~that~~ which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; ~~;~~ for they shall be filled ~~with the Holy Ghost. —~~

7 ~~And blessed~~ Blessed ~~[are]~~ the merciful; ~~;~~ for they shall obtain mercy.

8 ~~And blessed~~ Blessed ~~[are all]~~ the pure in heart; ~~;~~ for they shall see God.

9 ~~And blessed~~ Blessed ~~[are all]~~ the peacemakers; ~~;~~ for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed ~~[are all]~~ they ~~that~~ which are persecuted for my name's righteousness' sake; ~~;~~ for ~~theirs~~ their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11 ~~And blessed~~ Blessed are ye, when ~~[men]~~ shall revile you, and persecute ~~[you,]~~ and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 ~~For ye shall have great joy~~ Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; ~~;~~ for great ~~shall be~~ [is] your reward in heaven; ~~;~~ for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ~~Verily, verily, I say unto you, I give unto you to be~~ # Ye are the salt of the earth; ~~;~~ but if the salt ~~shall lose its savor~~ have lost his savour, wherewith shall ~~the earth~~ it be salted? ~~the salt shall it is~~ thenceforth ~~be~~ good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 ~~Verily, verily, I say unto you, I give unto you to be~~ Ye are the light of the world; ~~a.~~ A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 ~~Behold,~~ Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel? ~~Nay,~~ but on a candlestick; and it giveth light ~~to~~ unto all that are in the house.

16 ~~Therefore, let~~ Let your light so shine before ~~this world~~ men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father ~~whewhich~~ is in heaven.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth ~~must pass away, but,~~ one jot or one tittle shall in ~~now no~~ wise pass from the law, until all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so ~~to do~~, he shall ~~in no wise~~ be ~~saved~~ called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach ~~these commandments of the law until it be fulfilled,~~ [them], the same shall be called great, ~~and shall be saved~~ in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed ~~that~~ [the righteousness] of the ~~Scribes~~ scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 # Ye have heard that it ~~hath been~~ was said by them of old time ~~that~~, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment ~~of God.~~ _____;

22 But I say unto you, ~~that~~ That whosoever is angry with his brother, ~~without a cause~~ shall be in danger of ~~his~~ the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, ~~or Rabcha,~~ shall be in danger of the council; ~~and; but~~ whosoever shall say ~~to his brother~~, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, ~~if ye shall come unto me, or shall desire to come unto me, or~~ if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that ~~they~~ thy brother hath ~~ought~~ ought against thee, _____;

24 Leave ~~thou~~ there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way ~~unto thy brother, and;~~ first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

27 ~~Behold,~~ # Ye have heard that ~~it is written~~ was said by them of old time, ~~that thou~~ Thou shalt not commit adultery. _____;

28 But I say unto you, ~~that~~ That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

~~• Behold, I give unto you a commandment, that ye suffer none of these things to enter into your heart, for it is better that ye should deny yourselves of these things, wherein ye will take up your cross, than that ye should be cast into hell.~~ _____

29 ~~Wherefore,~~ And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast [it] from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 ~~Or~~ And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast [it] from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell.

~~• And now this I speak, a parable concerning your sins; wherefore, cast them from you, that ye may not be hewn down and cast into the fire.~~ _____

31 It hath been ~~written~~ that said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. _____;

32 ~~Verily, verily,~~ But I say unto you, ~~that~~ That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery; and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 # Again, ~~ye have heard that~~ it hath been ~~written~~ said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths. _____;

34 But I say unto you, ~~swear~~ Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne; _____;

35 ~~nor~~ Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool; neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King; _____;

36 ~~neither~~ Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

39 But I say unto you, ~~that~~ That ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have ~~it;~~ ~~and it he sue thee~~ ~~again,~~ ~~let him have~~ ~~[thy cloak]~~ cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him ~~a mile;~~ ~~and whosoever shall compel thee~~ ~~to go with him~~ ~~twain,~~ ~~thou shalt go with him~~ ~~twain.~~ _____;

42 Give to him that asketh ~~of thee;~~ and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 # Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy ~~neighbor~~ neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, ~~love~~ Love your enemies; bless them that curse you; do good to them that hate you; and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father ~~whom~~ which is in heaven; for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love ~~only~~ them which love you, what reward have ~~you?~~ ~~Do ye?~~ do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more [than others? ~~Do ye?~~ do not even the publicans ~~the same?~~ _____ so?

48 ~~Ye are~~ Be ye therefore ~~commanded to be~~ perfect, even as your Father ~~whewhich~~ is in heaven is perfect.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 6

1 ~~And it came to pass that, as Jesus taught his disciples, he said unto them,~~ 1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them; ~~;~~ otherwise ye have no reward of your ~~father who~~ Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest [thine] alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, ~~they~~ They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let ~~it be unto thee as not~~ thy left hand ~~not knowing~~ know what thy right hand doeth; ~~—;~~

4 That thine alms may be in secret; ~~;~~ and thy Father ~~whewhich~~ seeth in secret, ~~;~~ himself shall reward thee openly.

5 # And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites; [are]: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men; ~~for, verily,~~ Verily I say unto you, ~~they~~ They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut ~~the~~ thy door, pray to thy Father ~~whewhich~~ is in secret; and thy Father ~~whewhich~~ seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the ~~hypocrites heathen~~ [do]; ~~;~~ for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 ~~Therefore be ye~~ Be not ~~ye therefore~~ like unto them; ~~;~~ for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 ~~Therefore after~~ After this manner ~~shall ye therefore~~ pray, ~~saying, ye:~~ Our Father ~~whewhich~~ art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done ~~on~~ in earth, as ~~[it is done]~~ in heaven.

12 And forgive us our ~~trespasses debts~~, as we forgive ~~those who trespass against us, our debtors.~~

13 And ~~suffer~~ lead us not ~~to be led~~ into temptation, but deliver us from evil; ~~;~~ For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, ~~forever and for~~ ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, ~~who trespass against you,~~ your heavenly Father will also forgive you; ~~;~~

15 ~~but~~ But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your ~~heavenly~~ Father forgive ~~you~~ your trespasses.

16 # Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance; ~~;~~ for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, ~~they~~ They have their reward.

18 ~~that~~ That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father ~~whewhich~~ is in secret; ~~;~~ and thy Father ~~who, which~~ seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 # Lay not up for yourselves ~~treasure~~ treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; ~~—;~~

22 The light of the body is the eye; ~~;~~ if therefore thine eye be single ~~to the glory of God~~, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light ~~which~~ that is in thee be darkness, how great ~~shall~~ [is] that darkness ~~be~~! ~~—;~~

24 # No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

~~• And, again I say unto you, go ye into the world, and care not for the world; for the world will hate you, and will persecute you, and will turn you out of their synagogues. —~~

~~• Nevertheless, ye shall go forth from house to house, teaching the people; and I will go before you. —~~

~~• And your heavenly Father will provide for you, whatsoever things ye need for food, what ye shall eat; and for raiment, what ye shall wear or put on. —~~

25 Therefore I say unto you, ~~take~~ Take no thought for ~~you~~ your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your ~~bodies~~ body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air; ~~;~~ for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? ~~How much more will he not feed you? —~~

~~• Wherefore take no thought for these things, but keep my commandments wherewith I have commanded you. —~~

27 ~~For which~~Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature.———?

29 And yet I say unto you, ~~that~~That even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 ~~Therefore~~Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which ~~today to day~~ is, and to -morrow is cast into the oven, ~~how [shall he] not~~ will he not provide for[clothe] you, if ~~O~~ ye ~~are not~~ of little faith.———?

32 ~~Why is it that ye murmur among yourselves, saying, We cannot obey thy word because ye have not all these things, and seek to excuse yourselves, saying that, After (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek. Behold, I say unto you, that:)~~ for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 ~~Wherefore, seek not the things of this world but~~But seek ye first ~~to build up~~ the kingdom of God, and ~~to establish~~ his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take, therefore, no thought for the morrow; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day ~~shall be [is]~~ the evil thereof.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 7

• ~~Now these are the words which Jesus taught his disciples that they should say unto the people.———~~

1 Judge not ~~unrighteously~~, that ye be not judged; ~~but judge righteous judgment.———~~.

2 For with what judgment ye ~~shall~~ judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And ~~again, ye shall say unto them, Why is it that thou~~why beholdest ~~thou~~ the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and ~~canst not~~, behold, a beam ~~[is]~~ in thine own eye?

• ~~And Jesus said unto his disciples, Beholdest thou the Scribes, and the Pharisees, and the Priests, and the Levites? They teach in their synagogues, but do not observe the law, nor the commandments; and all have gone out of the way, and are under sin.———~~

• ~~Go thou and say unto them, Why teach ye men the law and the commandments, when ye yourselves are the children of corruption?———~~

5 ~~Say unto them, Ye hypocrites~~5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

• ~~Go ye into the world, saying unto all, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come nigh unto you.———~~

6 ~~And the mysteries of the kingdom ye shall keep within yourselves; for it is# Give not meet to give~~ that which is holy unto the dogs; neither cast ye your pearls ~~untobefore~~ swine, lest they trample them under their feet. ~~For the world cannot receive that which ye yourselves, are not able to bear; wherefore ye shall not give your pearls unto them, lest they, and~~ turn again and rend you.

7 ~~Say unto them,# Ask of God; ask,~~ and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.———:

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and ~~untoto~~ him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

• ~~And then said his disciples unto him, they will say unto us, We ourselves are righteous, and need not that any man should teach us. God, we know, heard Moses and some of the prophets; but us he will not hear.———~~

• ~~And they will say, We have the law for our salvation, and that is sufficient for us.———~~

• ~~Then Jesus answered, and said unto his disciples, thus shall ye say unto them,———~~

• ~~What man among you, having a son, and he shall be standing out, and shall say, Father, open thy house that I may come in and sup with thee, will not say, Come in, my son; for mine is thine, and thine is mine?———~~

9 Or what man is there ~~amongof~~ you, ~~who,whom~~ if his son ask bread, will ~~he~~ give him a stone?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father ~~whowhich~~ is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

13 ~~Repent, therefore, and enter# Enter~~ ye in at the strait gate; for wide ~~[is]~~ the gate, and broad ~~[is]~~ the way, that leadeth to destruction ~~[death, Plainer, p.155-156],~~ and many there be ~~whowhich~~ go in thereat:;

14 Because strait ~~[is]~~ the gate, and narrow ~~[is]~~ the way ~~that, which~~ leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ~~And, again, beware# Beware~~ of false prophets, ~~whowhich~~ come to you in sheep's clothing; but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits; ~~for do~~ Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

21 ~~Verily I say unto you, it is not~~ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, ~~that~~ shall enter unto into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father whowhich is in heaven.

~~• For the day soon cometh, that men shall come before me to judgment, to be judged according to their works.~~

22 ~~And many~~ Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name; ? and in thy name have cast out devils; ? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I say, ~~Ye profess unto them, I~~ never knew me; you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 # Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, whowhich built his house upon a rock; ;

25 ~~and~~ And the rainsrain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; ; and it fell not; ; for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, whowhich built his house upon the sand; ;

27 ~~and~~ And the rainsrain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; ; and it fell; ; and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings ~~with his disciples~~, the people were astonished at his doctrine; ;

29 For he taught them as [one] having authority from God, and not as ~~having authority from the~~ Scribescribes.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 8

1 ~~And when Jesus~~ When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper worshippingand worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

4 And Jesus saidsaith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way ~~and show~~, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 # And when Jesus was entered unto into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 ~~and~~ And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

10 ~~And when they that followed him, heard this, they marveled. And when~~ When Jesus heard this, [it], he marvelled, and said unto them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith; ; no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, ~~that~~ That many shall come from the east, and ~~the~~ west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the wicked-onekingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

16 ~~Now when~~ When the eveningeven was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils; ; and he cast out the evil-spirits with the[his] word, and healed all that were sick. ;

18 # Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side of the sea. ;

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him ~~and said~~, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saidsaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air [have] nests; but the Son of Manman hath not where to lay [his] head.

23 # And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples came-unto followed him.

25 And his disciples came unto-to [him], and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, ~~else~~; we perish.

27 But the men marveledmarvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him? ;

28 # And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him a mantwo possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man couldmight pass by that way.

29 And, behold, hethey cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Artart thou come hither to torment us before the time?

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayways into the city, and told everything-which took placeevery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 9

1 And ~~Jesus~~he entered into a ship, and ~~passes~~passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed; and Jesus, ~~knowing seeing~~ their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee; ~~go thy way and sin no more.~~

3 And, behold, certain of the ~~Scribes~~scribes said within themselves, This [man] blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore ~~is it that ye~~ think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For ~~whether is it not~~ easier, to say, [Thy] sins be forgiven thee, ~~than; or~~ to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But ~~I said this~~ that ye may know that the Son of ~~Man~~man hath power on earth to forgive sins. ~~Then Jesus said unto,~~ (then saith he to the sick of the palsy;) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto ~~thy~~thine house.

7 And he ~~immediately~~ arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the ~~multitude~~multitudes saw [it;], they ~~marveled~~marvelled, and glorified God, ~~whewhich~~ had given such power unto men.

9 ~~0#~~ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the ~~place where they received tribute, as was customary in those days, and he said~~receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ~~#~~ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him; and ~~with~~ his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw ~~them;~~[it], they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your ~~master~~Master with publicans; and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard ~~them;~~[that], he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what ~~this~~[that] meaneth; I will have mercy, and not sacrifice; for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ~~And while he was thus teaching, there#~~ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the ~~bride-chamber~~bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? ~~But~~but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

• ~~Then said the Pharisees unto him, Why will ye not receive us with our baptism, seeing we keep the whole law? —~~

• ~~But Jesus said unto them, Ye keep not the law. If ye had kept the law, ye would have received me, for I am he who gave the law. —~~

• ~~I receive not you with your baptism, because it profiteth you nothing. —~~

• ~~For when that which is new is come, the old is ready to be put away. —~~

16 ~~For no~~No man putteth a piece of new cloth ~~on~~unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

18 ~~#~~ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now ~~dying;~~dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and ~~also~~[so did] his disciples, ~~and much people thronged him. —~~

26 And the fame ~~of Jesus~~hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ~~#~~ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, ~~Jesus,~~ thou [Thou] Son of David, have mercy on us.

30 And their eyes were opened; and ~~Jesus~~ he straitly ~~he~~ charged them, saying, ~~Keep my commandments, and see ye tell no man in this place, See~~ [that] no man know [it. —].

31 But ~~thy~~they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ~~And as#~~ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb ~~man~~ spake. ~~And;~~ and the multitudes ~~marveled~~marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out ~~the~~ devils, through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and ~~every~~ disease among the people.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 10

1 And when he had called unto [him] his twelve disciples, he gave them power ~~ever~~against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; ~~the~~The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James [the son] of Zebedee, and John his brother;

11 And into whatsoever city or town or city ye shall enter, inquire~~enquire~~ who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

13 and~~And~~ if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet ~~for a testimony against them.~~

15 And, verily, Verily I say unto you, ~~it~~ shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and ~~Gomorrhah~~Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 # Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise ~~servants, and as serpents, and~~ harmless as doves.

20 ~~for~~For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

22 And ye shall be hated of all ~~the world~~[men] for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in ~~en~~this city, flee ye into another; for verily, I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of ~~Man~~man be come.

24 Remember, theThe disciple is not above [his] master; nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough ~~that~~for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more [shall they call] them of his household.

?

27 What I tell you in darkness, preach~~[that]~~ speak ye in light; and what ye hear in the ear, [that] preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them ~~who are able to~~which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him ~~who~~which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And~~and~~ one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father ~~knoweth it.~~

30 And~~But~~ the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

32 Whosoever, therefore, shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father ~~who~~which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father ~~who~~which is in heaven.

36 and~~And~~ a man's foes [shall be] they of his own household.

37 He ~~who~~that loveth father ~~and~~or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he ~~who~~that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he ~~who~~that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He ~~who seeketh to save~~that findeth his life shall lose it; and he ~~who~~that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 # He ~~who~~that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he ~~who~~that receiveth me, receiveth him ~~who~~that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward. ~~He; and he~~ that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 11

3 And said unto him, Art thou he ~~of whom it is written in the prophets~~ that ~~he~~ should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell~~shew~~ John again ~~of~~ those things which ye do hear and see; _____;

5 How~~the~~The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, and the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached unto them.

6 And blessed is ~~John, and~~[he], whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 # And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? Was it a reed shaken with the wind? ~~And they answered him, No.~~ _____

8 And he said, But what went ye out for to see? Was it a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold~~behold~~, they that wear soft raiment[clothing] are in king's~~king's~~ houses.

10 For this is ~~the one~~[he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

13 ~~But the days will come, when the violent shall have no power; for~~ For all the prophets and the law prophesied ~~that it should be thus~~ until John.

14 ~~Yea, as many as have prophesied have foretold of these days.~~ And if ye will receive ~~it, verily, he was~~ he ~~[it], this is~~ Elias, ~~whowhich~~ was for to come ~~and prepare all things.~~

17 ~~and~~ And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned ~~for~~ unto you, and ye have not lamented.

19 The Son of Man ~~man~~ came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man ~~gluttonous~~ ~~man~~, and a wine-bibber ~~winebibber~~, a friend of publicans and sinners. But ~~I say unto you, Wisdom~~ wisdom is justified of her children.

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Wee ~~woe~~ unto thee, Bethsaida! For ~~for~~ if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ~~since~~ ago in sackcloth and ashes.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ~~And at~~ At that time, ~~there came a voice out of heaven, and~~ Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; ~~for so it seemed good in thy sight~~ for so it seemed good in thy sight for.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father; ~~and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and~~ they ~~he~~ to ~~whom~~ whomsoever the Son will reveal ~~himself; they shall see the Father also.~~ him.

28 ~~Then spake Jesus, saying,~~ Come unto me, all [ye] that labor ~~labour~~ and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

30 ~~for~~ For my yoke [is] easy, and my burden is light.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 12

2 But when the Pharisees saw ~~them,~~ it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath ~~sabbath~~ day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered ~~hungred~~, and they that were with him ?;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them ~~that~~ which were with him; but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the Sabbath ~~sabbath~~ days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath ~~sabbath~~, and ~~ye say they~~ are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, ~~that~~ That in this place is [one] greater than the temple.

8 For the Son of Man ~~man~~ is Lord even of the Sabbath. ~~—~~ sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogues. ~~—~~ synagogue:

10 # And, behold, there was a man which had a ~~his~~ hand withered ~~hand~~. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath ~~sabbath~~ days? that they might accuse him.

13 Then ~~said~~ saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy ~~thine~~ hand; ~~and~~. And he stretched [it] forth; and it was restored whole, like unto ~~as~~ the other.

15 But when Jesus knew ~~when they took counsel, and~~ it, he withdrew himself from thence; and great multitudes followed him, and he healed their ~~sick,~~ them all;

16 ~~and~~ And charged them that they should not make him known; ~~—~~;

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my Spirit ~~spirit~~ upon him, and he shall show ~~shew~~ judgment to the Gentiles.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Season of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard ~~that he had cast out the devil,~~ it, they said, This man ~~fellow~~ doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself, shall ~~not~~ not stand; and

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how ~~then~~ shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast ~~our devils?~~ Therefore ~~them~~ out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. ~~For they also cast out devils by the Spirit of God, for unto them is given power over devils, that they may cast them out.~~ —

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house?—

31 # Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men ~~who receive me and repent;~~ but the blasphemy [against] the [Holy] Ghost, ~~it~~ shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of Manman, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him; neither in this world; neither in the [world] to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by ~~the~~[his] fruit.

34 ~~And Jesus said, O ye~~ generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? ~~For~~ out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

36 ~~And again~~But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

38 # Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee,—

40 ~~for~~For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Manman be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise ~~up~~ in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, ~~ye~~ behold, a greater than Jonas [is] here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the ~~day of~~ judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, ~~ye~~ behold, a greater than Solomon [is] here.

~~• Then came some of the Scribes and said unto him, Master, it is written that, Every sin shall be forgiven; but ye say, Whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven. And they asked him, saying, How can these things be?—~~

43 ~~And he said unto them,~~43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none;—

44 ~~but when a man speaketh against the Holy Ghost, then~~Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth ~~him~~[it] empty, swept, and garnished; ~~for the good spirit leaveth him unto himself.~~—

45 Then goeth ~~the evil spirit~~he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in and dwell there; and the last ~~end~~[state] of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ~~And while~~# While he yet talked to the people, behold, [his] mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

48 But he answered and said unto ~~the man~~him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

~~50 And he gave them charge concerning her, saying, I go my way, for my Father hath sent me. And~~50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 13

1 ~~And it came to pass the~~The same day, ~~went~~ Jesus ~~went~~ out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth; and forthwith they sprung up; ~~and when the sun was up, they were scorched,~~ because they had no deepness of earth;—

6 ~~and~~And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

8 But ~~others~~other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit; some an ~~hundred-fold~~hundredfold, some ~~sixty-fold, and~~sixtyfold, some ~~thirty-fold, thirtyfold.~~

10 ~~Then~~And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

12 For whosoever ~~receiveth~~hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; ~~But: but~~ whosoever ~~continueth~~hath not ~~to receive~~, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias ~~concerning them~~, which saith, By hearing, ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive.—

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and [their] ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with [their] eyes, and hear with [their] ears, and should understand with [their ~~hearts~~] heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed [are] your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ~~And blessed are you because these things are come unto you, that you might understand them.~~

17 ~~And~~For verily, I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous prophets[men] have desired to see these days[those things] which you see, and have not seen [them;]; and to hear ~~that~~[those things] which you hear, and have not heard.— [them].

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth [it] not, then cometh the wicked [one;], and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart; ~~this.~~ This is he whewhich received seed by the wayside.—way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and readilyanon with joy receiveth it;—

21 ~~yet~~Yet hath he ~~hath~~not root in himself, ~~and endureth~~but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also ~~whethat~~ received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth and endureth:[it]; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred foldhundredfold, some sixty, ~~and~~some thirty.

24 # Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man whewhich sowed good seed in his field;—;

25 But while hemen slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the ~~house-holder~~householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. ~~And the~~The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

30 Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the wheat into my barn; and the tares ~~are bound, and bind them~~ in bundles to ~~be burned.~~—burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ~~And another~~# Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field;—;

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitudesmultitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them;—;

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophetsprophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house. ~~And;~~ and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of Man.—man;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil. ~~The;~~ the harvest is the end of the world, ~~or the destruction of~~ ; and the wicked. ~~The~~ reapers are the angels, ~~or the messengers sent of heaven.~~—

40 As, therefore, the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world, ~~or the destruction of the wicked.~~—

41 ~~For in that day, before the~~ The Son of Man shall come, he man shall send forth his angels, and ~~messengers of heaven.~~ And they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;—;

42 and shall cast them out among the wicked; and into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

• ~~For the world shall be burned with fire.~~—

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 # Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in a field. ~~And;~~ the which when a man hath found ~~a treasure which is hid~~, he secureth ithideth, and, ~~straightway,~~ for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ~~And again~~# Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant ~~man~~, seeking goodly pearls;—;

46 ~~who~~Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, ~~he~~ went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

48 ~~which~~Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels; but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world. ~~And the world is the children of the wicked. The:~~ the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
50 ~~and~~ And shall cast them ~~out~~ into the ~~world to be burned. There~~ furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 ~~Then~~ Jesus ~~said~~ said unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, ~~Every~~ Therefore every scribe ~~well~~ [which is] instructed ~~in the things of the kingdom of heaven, is like~~ unto athe kingdom of heaven is like unto a man [that is] an householder; ~~a man, therefore,~~ which bringeth forth out of his treasure ~~that which is~~ [things] new and old.
53 # And it came to pass, [that] when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their ~~synagogues~~ synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this ~~Jesus~~ [man] this wisdom, and [these] mighty works?
55 Is not this the carpenter's son? ~~Isis~~ not his mother called Mary? ~~And~~ and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
57 And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without ~~honor~~ honor, save in his own country, and in his own house.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 14

2 ~~and~~ And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; ~~and,~~ therefore, mighty works do ~~shows~~ show forth themselves in him.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her ~~whatever~~ whatsoever she would ask.
9 And the king was sorry; ~~nevertheless~~ for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded [it] to be given. ~~—————~~ [her].
13 # When Jesus heard ~~that John was beheaded,~~ [of it], he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart; ~~and~~ when the people had heard ~~of him,~~ [thereof], they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion ~~toward~~ toward them, and he healed their sick.
15 # And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and ~~by~~ buy themselves victuals.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass; ~~and~~ ~~he~~ took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to ~~the~~ [his] disciples, and the disciples, to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled. ~~And:~~ and they took up of the fragments that remained; twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, ~~besides~~ beside women and children.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain, apart, to pray. ~~And:~~ and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with ~~the~~ waves; ~~for~~ the wind was contrary.
36 ~~and~~ And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment; ~~and~~ as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 15

1 Then came to Jesus, ~~Scribes~~ scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? ~~For~~ for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
4 For God commanded, saying, Honor thy father and mother; ~~and,~~ He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death ~~which Moses shall appoint. —~~
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to [his] father or [his] mother, By [It is] a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; ~~—~~
6 ~~it is a gift from me and honor~~ And honour not his father or his mother, it is well [he shall be free]. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 ~~O ye~~ [Ye] hypocrites! ~~I will,~~ well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,
8 This people ~~draw~~ draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and ~~honoreth~~ honoureth me with [their] lips; but their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain ~~do~~ they do worship me, teaching ~~the~~ [for] doctrines ~~and~~ the commandments of men.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth ~~the~~ a man.

14 Let them alone; they be blind leaders of the blind; ~~and.~~ And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

17 Do ~~ye not ye~~ yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

20 These are [the things] which defile a man. ~~But: but~~ to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

24 ~~He~~ But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat of the crumbs that which fall from ~~the master's~~ their masters' table.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them some [those that were] lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them;

31 ~~insomuch~~ Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see. ~~And: and~~ they glorified the God of Israel.

32 # Then Jesus called his disciples [unto him], and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude. ~~—————?~~

34 And Jesus said saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake the bread, [them], and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled. ~~And: and~~ they took up of the broken [meat] that was left seven baskets full.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 16

1 The Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting Jesus, desired him that he would show shew them a sign from heaven.

2 ~~And he~~ He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, The [It will be] fair weather ~~is fair;~~ for the sky is red;

3 ~~and~~ And in the morning ~~ye say, The, [It will be] foul~~ weather is foul today; to day: for the sky is red and lowering lowring. O [ye] hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye ~~cannot tell~~ not [discern] the signs of the times. ~~—————?~~

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the Prophet prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He said this [It is] because we have taken no bread.

8 ~~And [Which]~~ when ~~they reasoned among themselves,~~ Jesus perceived ~~it; and,~~ he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

10 Neither the seven loaves of ~~heth~~ he four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake [it] not ~~unto~~ you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understand understood they, how that he bade [them] not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ~~And when #~~ When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, man am?

14 And they said, Some [say that thou art] John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona; jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed this [it] unto thee, but my Father whowhich is in heaven.

21 # From that time forth began Jesus to show shew unto his disciples, how that he must go to unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord; this shall not be ~~done~~ unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art an offense offence unto me; for thou savorest savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 # Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any [man] will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

~~• And now for a man to take up his cross, is to deny himself all ungodliness, and every worldly lust, and keep my commandments. —~~

25 ~~Break not my commandments for to save your lives; for~~ For whoever will save his life ~~in this world,~~ shall lose it ~~in the world to come. And :~~ and whoever will lose his life ~~in this world,~~ for my sake, shall find it ~~in the world to come. —~~

26 ~~Therefore, forsake the world, and save your souls; for~~ For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? ~~Or or~~ what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of ~~Manman~~ shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily, I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of ~~Manman~~ coming in his kingdom.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 17

1 And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into ~~aan~~ high mountain, apart,

2 ~~and~~ And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 And when the disciples heard ~~the voice, [it],~~ they fell on their ~~faces~~ face, and were sore afraid.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of ~~Manman~~ be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the ~~Scribes~~ scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things, ~~as the prophets have written. —~~

12 ~~And again~~ But I say unto you ~~that,~~ That Elias ~~has~~ is come already, ~~concerning whom it is written,~~ Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and they knew him not, ~~and~~ but have done unto him, whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of ~~Manman~~ suffer of them.

~~• But I say unto you, Who is Elias? Behold, this is Elias, whom I send to prepare the way before me. —~~

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist, ~~and also of another who should come and restore all things, as it is written by the prophets. —~~

14 # And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a ~~[certain]~~ man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you? ~~How~~ how long shall I suffer you? ~~Bring~~ bring him hither to me.

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief; for, verily, I say unto you, If ye have faith as ~~asa~~ a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove ~~hence~~ to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

22 # And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of ~~Manman~~ shall be betrayed into the hands of men;

MATTHEW CHAPTER 18

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and ~~[that]~~ he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 # Woe unto the world because of ~~offenses!~~ For ~~offences!~~ for it must needs be that ~~offenses~~ offences come; but woe to that man by whom the ~~offense~~ offence cometh!

8 Wherefore ~~if~~ if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut ~~it~~ them off, and cast ~~it~~ [them] from thee; ~~for;~~ it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast ~~it~~ [it] from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

~~• And a man's hand is his friend, and his foot, also; and a man's eye, are they of his own household. —~~

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, ~~that~~ That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father ~~whewhich~~ which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of ~~Manman~~ is come to save that which was lost, ~~and to call sinners to repentance; but these little ones have no need of repentance, and I will save them. —~~

12 How think ye? ~~If~~ a man have ~~aan~~ hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if ~~it~~-so be that he find it, verily, I say unto you, he rejoiceth more ~~everof~~ that ~~which was lost,[sheep]~~, than ~~everof~~ the ninety and nine which went not astray.

19 Again, I say unto you, ~~thatThat~~ if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, ~~that they may not ask amiss~~, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

26 ~~And theThe~~ servant ~~besoughttherefore fell down, and worshipped~~ him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. ~~The servant, therefore, fell down and worshipped him.~~

MATTHEW CHAPTER 19

1 And it came to pass, ~~[that]~~ when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of ~~JudeaJudaea~~ beyond Jordan-;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and ~~many believed on him, and~~ he healed them there.

3 # The Pharisees ~~also~~ came ~~also~~ unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he ~~whowhich~~ made ~~man[them]~~ at the beginning, made ~~him,them~~ male and female-;

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What, therefore, God hath joined together, let ~~nenot~~ man put asunder.

8 He ~~saidsaith~~ unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your ~~heats,hearts~~ suffered you to put away your wives-; but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except ~~[it be]~~ for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery-; and whoso marrieth her ~~thatwhich~~ is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 # His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with ~~a[his]~~ wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All ~~[men]~~ cannot receive this saying-; ~~it is not for them~~, save ~~[they]~~ to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from ~~[their]~~ mother's womb-; and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men-; and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that ~~asis~~ able to receive, ~~[it]~~, let him receive ~~my sayings~~. ~~[it]~~.

13 # Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put ~~[his]~~ hands on them, and pray- ~~And: and~~ the disciples rebuked them, ~~saying, There is no need, for Jesus hath said, Such shall be saved~~.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children ~~to come unto me~~, and forbid them not, ~~to come unto me~~: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid ~~[his]~~ hands on them, and departed thence.

16 # And, behold, one came and said ~~unto him~~, Good ~~masterMaster~~, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? ~~There[there is]~~ none good but one, ~~[that is,]~~ God-; but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt ~~not kill,do no murder~~, Thou shalt not commit adultery-; Thou shalt not steal-; Thou shalt not bear false witness-;

19 ~~HonorHonour~~ thy father and ~~[thy]~~ mother- ~~And, thou: and, Thou~~ shalt love thy ~~neighborneighbour~~ as thyself.

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, ~~[and]~~ sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven-; and come ~~[and]~~ follow me.

23 # Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily, I say unto you, ~~thatThat~~ a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter ~~into~~ the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard ~~this,[it]~~, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld ~~their thoughts,[them]~~, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but ~~if they will forsake with God~~ all things ~~for my sake, with God whatsoever things I speak~~ are possible.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ~~that~~That ye ~~whewhich~~ have followed me, ~~shall~~, in the ~~resurrection, regeneration~~ when the Son of ~~Manman~~ shall ~~come sitting on sit in~~ the throne of his glory, ye ~~also~~ shall ~~also~~ sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that ~~hath~~ forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive ~~a hundred fold~~an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many ~~of the~~[that are] first shall be last; and the last [shall be] first.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 20

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man, [that is] an ~~house holder, who~~householder, ~~which~~ went out early in the morning to hire ~~laborers~~labourers into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and ~~found~~saw others standing idle in the ~~market place.~~ marketplace.

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you; ~~and.~~ And they went their way.

5 ~~And again~~Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

7 They ~~said~~say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He ~~said~~saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, [that] shall ye ~~shall~~receive.

9 And when they came that ~~began~~[were hired] about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received ~~a penny,~~[it], they murmured against the ~~good man~~goodman of the house, ~~saying~~Saying, These last have wrought [but] one hour ~~only,~~ and thou hast made them equal unto us, ~~whewhich~~ have borne the burden and ~~the~~heat of the day.

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last; for many ~~are~~be called, but few chosen.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of ~~Manman~~ shall be betrayed unto the chief priests; and unto the ~~Scribes~~scribes, and they shall condemn him to death;

19 ~~and~~And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify. ~~And~~ [him]: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 # Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping ~~Jesus,~~[him], and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou ~~that I should do?~~——

21 ~~And she said?~~ She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on ~~thy~~the left, in thy kingdom.

23 And he ~~said~~saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right ~~hand~~hand, and on my left, is ~~not mine to give, but~~ [it shall be given to them] for whom it is prepared of my Father, ~~but not mine to give.~~

24 And when the ten heard ~~this,~~[it], they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them; [unto him], and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them;

MATTHEW CHAPTER 21

1 And when ~~Jesus~~they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and ~~they~~were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find ~~an ass tied, and~~ a colt ~~tied;~~with her: loose ~~it,~~[them], and bring ~~it,~~[them] unto me;—

3 ~~and~~And if any ~~shall~~[man] say ~~ought~~ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of ~~it~~them; and straightway he will send ~~it.~~——them.

5 Tell ye the daughter of ~~Zion~~Sion, Behold, thy ~~king~~King cometh unto thee, ~~and he is~~meek, and ~~he is~~sitting upon an ass, and a colt, the foal of an ass.

7 ~~and~~And brought the ~~ass, and the~~ colt, and put on ~~it~~them their clothes; and ~~Jesus took the colt and~~ ~~sat~~they set [him] thereon; ~~and they followed him.~~——

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and ~~strewed~~strawed [them] in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and ~~also~~that followed ~~after~~, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; ~~blessed:~~ Blessed [is] he ~~whothat~~ cometh in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!——

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus ~~of Nazareth,~~ the prophet of ~~Nazareth of~~ Galilee.

15 And when the chief priests and ~~Scribes~~scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children ~~of the kingdom~~ crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! they were sore displeased,

16 ~~and~~ And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus ~~said~~ saieth unto them, Yea; have ye never read ~~the scriptures which saith~~, Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings, ~~O Lord~~, thou hast perfected praise?

17 # And he left them, and went out of the city ~~unto~~ into Bethany; and he lodged there.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and ~~there was not any fruit on it~~ found nothing thereon, but leaves only. ~~And he, and~~ said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward, for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw ~~this~~, [it], they ~~marveled and said~~ marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ~~if~~ if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this [which is done] to the fig tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, ~~in faith~~ believing, ye shall receive.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them; I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I, ~~likewise~~, in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people. ~~For; for~~ all people held hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 # But what think ye? A [certain] man had two sons; and he came to the first, ~~saying and said~~, Son, go work to ~~-~~ day in my vineyard.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I ~~will serve; go~~, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of ~~thesethem~~ twain did the will of ~~their~~ [his] father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus ~~said~~ saieth unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots ~~shall~~ go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ~~bore record of me, and~~ ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him; and ye, ~~afterward~~, when ye had seen ~~me~~, [it], repented not ~~afterward~~, that ye might believe him.

• ~~For he that believed not John concerning me, cannot believe me, except he first repent. ———~~

33 ~~And except ye repent, the preaching of John shall condemn you in the day of judgment. And, again, hear#~~ Hear another parable; ~~for unto you that believe not, I speak in parables; that your unrighteousness may be rewarded unto you. Behold, there; There~~ was a certain householder, ~~whewhich~~ which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a ~~wine-press~~ winepress in it; and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. ———;

40 ~~And Jesus said unto them~~, When the ~~Lord~~ lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those ~~miserable~~, wicked men, and will let out ~~the~~ [his] vineyard unto other husbandmen, ~~whewhich~~ which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus ~~said~~ saieth unto them, Did ye never read in the ~~Scriptures~~ scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner; this is the Lord's ~~doings~~ doing, and it is ~~marvelous~~ marvellous in our eyes. ———?

44 ~~For~~ And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

• ~~And they said among themselves, Shall this man think that he alone can spoil this great kingdom? And they were angry with him ———~~

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they learned that the multitude took him for a prophet.

• ~~And now his disciples came to him, and Jesus said unto them, Marvel ye at the words of the parable which I spake unto them?~~

• ~~Verily, I say unto you, I am the stone, and those wicked ones reject me. ———~~

• ~~I am the head of the corner. These Jews shall fall upon me, and shall be broken. ———~~

• ~~And the kingdom of God shall be taken from them, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof; (meaning the Gentiles.) ———~~

• ~~Wherefore, on whomsoever this stone shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. ———~~

• And when the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, he will destroy those miserable, wicked men, and will let again his vineyard unto other husbandmen, even in the last days, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons.—

• And then understood they the parable which he spake unto them, that the Gentiles should be destroyed also, when the Lord should descend out of heaven to reign in his vineyard, which is the earth and the inhabitants thereof.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 22

1 And Jesus answered ~~the people again,~~ and spake unto them ~~in~~ again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, ~~whewhich~~ made a marriage for his son—

3 And ~~when the marriage was ready, he~~ sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding; and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them ~~that~~ which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen, and [my] fatlings ~~have been~~ [are] killed, and ~~my dinner is ready, and~~ all things [are prepared; therefore] ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of ~~the servants;~~ [it], and went their ways; one to his farm, another to his merchandise;

7 But when the king heard ~~that his servants were dead;~~ [thereof], he was wroth; and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then ~~said~~ saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready; but they ~~whewhich~~ were bidden were not worthy.

11 ~~But~~ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man ~~whewhich~~ had not on a wedding garment—

13 Then said the king ~~unto~~ heto the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast [him away] into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few [are] chosen; ~~wherefore all do not have on the wedding garment—~~

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any; [man]: for thou regardest not the person of men.

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, ~~Ye hypocrites! why~~ Why tempt ye me?—, [ye] hypocrites?

19 ~~Show~~ Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 ~~He said~~ And he saith unto them, Whose image [is] this; image and superscription?

21 They ~~said~~ say unto him, Caesar's. Then ~~said~~ saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar, the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things ~~which~~ that are God's.

22 ~~And when~~ When they had heard him say [these words;], they marveled marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 # The same day came to him the Sadducees ~~to him, who, which~~ say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 ~~saying~~ Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seenseed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us, seven brethren; and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and, having no issue, ~~he~~ left his wife unto his brother.—

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, ~~and even~~ unto the seventh.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? ~~For~~ for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angel angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you ~~of~~ by God, saying,

33 And when the multitude heard him, [this], they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 # But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, [which was] a lawyer, asked [him a question], tempting him, asked, and saying,

45 If David then called call him Lord, how is he his son?

MATTHEW CHAPTER 23

2 ~~saying~~Saying, The ~~Scribes~~scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat.——;

3 All, therefore, whatsoever they bid you observe, ~~they will make you~~[that] observe and do; ~~for they are ministers of the law, and they make themselves your judges. But~~ but do not ye after their works;: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and ~~lay on men's shoulders, and they are~~ grievous to be borne, and lay [them] on men's shoulders; but they [themselves] will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 ~~And~~But all their works they do for to be seen of men.—~~They: they~~ make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

7 ~~and~~And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi, ~~(which is master.)~~——.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi;: for one is your ~~master, which is~~Master, [even] Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no ~~one~~[man] your ~~creator~~father upon the earth, ~~or: for one is your heavenly~~Father; ~~for one is your creator and heavenly Father, even he who is, which is~~ in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters;: for one is your ~~master, Master, [even he whom your heavenly Father sent, which is]~~ Christ; ~~for he hath sent him among you that ye might have life.~~

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased ~~of him~~; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted ~~of him~~.——.

13 # But woe unto you, ~~Scribes~~scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ~~For~~for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men;: for ye neither go in [yourselves], neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, ~~Scribes~~scribes and Pharisees! ~~for ye are,~~ hypocrites! ~~Ye~~for ye devour widows' houses, and for a ~~pretense~~pretence make long ~~prayers; prayer:~~ therefore ye shall receive the greater ~~punishment.~~——~~damnation.~~

15 Woe unto you, ~~Scribes~~scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ~~For~~for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte;: and when he is made, ye make him ~~two-fold~~twofold more the child of hell than ~~he was before, like unto~~ yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, [ye] blind guides, ~~who~~which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he ~~committeth sin, and~~ is a debtor.——!

17 ~~You are~~[Ye] fools and blind;: for ~~which~~whether is ~~the~~ greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And ~~ye say~~, Whosoever ~~swareth~~shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 ~~O~~[Ye] fools, and blind! ~~For~~which: for whether [is the] greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 ~~Verily I say unto you,~~ Whoso, therefore, shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, ~~swareth by the altar~~, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him ~~who~~that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him ~~who~~that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, ~~Scribes~~scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ~~For~~for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin;: and have omitted the weightier ~~things~~[matters] of the law;: judgment, mercy, and faith;: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 [Ye] blind guides, ~~who~~which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel; ~~who make yourselves appear unto men that ye would not commit the least sin, and yet ye yourselves, transgress the whole law.~~——.

25 Woe unto you, ~~Scribes~~scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ~~For~~for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter;: but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 ~~Ye~~[Thou] blind ~~Pharisees!~~ Cleanse ~~Pharisee, cleanse~~ first that [which is] within the cup and platter within, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, ~~Scribes~~scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ~~For~~for ye are like unto whited ~~sepulchers~~sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful ~~outwardly~~outward, but are within full of ~~the~~dead [men's] bones ~~of the dead~~, and of all uncleanness.

29 Woe unto you, ~~Scribes~~scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ~~Because~~because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the ~~sepulcher~~sepulchres of the righteous,

31 Wherefore, ye ~~are~~be witnesses unto yourselves ~~of your own wickedness, and, that~~ ye are the children of them ~~who~~which killed the prophets;——.

32 ~~And will fill~~ Fill ye up then the measure ~~then~~ of your fathers; ~~for ye, yourselves, kill the prophets like unto your fathers.~~—;

33 [Ye] serpents, ~~and~~[ye] generation of vipers! ~~How, how~~ can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 # Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes;: and [some] of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [some] of them ye shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute [them] from city to city;:

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

• ~~Ye bear testimony against your fathers, when ye, yourselves, are partakers of the same wickedness.~~—

• ~~Behold your fathers did it through ignorance, but ye do not; wherefore, their sins shall be upon your heads.~~—

• ~~Then Jesus began to weep over Jerusalem, saying,~~—

37 O Jerusalem! Jerusalem! ~~Ye who will kill,~~ [thou] that killest the prophets, and ~~will stonestone~~ stonestone them ~~whowhich~~ are sent unto you;thee, how often would I have gathered yourthy children together, even as a hen gathersgathereth her chickens under [her] wings, and ye would not-!

39 For I say unto you, ~~that ye~~Ye shall not see me henceforth, ~~and know that I am he of whom it is written by the prophets, untiltill~~ ye shall say, Blessed [is] he ~~whethat~~ cometh in the name of the Lord, ~~in the clouds of heaven, and all the holy angels with him.~~—;

• ~~Then understood his disciples that he should come again on the earth, after that he was glorified and crowned on the right hand of God.~~

MATTHEW CHAPTER 24

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple;: and his disciples came to [him] for to shew him ~~for to hear him, saying, Master, show us concerning~~ the buildings of the temple; ~~as thou hast said; They shall be thrown down and left unto you desolate.~~—;

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? ~~And do ye not understand them? Verily~~verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here ~~upon this temple~~, one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

• ~~And Jesus left them and went upon the mount of Olives.~~

3 # And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be ~~which thou hast said concerning the destruction of the temple, and the Jews;?~~ and what is[shall be] the sign of thy coming;:, and of the end of the world? ~~(or the destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world.)~~

6 ~~[after verse 24]~~

7 ~~[after verse 28]~~

8 ~~[after verse 21]~~—

6 ~~And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all [these things] must come to pass, but the end is not yet.~~

7 ~~For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.~~

8 ~~All these [are] the beginning of sorrows.~~

11 And many false prophets shall ariserise, and shall deceive many.

13 But he that ~~remaineth steadfast, and is not overcome~~shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ~~[before verse 29]~~—

14 ~~And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.~~

15 When ye therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, ~~concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then ye shall stand in the holy place.~~ ~~(Whose, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)~~—:)

16 Then let them who arewhich be in Judea, Judaea flee into the mountains.—;

17 Let him ~~whowhich~~ is on the housetop, ~~flee, and~~ not returncome down to take ~~anythingany thing~~ out of his house.—;

18 Neither let him ~~whowhich~~ is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and ~~unto~~to them that give suck in those days!

20 ~~Therefore, But~~ pray ye ~~the Lord~~, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbathsabbath day.—;

21 For then, ~~in those days,~~ shall be great tribulations on the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; tribulation, such as was not before sent upon Israel, of God, since the beginning of their kingdom until the world to this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel. —

8 All things which have befallen them, are only the beginning of the sorrows which shall come upon them;

22 ~~and~~ And except, those days should be shortened, there should none of their ~~no~~ flesh be saved. ~~But; but~~ for the elect's sake, ~~according to the covenant,~~ those days shall be shortened. —

• Behold these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews.

23 ~~And again, after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem~~ Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here [is] Christ, or there; believe him [it] not, —

24 For ~~in those days,~~ there shall also arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall ~~show~~ show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if [it were] possible, they shall deceive the very elect, ~~who are the elect according to the covenant.~~ —

• Behold, I speak these things unto you for the elect's sake. —

6 And ye also shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all I have told you must come to pass. But the end is not yet. —

25 Behold, I have told you before, —

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth. ~~Behold;~~ behold, [he is] in the secret chambers; believe [it] not.

27 For as the ~~light of the morning~~ lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, ~~and covereth the whole earth;~~ so shall also the coming of the Son of ~~Man~~ Man be.

28 ~~And now I show unto you a parable. Behold,~~ 28 For wheresoever the ~~carcass~~ carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together; ~~so likewise shall mine elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth.~~ —

• And they shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars. Behold, I speak unto you for mine elect's sake.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be famine and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. —

• And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold; but he that shall not be overcome, the same shall be save. —

14 And again, this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked.

• And again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled. —

29 ~~And immediately~~ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, ~~shall~~ the sun ~~shall~~ be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of ~~heaven~~ the heavens shall be shaken. —

30, 31, 32, 33 [after verse 35]

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation, in which these things shall be shown forth, shall not pass away until all I have told you shall be fulfilled. —

35 Although the days will come that heaven and earth shall pass away, yet my word shall not pass away; but all shall be fulfilled. —

30 And ~~as I said before, after the tribulation of those days, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken,~~ then shall appear the sign of the Son of ~~Man~~ Man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn. ~~And, and~~ they shall see the Son of ~~Man~~ Man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

• And whose treasureth up my words, shall not be deceived. —

31 For the Son of Man shall come, and 31 ~~And~~ he shall send his angels ~~before him~~ with ~~the~~ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together ~~the remainder of~~ his elect from the four winds; from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When ~~its branches are~~ his branch is yet tender, and ~~it begins to put~~ putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer [is] nigh at hand. —

33 So likewise ~~mine elect~~ ye, when ~~they~~ ye shall see all these things, ~~they shall~~ know that ~~he~~ it is near, [even] at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ~~#~~ But of that day and hour ~~no one~~ knoweth; ~~no~~ [man], no, not the angels of ~~God in~~ heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as ~~it was in~~ the days of ~~Noah, Noe [were]~~, so ~~it shall be~~ also ~~at~~ the coming of the Son of Man. ~~_____~~ man be.

38 For ~~it shall be with them~~ as ~~it was~~ in the days ~~which that~~ were before the flood; ~~for until the day that Noah entered into the ark;~~ they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

39 ~~and~~ And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of ~~Man~~ man be.

~~40~~ Then shall ~~be fulfilled that which is written, that, In the last days,~~

~~40~~ ~~Two shall~~ two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two [women shall be] grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ~~And what I say unto one, I say unto all men;~~ # Watch, therefore, for ye know not ~~at~~ what hour ~~hour~~ your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the ~~good man~~ goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to ~~have been~~ be broken up; ~~but would have been ready.~~ —

44 Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of ~~Man~~ man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ~~Lord~~ lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed [is] that servant, whom his ~~Lord~~ lord when he cometh shall find so doing;—

47 ~~And, verily~~ Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But ~~and~~ if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My ~~Lord~~ lord delayeth his coming;

49 ~~and~~ And shall begin to smite ~~[his fellow servants]~~ fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 ~~the Lord~~ The lord of ~~the that~~ servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for [him], and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 ~~and~~ And shall cut him asunder, and ~~shall~~ appoint [him] his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

~~• And thus cometh the end of the wicked according to the prophecy of Moses, saying, They should be cut off from among the people. But the end of the earth is not yet; but bye and bye.—~~

MATTHEW CHAPTER 25

1 ~~And then, at the day, before the Son of Man comes, Then shall~~ the kingdom of heaven ~~shall~~ be likened unto ten virgins, ~~whewhich~~ took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five ~~of them~~ [were] foolish.

9 But the wise answered, saying, ~~Lest~~ [Not so]; lest there be not enough for us and you; ~~but~~ go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open ~~unteto~~ us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, ~~Ye~~ know ~~me~~ you not.

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of ~~Man~~ man cometh.

~~• Now I will liken these things unto a parable.~~ —

14 # For ~~the kingdom of heaven is like~~ as a man ~~traveling~~ travelling into a far country, [who] called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway ~~went on~~ took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same; and ~~gained~~ made [them] other five talents.

17 And likewise he ~~whethat~~ [had received] two ~~talents~~, he also gained other two.

18 But he ~~whethat~~ had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

20 And so he that had received ~~the~~ five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained ~~besides~~ beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, [thou] good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents; behold, I have gained two ~~other~~ talents ~~besides~~ beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, ~~Well~~ Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he ~~whowhich~~ had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art ~~aan~~ hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not ~~scattered.—strawed:~~

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth; ~~and;~~ lo, ~~here is thy talent; take it from me~~ ~~as[there]~~ thou hast ~~from[that is]~~ thine ~~other servants, for it is thine.—~~

26 His lord answered and said unto him, ~~Θ[Thou]~~ wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not ~~scattered.—~~ ~~strawed:~~

27 ~~Having known this, therefore, thou~~ ~~Thou~~ oughtest ~~therefore~~ to have put my money to the exchangers, and ~~[then]~~ at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 ~~I will take,~~ ~~Take~~ therefore, the talent from ~~youhim~~, and give ~~[it]~~ unto him ~~whowhich~~ hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one ~~whothat~~ hath ~~obtained other talents,~~ shall be given, and he shall have ~~an~~ abundance. ~~But; but~~ from him that hath not ~~obtained other talents,~~ shall be taken away even that which he hath ~~received.—~~

30 And ~~his lord shall say unto his servants,~~ ~~Castcast~~ ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ~~#~~ When the Son of ~~Manman~~ shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ~~he~~ shall ~~he~~ sit upon the throne of his glory; ~~—~~

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth ~~[his]~~ sheep from the goats; ~~;~~

33 ~~And he shall set~~ the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on ~~his~~ ~~the~~ left.

~~• And he shall sit upon his throne, and the twelve apostles with him.—~~

34 Then shall the ~~kingKing~~ say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ~~—~~

35 For I was an ~~hungeredhungred~~, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; ~~;~~

36 ~~nakedNaked~~, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an ~~hungeredhungred~~, and fed ~~[thee;]?~~ or thirsty, and gave ~~[thee]~~ drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took ~~[thee]~~ in; ~~?~~ or naked, and clothed ~~[thee? —]?~~

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did ~~[it]~~ not to one of the least of these ~~my brethren~~, ye did ~~[it]~~ not ~~unto~~ me.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 26

2 Ye know that after two days is ~~[the feast of]~~ the passover, and ~~then~~ the Son of ~~Manman~~ is betrayed to be crucified.

7 ~~there~~ ~~There~~ came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat ~~in the house.~~ ~~—~~ ~~[at meat].~~

8 But when ~~some~~ ~~his disciples~~ saw ~~this,~~ ~~[it]~~, they had indignation, saying, ~~Unto~~ ~~To~~ what purpose ~~[is]~~ this waste?

10 When ~~they had said thus,~~ Jesus understood ~~them,~~ ~~and~~ ~~[it]~~, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman ~~[and from whence is this evil in your hearts, Plainor, p. 204]? For [verily I say unto you, Plainor, p. 204]? for~~ she hath wrought a good work upon me.

12 For ~~in that~~ she hath poured this ointment on my body, ~~she did [it]~~ for my burial.

13 ~~And in this thing that she hath done, she shall be blessed; for verily~~ ~~Verily~~ I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, ~~[there]~~ shall also this ~~thing,~~ that this woman hath done, ~~shall also~~ be told for a memorial of her ~~[for in that she hath done for me she hath obtained a blessing of my Father, Plainor, p. 204].—~~

15 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ said, ~~[unto them]~~, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray ~~Jesus.—him.~~

17 ~~#~~ Now ~~on~~ the first ~~[day]~~ of the ~~[feast of]~~ unleavened bread, the disciples came ~~unto~~ ~~to~~ Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The ~~master~~ ~~Master~~ saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus ~~had~~ appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the ~~evening~~ ~~even~~ was come, he sat down with the twelve.

24 ~~But the~~The Son of ~~Man~~man goeth as it is written of him; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of ~~Man~~man is betrayed! ~~It~~ had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, ~~who~~which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 # And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, ~~and~~ blessed [it], and brake [it, ~~and~~ blessed it,] and gave [it] to ~~his~~the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is ~~in remembrance of~~ my body ~~which I give a ransom for~~ you. —

28 For this is ~~in remembrance of~~ my blood of the new testament, which is shed for ~~as~~ many ~~as shall~~ believe on my name, for the remission of ~~their~~ sins.

~~And I give unto you a commandment, that ye shall observe to do the things which ye have seen me do, and bear record of me even unto the end.~~ —

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I ~~shall come~~ and drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung ~~an~~ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then ~~said~~saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night; for it is written, I will smite the ~~Shepherd~~shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all [men] shall be offended because of thee, ~~I~~[yet] will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, ~~that~~That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

36 # Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and ~~said~~saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go ~~yonder~~ and pray. — ~~yonder~~.

39 And he went a little ~~farther~~further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou [wilt, —].

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take [your] rest. ~~Behold;~~ behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of ~~Man~~man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 ~~And after they had slept he said unto them, Arise, and~~Rise, let us be going. ~~Behold;~~ behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

50 And Jesus said unto him, ~~Judas~~Friend, wherefore art thou come ~~to betray me with a kiss~~? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out [his] hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high ~~priest~~priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into ~~his~~his place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

60 ~~but~~But found none. ~~Yea; yea~~, though many false witnesses came, ~~they~~[yet] found ~~they~~ none ~~that could~~ accuse him. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 ~~and~~And said, This ~~man~~[fellow] said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? ~~Knowest thou~~ what [is it which] these witness against thee?

64 Jesus ~~said~~saith unto him, Thou hast said. ~~Nevertheless;~~ nevertheless I say unto you, ~~hereafter~~Hereafter shall ye see the Son of ~~Man~~man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty, ~~and~~ worthy of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and ~~buffet~~buffeted him; and others smote [him] with the palms of their hands,

68 ~~saying~~Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, ~~who~~Who is ~~the~~ that smote thee?

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another [maid] saw him, and said unto them that were there, This ~~man~~[fellow] was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, ~~saying~~, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came ~~unto~~ [him] they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art [one] of them; for thy speech ~~betrayeth~~bewrayeth thee.

75 And Peter remembered the ~~word~~word of Jesus, which ~~he~~ said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 27

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said ~~unto him~~, What [is that] to us? ~~Seesee~~ thou [to it; thy sins be upon thee. — that].

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went, and hanged himself ~~on a tree. And straightway he fell down, and his bowels gushed out, and he died. —~~.

10 And ~~therefore they took the pieces of silver, and~~ gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed ~~by the mouth of Jeremy. — me.~~

11 And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the ~~king~~ King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest ~~truly; for thus it is written of me. —~~.

14 And he answered him ~~not to his questions; yea,~~ never a word; insomuch that the governor ~~marveled~~ marvelled greatly.

15 Now at ~~the~~ [that] feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

19 # When he was set down on the judgment ~~seat,~~ his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a ~~vision~~ dream because of him.

21 ~~And the~~ The governor ~~answered and~~ said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ~~said~~ saith unto them, What shall I do ~~then~~ with Jesus; which is called Christ? ~~And~~ [They] all ~~said~~ say unto him, Let him be crucified.

24 # When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but [that] rather ~~that~~ a tumult was made, he took water, and washed [his] hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ~~that ye do nothing unto him. —~~ [to it].

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood ~~come upon~~ [be] on us, and on our children.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band. — [of soldiers].

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet ~~[purple, Plainor, p. 306]~~ robe.

29 # And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put [it] upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and ~~they~~ mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, (that is to say, a place of ~~burial,~~) — a skull,

34 # They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall; and when he had tasted ~~the vinegar,~~ [thereof], he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and ~~for~~ upon my vesture ~~did~~ they ~~did~~ cast lots.

37 And ~~Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew.~~
 • ~~And the chief priests said unto Pilate, It should be written and~~ set up over his head; his accusation, ~~This is he that said he was Jesus, the King of the Jews. —~~ written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
 • ~~But Pilate answered and said, What I have written, I have written; let it alone. —~~

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

40 ~~and~~ And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest [it ~~again~~] in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking [him], with the ~~Scribess~~ scribes and elders, said,

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now; if he will ~~save him, let have~~ him ~~save him;~~ for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 ~~One of the~~ The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. ~~But the other rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art under the same condemnation; and this man is just, and hath not sinned; and he cried unto the Lord that he would save him. —~~
 • ~~And the Lord said unto him, This day thou shalt be with me in Paradise. —~~

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? ~~(That that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?) — ?~~

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard ~~him,~~ [that], said, This [man] calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a ~~sponges~~ sponge, and filled [it] with vinegar, and put [it] on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let ~~him~~ be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 # Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, ~~saying, Father, it is finished, thy will is done,~~ yielded up the ghost.

52 And the graves were opened; and ~~the many~~ bodies of the saints which slept, arose, ~~who were many.~~

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, ~~and~~ went ~~unte~~into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, ~~heard~~saw the ~~earth~~ ~~quake~~~~earthquake~~, and ~~saw~~ those things ~~which~~~~that~~ were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him ~~for his burial~~;

56 ~~among whom~~Among ~~which~~ was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the ~~evening~~even was come, there came a rich man of ~~Arimathea~~Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple;

64 Command therefore, that the ~~sepulcher~~sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so ~~this~~the last ~~imposture will~~error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch; go your way, make [it] as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the ~~sepulcher~~sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

MATTHEW CHAPTER 28

1 In the end of the ~~Sabbath~~daysabbath, as it began to dawn ~~towards~~toward the first [day] of the week, ~~early in the morning,~~ came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the ~~sepulcher.~~—~~sepulchre.~~

2 And, behold, there ~~had been~~was a great earthquake; for ~~two~~angelthe angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 ~~And their~~His countenance was like lightning, and ~~their~~his raiment white as snow;

4 ~~and~~And for fear of ~~them~~him the keepers did shake, and became as ~~though they were~~ dead.— [men].

5 And the ~~angels~~angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for ~~we~~I know that ye seek Jesus ~~who, which~~ was crucified.

19 # Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; ————; [***]

MARK

-

The Testimony of Saint Mark

|||||

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MARK

MARK CHAPTER 1

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 ~~as~~As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of ~~Judea~~Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and ~~many~~were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with ~~camels'~~camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 ~~and~~And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water; but he shall ~~not only~~baptize you with ~~water, but with fire, and~~ the Holy Ghost.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, [saying,]. Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. ~~And John bare record of it.~~———

12 And immediately the Spirit ~~took~~driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan ~~seeking to tempt him~~; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

19 And when he had gone a little ~~farther~~farther thence, he saw James the [son] of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them;: and ~~straightway~~ they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the ~~regions~~region round about Galilee.

30 ~~And~~But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever;: and anon they ~~beseought~~tell him ~~for~~of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ~~came and~~ ministered unto them.

32 And at ~~evening after sunset~~even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils;:.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, said, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

45 But he went out, and began to publish [it] much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in ~~solitary~~desert places;: and they came to him from every quarter.

MARK CHAPTER 2

1 And again; he entered into Capernaum after ~~many~~[some] days; and it was noised ~~abroad~~ that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive ~~the~~ multitude; [them], no, not so much as about the door;: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they ~~came~~come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four ~~persons~~.

9 ~~Is~~Whether is it ~~not~~ easier to say to the sick of the palsy, [Thy] sins be forgiven thee; ~~than~~or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and ~~many~~ glorified God, saying, We never saw ~~the power of God after it on~~ this ~~manner~~ _____ fashion.

13 And Jesus he went forth again by the ~~seaside~~sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the [son] of ~~Alpheus~~Alphaeus sitting at the ~~place where they~~ receive tribute, as was customary in those days receipt of custom, and ~~he~~ said unto him, Follow me; ~~and~~ And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with ~~him~~Jesus and his disciples;: for there were many, and they followed him.

17 When Jesus heard ~~this~~[it], he ~~said~~saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick;: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And ~~they came and said unto him~~, The the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast;: ~~and~~ they come and ~~whysay~~ unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do ~~thy disciples~~they on the ~~Sabbath~~sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an ~~hungred~~hungred, he, and they ~~whothat~~ were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The ~~Sabbath~~sabbath was made for man, and not man for the ~~Sabbath~~ _____ sabbath:

~~• Wherefore the Sabbath was given unto man for a day of rest, and also that man should glorify God, and not that man should not eat; _____~~

28 ~~For~~Therefore the Son of ~~Man made the Sabbath day, therefore the Son of Man~~ man is Lord also of the ~~Sabbath~~sabbath.

MARK CHAPTER 3

2 And they watched him ~~to see~~, whether he would heal him on the ~~Sabbath~~sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

8 ~~and~~And from Jerusalem, and from ~~Idumea~~dumaea, and [from] beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

21 And when his friends heard ~~him speak~~[of it], they went out to lay hold on him;: for they said, He is beside himself.

23 ~~Now Jesus knew this, and~~ And he called them [unto him], and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, ~~how can~~ that kingdom cannot stand?

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand; but ~~speedily~~ hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

~~And then came certain men unto him, accusing him, saying, Why do ye receive sinners, seeing thou makest thyself the Son of God.~~

28 ~~But he answered them and said,~~ 28 Verily I say unto you, All sins which men have committed, when they repent, shall be forgiven them; for I came to preach repentance unto the sons of men. ~~And, and~~ blasphemies, wherewith soever they shall blaspheme, shall be forgiven them that come unto me, and do the works which they see me do.

29 But ~~there is a sin which shall not be forgiven.~~ He he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness; but is in danger of being cut down out of the world. And they shall inherit eternal damnation.

30 ~~And this he said unto them because~~ Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ~~While he was yet with them, and while he was yet speaking, there came then some of #~~ There came then his brethren, and his mother; and, standing without, sent unto him, calling unto him.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or ~~who are~~ my brethren?

MARK CHAPTER 4

2 And he taught them many things by parables. ~~And he, and~~ said unto them in his doctrine,

6 ~~but~~ But when the sun was up, it was scorched; ~~and~~ and because it had no root, it withered away.

8 And other ~~seed~~ fell on good ground, and did yield fruit, that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty ~~fold,~~ and some sixty, and some an hundred.

10 And when he was alone ~~with the twelve, and they that believed in him,~~ they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but unto them that are without, all [these] things are done in parables; —

16 And these are they likewise which receive the word are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

18 And these are they who receive the word which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

20 And these are they who receive the word which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive [it], and bring forth fruit; some ~~thirty-fold~~ thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 # And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed; and not to be set on a candlestick? ~~I say unto you, Nay; —~~

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was anything any thing kept secret, but that it should ~~in due time~~ come abroad.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear; ~~for~~ with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that continue to receive, hear shall more be given;

25 ~~for~~ For he that receiveth hath, to him shall be given; ~~but~~; and he that continueth hath not to receive, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

30 # And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? ~~Or~~ with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 [It is] like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth;

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to bear; hear [it].

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat ~~over~~ into the ship; so that it was now full.

MARK CHAPTER 5

3 ~~who~~ Who had been [his] dwelling among the tombs. ~~And; and~~ no man could bind him, no, not with chains;

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, [thou] unclean spirit.

9 And he commanded asked him ~~saying,~~ Declare, What [is] thy name? And he answered, saying, My name [is] Legion; for we are many.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told the people [it] in the city, and in the country, ~~all that was done~~ unto the swine. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they ~~came~~ come to Jesus, and ~~saw~~ see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the ~~Legion~~ legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw ~~the miracle,~~ [it] told them ~~that came out,~~ how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and ~~how the devil was cast out, and~~ [also] concerning the swine.

17 And they began ~~immediately~~ to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, ~~spoke to Jesus, and~~ prayed him that he might be with him.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him; and all ~~that heard him~~ [men] did marvel.

21 And when Jesus ~~had~~ was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

23 ~~and~~ And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death; [I pray thee], come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And ~~he~~ [Jesus] went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

27 ~~when~~ When she had heard of Jesus, ~~she~~ came in the press behind, and touched his garment; ~~for~~ she said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as ~~he~~ spoke, Jesus heard the word that was spoken, and ~~said~~ he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was [of the age] of twelve years ~~old~~. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

MARK CHAPTER 6

1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples ~~followed~~ follow him.

2 And when the ~~Sabbath~~ sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue; and many hearing, [him] were astonished ~~at his words~~, saying, From whence hath this [man] these things? ~~And~~ and what wisdom [is] this ~~that~~ which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of ~~Judah~~ Juda, and Simon? ~~And~~ and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without ~~honor,~~ save honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work ~~there~~, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and ~~they were~~ healed. ~~— [them].~~

8 ~~and~~ And commanded them that they should take nothing for [their] journey, save a staff only; no scrip, ~~ne~~ no bread, ~~ne~~ no money in [their] purse;

9 ~~but should~~ But [be] shod with sandals; and not ~~take~~ put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In ~~whatsoever~~ what place ~~soever~~ ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you; when ye depart thence, shake off the dust ~~of~~ under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and ~~Gomorrhah~~ Gomorrha in the day of judgment, ~~than~~ that for ~~the~~ that city.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and ~~they were~~ healed. ~~— [them].~~

14 And ~~King~~ king Herod heard [of Jesus; him]; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore, mighty works do ~~show~~ shew forth themselves in him.

16 But when Herod heard ~~of him,~~ [thereof], he said, It is John, whom I beheld; he is risen from the dead.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and a holy ~~man~~, and ~~one who feared God~~ and observed ~~to worship~~ him; and when he heard him, he did many things ~~for him~~, and heard him gladly.

21 ~~But~~ And when ~~Herod's birth~~ a convenient day was come, ~~he~~ that Herod on his birthday made a supper ~~for~~ to his lords, high captains, and ~~the~~ chief ~~priests~~ [estates] of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give [it] thee.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; ~~but~~ [yet] for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

29 And when ~~John's~~ his disciples heard [of it], they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ~~New~~And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things; both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a ~~solitary~~desert place, and rest a while; for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure, ~~not~~ so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a ~~solitary~~desert place by ship, privately.

33 And the people saw them departing; and many knew ~~Jesus~~him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and ~~outran~~outwent them, and came together unto him.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a ~~solitary~~desert place, and now the time ~~for departure~~[is ~~come,~~] far passed:

37 ~~And he~~He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ~~said~~say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and ~~the~~ two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and ~~break~~brake the loaves, and gave ~~[them]~~ to his disciples to set before ~~the multitude~~them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ~~him,~~ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

48 ~~and~~And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them. ~~And:~~ ~~and~~ about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, ~~as if he~~and would have passed by them.

49 ~~And~~But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out;

52 For they considered not ~~[the miracle]~~ of the loaves; for their ~~hearts were~~heart was hardened.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway ~~the people~~they knew him,

MARK CHAPTER 7

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash ~~[their]~~ hands oft, eat not; holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And ~~[when they come]~~ from the market, except they wash ~~their bodies~~, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, ~~[as]~~ the washing of cups, and pots, ~~brazen~~brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 ~~And~~Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the ~~tradition~~tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath ~~Isaiah~~Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people ~~honoreth~~honoureth me with ~~[their]~~ lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching ~~the~~[for] doctrines ~~and~~the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men; ~~[as]~~ the washing of pots and ~~of~~ cups; and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, ~~Yea,~~ ~~altogether~~Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

~~* Full well is it written of you, by the prophets whom ye have rejected.~~

~~* They testified these things of a truth, and their blood shall be upon you.~~

10 ~~Ye have kept not the ordinances of God;~~ ~~for~~For Moses said, ~~Honor~~Honour thy father and thy mother; and ~~whose,~~ Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death ~~of the transgressor, as it is written in your law; but ye keep not the law.~~;

11 ~~Ye~~But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, ~~[It is]~~ Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; ~~[he is of age,~~ shall be free].

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ~~ought~~ought for his father or his mother;

13 ~~making~~Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered; and many such like things do ye.

14 # And when he had called all the people, ~~[unto him]~~, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one, ~~[of you]~~, and understand;

15 There is nothing from without ~~a man~~, that entering into ~~a man,~~him can defile him, ~~which is food;~~ but the things which come out of him; those are they that defile the man, ~~that proceedeth forth out of the heart.~~

17 And when he was entered into the house from ~~among~~the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ~~said~~saith unto them, Are ye ~~so~~ without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, ~~[it]~~ cannot defile him;

19 ~~because~~Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of ~~athe~~the man, ~~that~~that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the ~~hearts~~heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
24 # And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into ~~aan~~an house, and would ~~thathave~~have no man ~~should come unto him.~~————

~~But~~know [it]: but he could not ~~deny them; for he had compassion upon all men~~be hid.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children ~~of the kingdom~~first be filled; ~~;~~; for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast ~~[it]~~[it] unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord; ~~thou sayest truly;~~; yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found ~~that~~that the devil ~~had~~had gone out, and her daughter ~~was~~was laid upon the bed.

32 And they ~~brought~~bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they ~~besought~~beseech him to put his hand upon him.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man; ~~;~~; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published ~~him;~~[it];

MARK CHAPTER 8

1 In those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples, ~~[unto him],~~[unto him], and ~~said~~said unto them,

3 ~~and~~And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way; ~~;~~; for divers of them came from ~~afar.~~————far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these, ~~so great a multitude,~~[men] with bread, here in the wilderness?

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground; ~~;~~; and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before ~~the people;~~[them]; and they did set ~~[them]~~[them] before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes; ~~;~~; and he blessed ~~them,~~[them], and commanded to set them also before ~~the people, that they should eat.~~————[them].

8 So they did eat, ~~;~~; and were filled; ~~;~~; and they took up of the broken ~~bread~~[meat] that was left, seven baskets.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and ~~said~~said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? ~~Verily~~Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be ~~give~~given unto this generation, ~~save the sign of the prophet Jonah; for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so likewise shall the Son of Man be buried in the bowels of the earth.~~————

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, ~~he~~he departed to the other side.

14 # Now ~~[the~~[the ~~multitude~~multitude ~~disciples]~~disciples] had forgotten to take bread; ~~;~~; neither had they, in the ship with them, more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, ~~and~~and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and ~~[of]~~[of] the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ~~He hath said this;~~[It is] because we have no bread.

17 And when ~~they said this among themselves,~~ Jesus knew ~~[it, and],~~[it, and], he ~~said~~said unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? ~~Perceive~~perceive ye not yet, neither understand? ~~have~~have ye? ~~Are~~Are your ~~hearts~~heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? ~~And~~and having ears, hear ye not? ~~And~~and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among ~~the~~the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among ~~the~~the four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell ~~what is done;~~[it] to any in the town.

29 And he ~~said~~said unto them, ~~but~~But whom say ye that I am? And Peter ~~answered~~answereth and ~~said~~said unto him, Thou art the Christ, ~~the Son of the living God.~~————

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of ~~Man~~man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and ~~[of]~~[of] the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

33 But when he had turned about and looked ~~upon~~ his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan; for thou ~~savorest savourest~~ not the things that be of God, but the things that be of ~~man.——men.~~

34 # And when he had called the people, ~~[unto him]~~ with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; ~~or~~but whosoever ~~will save his life, shall be willing to lay it down for my sake; and if he is not willing to lay it down for my sake, he~~ shall lose ~~it.~~ But whosoever shall ~~be willing to lose~~ his life for my sake, and the ~~gospel~~gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

~~• Therefore deny yourselves of these, and be not~~ 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me.——

~~38 Whosoever shall be ashamed of me,~~ and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of ~~Man~~man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

~~• And they shall not have part in that resurrection when he cometh.~~

~~• For verily I say unto you, That he shall come; and he that layeth down his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall come with him, and shall be clothed with his glory in the cloud, on the right hand of the Son of Man.~~

MARK CHAPTER 9

1 And he said unto them ~~again~~, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 # And after six days Jesus taketh ~~[with him]~~ Peter, and James, and John, ~~who asked him many questions concerning his sayings;~~ and Jesus leadeth them up into ~~aan~~ high mountain apart by themselves. ~~And; and~~ he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white, as snow; so ~~white~~as no fuller on earth ~~could whitencan white~~ them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, ~~or in other words, John the Baptist and Moses;~~ and they were talking with Jesus.

6 ~~for~~For he ~~knew~~wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about ~~with great astonishment~~, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only, with themselves. ~~And immediately they departed.——~~

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of ~~Man~~was man were risen from the dead.

12 And he answered and told them, ~~saying,~~ Elias verily cometh first, and ~~prepareth~~restoreth all things; and ~~teacheth you of the prophets;~~ how it is written of the Son of ~~Man~~man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at ~~naught.——nought.~~

13 ~~Again~~But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, ~~but~~and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed; ~~and even,~~ as it is written of him; ~~and he bore record of me, and they received him not. Verily this was Elias.——~~

14 # And when he came to ~~the~~[his] disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

16 And ~~Jesus~~he asked the scribes, What ~~questioned~~question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, ~~whowhich~~ hath a dumb spirit ~~that is a devil;~~

18 ~~and when~~And wheresoever he ~~seizeth~~taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they ~~might~~should cast him out; and they could not.

19 ~~Jesus spake unto~~He answereth him, and ~~said~~said, O faithless generation! how long shall I be with you? ~~How~~how long shall I suffer you? ~~Bring~~bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto ~~Jesus.~~And him: and when ~~the man~~he saw him, ~~immediately he was torn~~ by straightway the spirit ~~tare~~him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And ~~Jesus~~he asked his father, How long ~~a time~~is it ~~ago~~since this came unto him? ~~and his father~~And ~~he~~ said, ~~When~~Of a child;——

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him; but if thou canst, ~~I ask thee to do any thing,~~ have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou ~~wilt~~canst believe, all things ~~I shall say unto you, this is~~[are] possible to him that believeth.

24 And ~~immediately~~straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, ~~[Thou] dumb and deaf spirit,~~ I charge thee ~~to~~; come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 ~~Now~~And [the ~~dumb and deaf~~-spirit] cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him~~;~~; and he was as one dead~~;~~; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

28 ~~When Jesus~~And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

30 # And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee ~~privately; for;~~ and he would not that any man should know [it.———].

31 ~~And~~For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of ~~Man~~man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

33 # And he came to Capernaum~~;~~; and being in the house, he asked them, ~~Why~~What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace, ~~being afraid;~~; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who ~~was~~[should be] the greatest ~~among them.~~—.

35 ~~Now~~JesusAnd he sat down, and called the twelve, and ~~said~~saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, ~~he~~[the same] shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and ~~sat~~set him in the midst of them~~;~~; and when he had taken ~~the child~~him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall ~~humble himself like~~ receive one of ~~thesesuch~~ children, ~~and in my name,~~ receiveth me, ~~ye shall receive in my name. And;~~ and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me ~~only,~~ but him that sent me, ~~even the Father.~~—.

38 # And John ~~spake unto~~answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he ~~followed~~followeth not us~~;~~; and we ~~forbade~~forbad him, because he ~~followed~~followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not~~;~~; for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

41 ~~And~~For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

43 ~~Therefore,~~And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off ~~or if thy brother offend thee and confess not and forsake not, he shall be cut off. It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell. For;~~ it is better for thee to enter into life ~~without thy brother~~maimed, than ~~for thee and thy brother~~having two hands to ~~be cast~~go into hell~~;~~; into the fire that never shall be quenched~~;~~;

44 ~~where~~Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And ~~again;~~ if thy foot offend thee, cut it off ~~for he that is thy standard, by whom thou walkest, if he become a transgressor, he shall be cut off. It;~~ it is better for thee, to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell~~;~~; into the fire that never shall be quenched~~;~~;

46 ~~[removed]~~

- ~~Therefore, let every man stand or fall, by himself, and not for another; or not trusting another;~~
- ~~Seek unto my Father, and it shall be done in that very moment what ye shall ask, if ye ask in faith, believing that ye shall receive.~~Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ~~which seeth for thee, him that is appointed to watch over thee to show thee light, become a transgressor and~~ offend thee, pluck ~~him~~it out ~~It;~~ it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God, with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire ~~—;~~;

48 ~~For it is better that thyself should be saved, than to be cast into hell with thy brother, where~~Where their worm dieth not, and ~~where~~ the fire is not quenched.

50 ~~but the salt must be~~Salt [is] good. ~~For;~~ but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? ~~(the sacrifice-) therefore it must needs be that ye have~~Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

MARK CHAPTER 10

1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of ~~Judea~~Judaea by the farther side of Jordan~~;~~; and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was ~~accustomed to teach~~wont, he ~~also~~ taught them again.

2 # And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away [his] wife? ~~This they said, thinking to tempt~~tempting him.

5 ~~And~~ Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your ~~hearts~~heart he wrote you this precept;

13 # And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and ~~the~~[his] disciples rebuked those that brought [them.———].

14 But when Jesus saw ~~and heard them,~~[it], he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

16 And he took them up in his arms, ~~and~~ put [his] hands upon them, and blessed them.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? ~~None~~[there is] ~~none~~ good but one, [that is] God.

20 And ~~the man~~he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

22 And ~~the man~~he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved; for he had great possessions.

23 # And Jesus looked round about, and ~~said~~saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of ~~my Father!~~——God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus ~~spake~~answereth again, and ~~said~~saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them ~~whethat~~ trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

27 And Jesus, looking upon them, ~~said~~ saith, With men ~~that trust in riches,~~[it is] impossible; but not impossible with ~~men who trust in~~ God ~~and leave all for my sake,~~ for with ~~such~~God all ~~these~~ things are possible.

31 But ~~there are~~ many ~~who make themselves~~[that are] first, ~~that~~ shall be last; and the last first.

32 ~~This he said, rebuking Peter; and~~ # ~~And~~ they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before, ~~them~~; and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.———.

33 ~~And Jesus said,~~[Saying], Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of ~~Man~~man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death; and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

36 And he said unto them, What ~~will~~would ye that I should do ~~unto~~for you?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and ~~be baptized~~ with the baptism that I am baptized ~~with;~~ ~~withal~~ shall ye be baptized;

40 ~~but~~But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but ~~they~~[it shall ~~receive it~~ be given to them] for whom it is prepared.

42 But Jesus called them, [to him], and ~~said~~saith unto them, Ye know that they ~~whewhich~~ are ~~appointed~~accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But ~~it~~so shall ~~it~~ not be ~~so~~ among you; but whosoever will be great among you, shall be ~~servant of all~~ your minister:

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more ~~exceedingly,~~ saying, a great deal. [Thou] Son of David, have mercy on me.

51 And Jesus ~~answered and~~ said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? ~~And the~~The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the ~~say~~way.

MARK CHAPTER 11

2 ~~and said~~And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you; and as soon as ye ~~have~~be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon ~~no~~never man ~~ever~~ sat; loose him, and bring [him to me.——].

5 And certain of them ~~whethat~~ stood ~~by~~there said unto ~~the disciples,~~ Why ~~loose~~them, What do ye, ~~loosing~~ the colt?

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on ~~it~~him; and ~~Jesus~~he sat upon ~~it~~—— him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and ~~other~~others cut down branches ~~of~~off the trees, and ~~strewed~~strawed [them] in the way.

9 And they that went before ~~him~~, and they that followed ~~after~~, cried, saying, Hosanna! Blessed [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord;———;

10 ~~That bringeth~~Blessed [be] the kingdom of our father David; ~~Blessed is he,~~ that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple. ~~And: and~~ when he had looked round about upon all things, and ~~blessed the disciples, now~~ the eventide was come; ~~and,~~ he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 # And on the morrow, when they ~~came~~ ~~were come~~ from Bethany, he was hungry;:

13 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came ~~to it with his disciples; and as they supposed, he came to it to see,~~ if ~~haply~~ he might find ~~anything any thing~~ thereon. ~~And: and~~ when he came to it, ~~there was he found~~ nothing but leaves; for ~~as yet~~ the ~~time of~~ figs ~~were~~ ~~was~~ not ripe. ~~— [yet].~~

14 And Jesus ~~spake~~ ~~answered~~ and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter, ~~forever for ever.~~ And ~~the~~ ~~his~~ disciples heard him. ~~— [it].~~

15 # And they ~~came~~ ~~come~~ to Jerusalem. ~~And: and~~ Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the ~~money-changers~~ ~~moneychangers,~~ and the seats of them ~~whethat~~ sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry ~~a~~ ~~any~~ vessel through the temple.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard ~~him,~~ ~~[it],~~ and sought how they might destroy him;: for they feared him, because all the people ~~were~~ ~~was~~ astonished at his doctrine.

22 And Jesus ~~spake and said~~ ~~answering saith~~ unto ~~him~~ ~~them,~~ Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith ~~fulfilled.~~ ~~—~~

24 Therefore I say unto you, ~~Whatsoever~~ ~~What~~ things ~~soever~~ ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive, ~~[them],~~ and ye shall have ~~whatsoever ye ask.~~ ~~— [them].~~

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ~~ought~~ ~~tought~~ against any;: that your Father also ~~whewhich~~ is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ~~you~~ ~~ye~~ do not forgive, neither will your Father ~~whewhich~~ is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they ~~came~~ ~~come~~ again to Jerusalem;: and as he was walking in the temple, there ~~came~~ ~~come~~ to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 ~~and said~~ ~~And say~~ unto him, By what authority doest thou these things;? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, ~~and~~ answer me, and ~~then~~ I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 ~~Was the~~ ~~The~~ baptism of John, ~~was~~ ~~[it]~~ from heaven, or of ~~man?~~ ~~Answer~~ ~~men?~~ ~~answer~~ me.

32 But if we shall say, Of men; ~~we shall offend the people. Therefore~~ they feared the people;: for all ~~people believed~~ ~~[men] counted~~ John, that he was a prophet indeed.

MARK CHAPTER 12

1 And ~~Jesus~~ ~~he~~ began to speak unto them by parables, ~~saying,~~ A ~~[certain]~~ man planted a vineyard, and set ~~an~~ hedge about ~~[it],~~ and digged ~~[a place for]~~ the ~~wine vat~~ ~~winefat,~~ and ~~build~~ ~~built~~ a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

3 And they caught ~~the servant~~ ~~[him],~~ and beat him, and sent ~~[him]~~ away empty.

8 And they took him, ~~and killed~~ ~~[him],~~ and cast ~~[him]~~ out of the vineyard, ~~and killed him.~~ ~~—~~

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? ~~Lo,~~ he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 ~~Again,~~ ~~And~~ have ye not read this ~~Scripture~~ ~~scripture;~~ The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner;:

11 ~~this~~ ~~This~~ was the Lord's doing, and it is ~~marvelous~~ ~~marvellous~~ in our eyes. ~~— ?~~

12 And ~~now they were angry when they heard these words; and~~ they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people. ~~For: for~~ they knew that he had spoken the parable against them;: and they left him, and went their way.

16 And they brought ~~the penny; and~~ ~~[it].~~ And he ~~said~~ ~~saith~~ unto them;: Whose ~~[is]~~ ~~this~~ image and superscription ~~is this?~~ And they said unto him, Caesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things ~~which~~ ~~that~~ are Caesar's;: and to God the things that are God's. And they ~~marveled~~ ~~marvelled~~ at it. ~~— — — —~~ ~~him.~~

18 # Then ~~came~~ ~~come~~ unto him the Sadducees, ~~whewhich~~ say there is no resurrection; and ~~th~~ ~~they~~ asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us ~~in his law,~~ If a man's brother die, and leave ~~a~~ ~~[his]~~ wife, ~~[behind him],~~ and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up ~~seen~~ ~~seed~~ unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren;: ~~and~~ the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them; for the seven had her to wife?

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, ~~Ye do err~~ Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not, and understand not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God which are in heaven.

27 He is not therefore the God of the dead, but the God of the living; for he raiseth them up out of their graves. Ye: ye therefore do greatly err.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments [is; Hearken, and hear], Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This: this [is] the first commandment.

31 And the second [is] like, [namely] this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth; for there is one God; and there is none other but him. he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength; and to love [his neighbour] neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him, saying, Who art thou?— [any question].

35 # And Jesus spake answered and said, While he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he [then] his son? And the common people heard him gladly; but the high priest and the elders were offended at him.

38 # And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and have [love] salutations in the market places, marketplaces.

41 And after this, Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury; and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And Jesus he called [unto him] his disciples, and said saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury;

44 For all the rich [they] did cast in of their abundance; but she notwithstanding of her want, did cast in all that she had; yea, [even] all her living.

MARK CHAPTER 13

1 And as Jesus he went out of the temple, one of his disciples came to him for to hear saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings [are here]!

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, saying, Master, show us concerning the buildings of the Temple.

2 [beginning]. And he said unto them, Behold ye Seest thou these stones of the temple, and all this great work, and buildings of the temple? [end of verse below]

• Verily I say unto you, they? there shall not be thrown down and left unto the Jews desolate.

• And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things, and do ye not understand them?

2 [end]. Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here upon this temple, left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

• And Jesus left them and went upon the mount of Olives.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, saying,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be which thou hast said, concerning the destruction of the temple, and the Jews?

• And what is? and what [shall be] the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world, (or the destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world?)— when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answered and said unto answering them began to say, Take heed that no lest any [man] deceive you;

7, 8, 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for [such things] must needs be; but the end [shall] not [be] yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these [are] the beginnings of sorrows.

9, 10, 11 [after verse 23]

12 [between beginning and end of verse 13]

13 Then shall # But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to be afflicted, and kill you, councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead [you], and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against [their] parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all nations[men] for my name's sake. [end of verse after verse 12]

12 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another; and many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many; ———

13 [end]. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold; but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 When# But when ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, ~~spoked~~spoken of by Daniel the prophet concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then ye shall stand in the holy place. (Whoso readeth let him understand.) Then let them ~~whothat~~ be in ~~Judea~~Judaea flee ~~intoto~~ the mountains; ———

15 And let him ~~whothat~~ is on the housetop ~~flee, and not return~~go down into the house, neither enter [therein], to take ~~anythingany thing~~ out of his house; ———

16 ~~Neither~~And let him ~~whothat~~ is in the field, ~~return not turn~~ back ~~again for~~ to take ~~up~~ his ~~clothes~~. ——— ~~garment~~.

17 ~~And~~But woe ~~untoto~~ them that are with child, and ~~untoto~~ them that give suck in those days. —

18 ~~Therefore~~And pray ye ~~the Lord~~, that your flight be not in the winter, ~~neither on the Sabbath day~~. —

19 For ~~then, [in]~~ those days, shall be ~~great tribulation on the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; affliction~~, such as was not ~~before sent upon Israel, of God, since~~from the beginning of ~~their kingdom, (for it is written their enemies shall scatter them,) until~~the creation which God created unto this time; no, nor ever, ~~neither~~ shall be sent again upon Israel. ———

8 [end]. All these things are the beginnings of sorrows. [beginning of verse further after verse 7]

20 And except ~~that the Lord had shortened those days should be shortened, there should~~, no flesh ~~should~~ be saved; but for the elect's sake, ~~according to the covenant, those days shall be~~whom he hath chosen, ~~he hath~~ shortened ~~the days~~.

• Behold these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews. ———

21 And then ~~immediately after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem if any man shall say~~ ~~untoto~~ you, Lo, here [is] Christ; or, lo, [he is] there; believe [him] not; —

22 For ~~in those days there shall also arise false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall show great~~shew signs and wonders; ~~insomuch, that, to seduce, if [it were] possible, they shall deceive even~~ the very elect, who are the elect according to the covenant. —

23 Behold, I speak these things unto you, for the elect's sake. —

7 ~~And~~But take ye also shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for ~~heed: behold, I have foretold you all I have told you must come to pass, but the end is not yet~~ things.

• Behold, I have told you before, wherefore it they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth; Behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

• For as the light of the morning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, and covereth the whole earth, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

• And now I show unto you a parable. Behold, wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together; ———

• So likewise, shall mine elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth. ———

• And they shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. Behold, I speak unto you for mine elect's sake. —

8 [beginning]. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; There shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. [end of verse above after verse 19]

• And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold; but he who shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved.—
 9 [removed]——
 10 And again this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked.
 11 [removed]
 • And again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled.—
 24 And immediately after the tribulation of those days²⁴ # But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
 25 and And the stars of heaven shall fall ~~from heaven~~, and the powers ~~of that are in~~ heaven shall be shaken.
 26 [after verse 31]—
 30 Verily I say unto you, This generation in which these things shall be shown forth, shall not pass away till all I have told you shall be fulfilled.——
 31 Although the days will come that heaven and earth shall pass away, yet my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled.
 • And as I said before, After the tribulation of those days, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn;——
 26 And they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds ~~of heaven~~ with great power and great glory.
 • 27 And ~~whoso~~ treasureth up my word then shall not be deceived.——
 27 For the Son of Man shall come; and he shall send his angels ~~before him~~ with the great sound of a trumpet, and they, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from ~~one end~~ the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven ~~to the other~~.——
 28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When ~~his branches are~~ her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh at hand.——near:
 29 So ~~likewise, mine elect~~ ye in like manner, when ~~they~~ ye shall see all these things, they shall come to pass, know that ~~he~~ it is near, nigh, [even] at the doors.
 30 [~~above after verse 25~~] Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
 31 [~~above after verse 30~~]
 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
 32 # But of that day and [~~that~~] hour ~~no one~~ knoweth; no man, no, not the angels ~~of God~~ which are in heaven, but my Father only.——
 33, 34, 35, 36 [removed]
 • But as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of ~~neither~~ the Son of Man; for it shall be with them as it was in the days which were before the flood.——, but the Father.
 • Until the day the Noah entered into the ark, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, and knew not until the flood came and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.——
 • Then shall be fulfilled that which is written, That in the last days, two shall be in the field, one shall be taken and the other left.——
 • Two shall be grinding at the mill; the one taken, and the other left³³ Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
 34 [For the Son of man is] as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:
 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.
 37 And what I say unto ~~one, you~~ I say unto all ~~men~~. Watch therefore, for ye know not at what hour your Lord doth come.——
 • But know this, if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to have been broken up; but would have been ready.—
 • Therefore, be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh.——

- Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?—
- Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.——
- And verily I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods.——
- But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;——
- The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites.——
- There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth; and thus cometh the end.

MARK CHAPTER 14

1 After two days was the feast of the passover, and the feast of unleavened bread. ~~And; and~~ the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take Jesushim by craft, and put [him] to death.

2 But they said ~~among themselves, Let us not take him, Not~~ on the feast [day,], lest there be an uproar amongof the people.

3 # And Jesus being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured the ointment[it] on his head.

4 ~~ThereAnd there~~ were some ~~among the disciples whothat~~ had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

6 And Jesus said ~~unto them~~, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? ~~For~~ she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 ~~YeFor ye~~ have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good; but me ye have not always.

8 She ~~has donehath done~~ what she could, ~~and this which;~~ she ~~has done unto me, shall be had in remembrance in generations tois~~ come, ~~wheresoever my gospel shall be preached;~~ for verily she has ~~come beforehand~~ ahead to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, what[this] also that she hath done shall be spoken of ~~also~~ for a memorial of her.

~~10, 11 [after verse 28] ——~~

10 # And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard [it], they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 # And ~~now~~ the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-mangoodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamberguestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will showshew you a large upper room, furnished [and] prepared; there make ready for us.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you ~~whewhich~~ eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they ~~all~~ began to be ~~very~~-sorrowful, and ~~began~~-to say unto him one by one, [Is] it I? and another [said, Is] it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, [It is] one of the twelve ~~who, that~~ dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of Manman indeed goeth, as it is written of him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Manman is betrayed! Goodgood were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 # And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed ~~it~~, and brake ~~it~~, [it], and gave to them, and said, Take ~~it, and~~, eat. _____

• Behold; this is for you to do in remembrance of my body; for as oft as ye do this ye will remember this hour that I was with you. _____

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave [it] to them; and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is in remembrance of my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, ~~and the new testament which I give unto you; for of me ye shall bear record unto all the world.~~

• And as oft as ye do this ordinance, ye will remember me in the hour that I was with you and drank with you of this cup, even the last time in my ministry.

25 Verily I say unto you, Of this ye shall bear record; for I will drink no more drink of the fruit of the vine with you, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

~~• And now they were grieved, and wept over him.——~~

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

~~• And he said unto Judas Iscariot, What thou doest, do quickly; but beware of innocent blood.——~~

10 Nevertheless, Judas Iscariot, even one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray Jesus unto them; for he turned away from him, and was offended because of his words.——

11 And when the chief priests heard of him they were glad, and promised to give him money; and he sought how he might conveniently betray Jesus.——

29 But Peter said unto Jesushim, Although all men shall be offended ~~with thee~~, yet ~~I~~ ~~[will never be offended.—] not I.~~

31 But he spake the more vehemently; If I should die with thee, yet ~~I~~ not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ~~[beginning]~~. And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, ~~which was a garden; [end of verse after verse 33]~~

33 ~~[end]. and the disciples began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy, and to complain in their hearts, wondering if this be the Messiah. [beginning of verse below]——~~

32 ~~[end]. And Jesus knowing their hearts, said: and he saith~~ to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. ~~[beginning of verse above after verse 31]——~~

33 ~~[beginning]~~. And he taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and ~~rebuked them, [end of verse above between beginning and end of verse 32]~~ began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 and said And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, ~~even~~ unto death; tarry ye here, and watch.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things [are] possible unto thee; take away this cup from me; ~~nevertheless,~~ not mywhat I will, but thine be done.—— what thou wilt.

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. ~~And they said unto him,~~ The spirit truly [is] ready, but the flesh [is] weak.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy;) neither knew wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh ~~to them~~ the third time, and said saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take [your] rest; it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of Man man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 ~~And after they had finished their sleep, he said,~~ Rise up, let us go; lo, he whothat betrayeth me is at hand.

47 And one of them, ~~who that~~ stood by, drew hisa sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

~~• But Jesus commanded him to return his sword, saying, He who taketh the sword shall perish with the sword. And he put forth his finger and healed the servant of the high priest.—~~

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them. Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and [with] staves to take me?

50 And ~~the disciples, when they heard this saying,~~ all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, ~~a disciple,~~ having a linen cloth cast about [his] naked [body;] and the young men laid hold on him;

52 ~~and~~ And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked, ~~and saved himself out of their hands.——~~

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, ~~but; and~~ found none;——

56 ~~Though~~ For many bare false witness against him, yet but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain ~~men,~~ and bare false witness against him, saying,

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Knowest thou not what [is it which] these witness against thee?

72 And the second time the cock crew; And Peter called to mind the ~~words which~~ word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And ~~he went out, and fell upon his face, and when he thought thereon, he wept bitterly.~~

MARK CHAPTER 15

1 And straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes; ~~And~~ and the whole council ~~condemned him,~~ and bound him Jesus, and carried [him] away, and delivered [him] to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And ~~Jesus~~he answering, said unto him, ~~I am, even as thou~~Thou sayest.— [it].

6 Now ~~it was common at the~~[that] feast, ~~for Pilate to release he released~~ unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was ~~a man~~[one] named Barabbas, ~~[which lay]~~ bound with them ~~whethat~~ had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire [him to ~~deliver Jesus~~do] ~~as he had ever done~~ unto them.

9 But Pilate answered ~~unto~~ them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them, ~~as he had before done unto them.~~———.

12 And Pilate ~~spake again~~answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do ~~with~~[unto] him] whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, ~~Deliver him unto us to be crucified. Away with him.~~ Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? ~~But~~And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 # And ~~now~~[so] Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged [him,] to be crucified.

16 And, the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they ~~called~~call together the whole band;———.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it ~~upon~~about his [head;———].

18 And began to salute him, ~~saying,~~ Hail, King of the Jews.———!

21 And they ~~compelled~~compel one Simon, a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place ~~called~~ Golgotha, which is, ~~(being interpreted,)~~ The place of a ~~burial.~~———skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, ~~vinegar wine~~ mingled with ~~gall; and when~~myrrh: but he ~~had tasted the vinegar, he would~~received [it] not drink.———.

25 And it was the third hour, ~~when~~and they crucified him.

26 And ~~Pilate wrote the superscription of~~ his accusation ~~and put it upon the cross~~was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

• ~~There were certain of the chief priests who stood by, that said unto Pilate, Write, that he said, I am the King of the Jews.~~

• ~~But Pilate said unto them, What I have written, I have written.—~~

27 And with him they ~~crucified~~crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

29 And they ~~whethat~~ passed by ~~railed on~~ him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou ~~whethat~~ destroyest the temple, and buildest [it] in three days,

32 Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And ~~one of them who was they that were~~ crucified with him, reviled him ~~also, saying, If thou art the Christ, save thyself and us.~~———.

35 And some of them ~~whethat~~ stood by, when they heard ~~him,~~[it], said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a ~~sponges~~sponge full of vinegar, and put [it] on a reed, and gave him to drink; ~~others spake,~~ saying, Let ~~him~~ alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

39 # And when the centurion ~~who,~~ which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly, this man ~~is~~was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off; among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the ~~younger,~~less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 ~~who~~(Who) also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women ~~whowhich~~ came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 # And now, when the even was come, because it was the preparation ~~day,~~ that is, the day before the ~~Sabbath,~~———sabbath.

43 Joseph of ~~Arimathea~~Arimathaea, an ~~honorable counselor,~~ ~~who~~honorable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate ~~marveled, and asked him~~marvelled if he were already dead. ~~And; and~~ calling [unto him] the centurion, he asked him, ~~if whether~~ he had been any while dead?———.

46 And ~~Joseph~~he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ~~sepulcher~~sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the ~~sepulcher~~sepulchre.

MARK CHAPTER 16

1 And when the ~~Sabbath~~sabbath was ~~passed~~past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the [mother] of James, and Salome, ~~had~~bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

3 ~~and~~And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the ~~sepulcher~~?—~~sepulchre~~?

4 ~~But~~And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away ~~—~~(: for it was very great ~~—~~).

5 ~~and two angels~~And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting ~~thereon~~on the right side, clothed in a long white ~~garments~~garment; and they were affrighted.

6 ~~But the angels said~~And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted; ~~ye~~. Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, ~~who~~which was crucified; he is risen; he is not here; behold the place where they laid him ~~—~~.

7 ~~And~~But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

• ~~And they, entering into the sepulcher, saw the place where they laid Jesus.~~—

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ~~sepulcher~~sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed; neither said they ~~anything~~any thing to any [man]; for they were afraid.

9 # Now when [Jesus] was risen, early ~~on~~the first [day] of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils;—.

10 [And] she went and told them ~~what~~that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they ~~had~~heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT LUKE

The Testimony of Saint Luke

|||||

LUKE CHAPTER 1

1 As I am a messenger of Jesus Christ, and knowing that

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us;—.

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, ~~who~~which from the beginning were ~~eye-witnesses~~eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

5 # There was in the days of Herod, the king of ~~Judea~~Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; and his wife ~~being~~[was] of the daughters of Aaron, and her name ~~Elizabeth~~, [was] ~~Elisabeth~~.

6 ~~Were~~And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless;—.

7 And they had no child. ~~Elizabeth, because that Elisabeth~~ was barren, and they both were ~~both~~[now] well stricken in years.

8 And ~~it came to pass, that~~ while he executed the priest's office before God, in the order of his ~~priesthood~~, ~~course~~,

9 According to the ~~law~~, (~~custom of the priest's office~~, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord;—).

10 ~~The~~And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw ~~the angel~~, [him], he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

14 ~~Thou~~And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth;—.

17 And he shall go before ~~the Lord~~him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

23 And ~~it came to pass, that~~, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on [me], to take away my reproach ~~from~~ among men.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, [thou ~~virgin~~, ~~who~~that art] highly ~~favored~~offavoured, the Lord. ~~The Lord~~ [is] with thee, ~~for thou art chosen and~~; blessed [art] thou among women.

29 And when she saw ~~the angel,~~[him], she was troubled at his saying, and ~~pondered~~cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ~~shall~~shall call his name ~~Jesus-~~JESUS.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How ~~can~~shall this be? seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, ~~Of the~~The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest ~~Therefore shall overshadow thee: therefore~~ also, that holy ~~child that~~thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin ~~Elizabeth~~Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son, in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who ~~is~~was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ~~can~~shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the ~~handmade~~handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, ~~Mary~~and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah;

43 And why-whence [is it, that] this blessing is upon me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

45 And blessed ~~art thou who~~ [is] she that believed; for there shall be a performance of those things which were told ~~thee by the angel of her from~~ the Lord, ~~shall be fulfilled.~~—

47 And my spirit ~~rejoiceth~~hath rejoiced in God my ~~Savior.~~—Saviour.

49 For he ~~whethat~~ is mighty hath done to me great things; and ~~I will magnify~~holy [is] his ~~holy~~ name;

50 ~~For~~And his mercy [is] on ~~those who~~them that fear him from generation to generation.

52 He hath put down the mighty from [their ~~high~~] seats; and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; ~~but~~and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath ~~helped~~holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of [his] mercy;

56 And Mary abode with ~~Elizabeth~~her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 ~~And now Elizabeth's~~Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her ~~neighbors,~~neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had ~~showed~~shewed great mercy ~~unto~~upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

62 And they made signs to his father, ~~and asked him~~how he would have him called.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and ~~he spake with~~his tongue [loosed], and ~~he spake~~, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all ~~whethat~~ dwelt round about them. ~~And: and~~ all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of ~~Judea.~~—Judaea.

66 And all they that heard [them] laid [them] up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, ~~ever~~which have been since the world began;

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all ~~those who~~that hate us;

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our ~~lives.~~—life.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by ~~baptism for~~the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the ~~day-spring~~dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them ~~whethat~~ sit in darkness and [in] the shadow of death; to guide our feet into the way of peace.

LUKE CHAPTER 2

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all ~~his~~ ~~empire~~the world should be taxed.

2 ~~This same~~ ([And] this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

5 To be taxed, with Mary his espoused wife, ~~she~~being great with child.

7 And she brought forth her ~~first-born~~firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was ~~none to give~~no room for them in the ~~inns.~~inn.

8 And there were in the same country, shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their ~~flocks~~flock by night.

9 And, lo, ~~an~~the angel of the Lord ~~appeared~~untocame upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 ~~But~~And the angel said unto them, Fear not; for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a ~~Savior, who~~ Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this ~~is the way~~ [shall be] a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe, ~~he is~~ wrapped in swaddling clothes, ~~and is~~ lying in a manger.

14 Glory to God in the highest; and on earth, peace; good will ~~to~~ toward men.

15 And it came to pass, ~~when~~ as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go, even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord ~~has~~ hath made known unto us.

18 ~~All~~ And all they ~~who~~ that heard [it,] wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds;

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things ~~which~~ that they had heard and seen, as ~~they were manifested~~ it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ~~Jesus;~~ JESUS, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived ~~in the womb.~~

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, ~~every~~ Every male ~~which~~ that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is ~~written~~ said in the law of the Lord, A pair of ~~turtle doves~~ turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name [was] Simeon; and the same man [was] just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child, ~~even~~ Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word;

33 And Joseph, and ~~Mary,~~ marveled his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of ~~the child.~~ him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this [child] is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a ~~spear~~ sword shall pierce through ~~him to the wounding of thy~~ thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of ~~Asher.~~ She ~~Aser:~~ she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ~~only~~ seven years, ~~whom she married in from~~ her youth, virginity;

37 And she ~~lived~~ [was] a widow of about fourscore and four years, ~~who~~ which departed not from the temple, but served [God] with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him, to all ~~these~~ whom ~~that~~ looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, ~~being~~ filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom, ~~to~~ of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind, in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not ~~that he tarried;~~ [of it].

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among ~~his kindred~~ [their] kinsfolk and acquaintance;

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, ~~and they were both~~ hearing him ~~them~~, and asking him ~~them~~ questions.

47 And all ~~who~~ that heard him were astonished at his understanding, and answers.

48 And when ~~his parents~~ they saw him, they were amazed; and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? ~~Behold~~ behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, Why How is it that ye sought me? ~~Knew~~ wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. ~~And;~~ but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

LUKE CHAPTER 3

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, ~~Now in this same year,~~ the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet ~~Esaias;~~ and these are the words, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, ~~and~~ make his paths straight.

33 ~~And~~Which was [the son] of Aminadab, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Aram, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Esrom, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Phares, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Juda,
34 ~~And~~Which was [the son] of Jacob, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Isaac, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Abraham, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Thara, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Nachor,
35 ~~And~~Which was [the son] of Saruch, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Ragau, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Phalec, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Heber, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Sala,
36 ~~And~~Which was [the son] of Cainan, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Arphaxad, ~~and of Shem, and of Noah,~~
~~and~~which was [the son] of Sem, which was [the son] of Noe, which was [the son] of Lamech,
37 ~~And~~Which was [the son] of Mathusala, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Enoch, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Jared, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Maleleel, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Cainan,
38 ~~And~~Which was [the son] of Enos, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Seth, ~~and~~which was [the son] of Adam, ~~whowhich~~ was formed[the son] of God, ~~and the first man upon the earth.~~

LUKE CHAPTER 4

1 And Jesus, being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was ~~led~~ by the Spirit into the wilderness.

2 ~~And after~~Being forty days, ~~tempted of~~ the devil ~~came unto him, to tempt him~~. And in those days, he did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

5 And the ~~Spirit~~ ~~take~~the devil, ~~taking~~ him up into ~~an~~ high mountain, ~~and he beheld~~ ~~shewed unto him~~ all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time.

6 And the devil ~~came unto him, and~~ said unto him, All this power will I give ~~unto~~ thee, and the glory of them; for ~~they are~~ ~~that is~~ delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give ~~them, it~~.

8 ~~And~~ Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And ~~the Spirit~~ ~~he~~ brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple. ~~And the devil came unto him,~~ and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence;

11 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ in his[their] hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is ~~written~~ ~~said~~, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all ~~who believed on his name.~~

16 # And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up; and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the ~~Sabbath~~ ~~sabbath~~ day, and stood up ~~for~~ to read.

18 The Spirit of the Lord [is] upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the ~~broken-hearted~~ ~~brokenhearted~~, to preach deliverance to the captives, and ~~the~~ recovering of sight to the blind; to set at liberty them that are bruised;

20 And he closed the book, and he gave [it] again to the minister, and ~~he~~ sat down. And the eyes of all ~~those~~ ~~whom~~ ~~that~~ were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself. ~~Whatsoever;~~ ~~whatsoever~~ we have heard ~~was~~ done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

25 But I tell you ~~the~~ ~~of a~~ truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, ~~and~~ ~~when~~ great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, [a city] of Sidon, unto a woman ~~who~~ ~~that~~ was] a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them ~~were~~ ~~was~~ cleansed, ~~saves~~ ~~saving~~ Naaman the Syrian.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine; for his ~~words~~ ~~were~~ ~~word~~ ~~was~~ with power.

33 # And in the synagogue there was a man ~~who,~~ ~~which~~ had a spirit of an unclean devil, and ~~he~~ cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let [us] alone; what have we to do with thee, [thou] Jesus of Nazareth? ~~Art~~ ~~art~~ thou come to destroy us? I know thee, who thou art, ~~The;~~ ~~the~~ Holy One of God.

35 ~~And~~ Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

37 And the fame of him went out ~~in~~ ~~into~~ every place ~~of the country~~ round about.

38 # And he arose, ~~and~~ ~~went~~ out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for ~~to~~ ~~heal~~ her.

40 # Now, when the sun was setting, all they ~~whothat~~ had any sick, with divers diseases, brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of ~~the~~ ~~them~~, and healed them.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a ~~solitary~~desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and ~~desired~~stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 ~~But~~And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for therefore am I sent.

LUKE CHAPTER 5

1 And it came to pass, ~~that~~, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing ~~on~~by the lake; but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were ~~wetting~~ washing [their] nets.

4 Now; when he had ~~done~~left speaking, he said ~~to~~unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your ~~net~~nets for a draught.

8 When Simon Peter saw ~~the multitude of fishes~~[it], he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all ~~who~~that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken;

10 And so ~~were~~[was] also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, ~~who~~which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth, ~~for~~ thou shalt catch men.

14 And he charged him to tell no man; but ~~said unto him~~, Gogo, and ~~shows~~shew thyself to the ~~priests~~priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

18 # And, behold, men brought in a bed; a man ~~who~~which was taken with a palsy; and they sought [means] to bring him in, and to lay [him] before ~~Jesus~~-him.

19 And when they ~~found that they~~ could not ~~find by what~~ [way] they might bring him in ~~for~~because of the multitude, they went upon the ~~house to~~housetop, and let him down through the tiling, with [his] couch, into the midst, before Jesus.

20 ~~Now~~And when he saw their faith, ~~and~~he said unto ~~the man~~, Thyhim, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and ~~the~~ Pharisees ~~begin~~began to reason, saying, Who is this ~~that~~which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But ~~when~~ Jesus perceived their thoughts, ~~and~~-he ~~answering~~ said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 ~~Does it require more power~~Whether is easier, to ~~forgive~~say, Thy sins ~~than~~be forgiven thee; or to ~~make the sick rise~~say, Rise up and walk?

24 But; that ye may know that the Son of ~~Man~~man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, ~~I said it~~-And (he said unto the sick of the palsy;) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go ~~unto thy~~into thine house.

27 # And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the ~~place where they received receipt of~~ custom; and he said unto him, Follow me.

30 But ~~the~~their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 ~~And~~ Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

36 # And he spake also a parable unto them, ~~saying~~; No man putteth a piece of ~~a~~ new ~~cloth~~garment upon an old ~~garment~~; if ~~so~~otherwise, then ~~both~~ the new maketh a rent, and ~~the piece that was~~ [taken] out of the new agreeth not with the old.

39 No man also, having ~~drank~~drunk old [wine;] ~~straightway~~ desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

LUKE CHAPTER 6

1 And it came to pass on the second ~~Sabbath~~sabbath after ~~this~~the first, that he went through the ~~cornfields~~corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing [them] in [their] hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the ~~Sabbath~~sabbath days?

3 ~~And~~ Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when ~~he~~-himself was an ~~hungered~~hungred, and they ~~who~~which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them ~~who~~that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat, but for the priests alone?

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man ~~who~~which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the ~~Sabbath~~sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? ~~To~~to save life, or to destroy? ~~[it]?~~

13 # And when it was day, he called ~~[unto him]~~ his disciples; and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:-

14 Simon, ~~(whom he also named Peter,)~~ and Andrew his brother, ~~James~~James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

16 And Judas ~~[the brother]~~ of James, and Judas Iscariot, ~~whewhich~~ also was the traitor.

17 # And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all ~~Judea~~Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the ~~seaeasts~~sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, ~~whewhich~~ came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they ~~whethat~~ were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed.

20 # And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed ~~are the~~[be ye] poor; for ~~theirs~~your's is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed ~~[are they-who]~~ye] that hunger now; for ~~they~~ye shall be filled. Blessed ~~[are they-who]~~ye] that weep now; for ~~they~~ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you ~~[from among them, their company]~~, and shall reproach ~~[you,]~~, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of ~~Man's~~man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy; for, behold, your reward ~~shall be~~[is] great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

25 Woe unto you ~~whethat~~ are full! ~~For~~for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you ~~whethat~~ laugh now! ~~For~~for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak ~~will~~well of you! ~~For~~for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 # But I say unto you ~~whewhich~~ hear ~~my words~~, Love your enemies, do good to them ~~whewhich~~ hate you-

28 Bless them ~~whethat~~ curse you, and pray for them ~~whewhich~~ despitefully use you ~~and persecute you-~~.

29 And unto him ~~whethat~~ smiteth thee on the ~~[one]~~ cheek, offer also the other; ~~or, in other words, it is better to offer the other, than to revile again. And him who~~and him that taketh away thy ~~cloak, cloke~~ forbid not ~~[to take thy]~~ coat also.

~~• For it is better that thou suffer thine enemy to take these things, than to contend with him. Verily I say unto you, Your heavenly Father who seeth in secret, shall bring that wicked one into judgment. —~~

30 ~~Therefore give~~Give to every man ~~whethat~~ asketh of thee; and of him ~~whethat~~ taketh away thy goods, ask ~~[them]~~ not again.

32 For if ye love them ~~only~~ ~~whewhich~~ love you, what ~~reward~~thank have you? ~~[For ye? for]~~ sinners also love those that love them: ~~:- seem to have been unintentionally omitted in the making of the original manuscripts, Plainor, p. 202]-~~

33 ~~[And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? :- seem to have been unintentionally omitted in the making of the original manuscripts, Plainor, p. 202]-~~ ~~For~~for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend ~~[to them]~~ of whom ye hope to receive, what ~~reward~~thank have you? ~~For ye? for]~~ sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

40 ~~A~~The disciple is not above his master; but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote ~~which~~that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam ~~which~~that is in thine own eye?

42 ~~Again, Either~~ how canst thou say to thy brother, ~~Let~~Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam ~~which~~that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote ~~which~~that is in thy brother's eye.

48 He is like a man ~~whewhich~~ built ~~aan~~ house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he ~~whethat~~ heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built ~~aan~~ house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

LUKE CHAPTER 7

1 Now when he had ended all ~~these~~his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

7 Wherefore, neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say ~~the~~in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he ~~marveled~~marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people ~~who~~that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they ~~who~~that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole ~~who~~that had been sick.

12 Now, when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and ~~many~~much people of the city ~~were~~was with her.

13 And ~~now~~when the Lord saw her, ~~and~~he had compassion on her, and ~~he~~ said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier; and they ~~who~~that bare ~~it~~[him] stood still, ~~and~~And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he ~~who~~that was dead, sat up, and began to speak; ~~and~~And he delivered him to his mother.

19 # And John calling [unto him] two of his disciples, sent [them] to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he ~~who~~that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in ~~the~~that same hour he cured many of [their] infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many [that were] blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus, answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, ~~and~~ to the poor the gospel is preached;

23 And blessed ~~are they who~~ is [he], whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 # And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John; What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

~~25 Or a~~ 25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they ~~who~~which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in king's courts.

27 This is ~~the one~~[he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, ~~who~~which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those ~~who~~that are born of ~~Women,~~women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he ~~who~~that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people ~~who~~that heard [him], and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the ~~market place~~marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped for unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned for to you, and ye have not wept.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, ~~who~~which was a sinner, when she knew that [Jesus] sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment;

38 And stood at his feet behind [him] weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe [them] with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed [them] with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee ~~who~~which had bidden him saw ~~this,~~[it], he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, ~~or~~ and what manner of woman [this is-who] that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

41 ~~And Jesus said,~~ There was a certain creditor, ~~who~~ which had two debtors; the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when ~~he found~~ they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose ~~the man~~that [he], to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into ~~thy~~thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet; but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped [them] with the hairs of her head.

49 And they ~~who~~that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

LUKE CHAPTER 8

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and ~~showingshewing~~ the glad tidings of the kingdom of God; and the twelve ~~who~~ ~~[were-ordained-of-him, were]~~ with him,

2 And certain women ~~who, which~~ had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils;—

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, ~~whowhich~~ ministered unto him ~~withof~~ their substance.

4 # And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable, ~~saying,:~~

8 And ~~othersother~~ fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an ~~hundred-fold~~ ~~hundredfold~~. And when he had said these things, he cried, He ~~whothat~~ hath ears to hear, let him hear.

12 ~~That which fell~~ ~~Those~~ by the ~~wayside~~ ~~way side~~ are they ~~whothat~~ hear; ~~and then cometh~~ the devil ~~cometh,~~ and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 ~~That which fell~~ ~~They~~ on the rock [~~are they, who~~], ~~which~~, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and ~~they these~~ have no root, ~~but which~~ for a while believe, and in a-time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, ~~whowhich~~, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of [~~this~~] life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that ~~which fell~~ on the good ground are they, ~~who receive the word which~~ in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep ~~what they hear, [it]~~, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ~~For no~~ # ~~No~~ man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth [~~it~~] under a bed; but setteth [~~it~~] on a candlestick, that they ~~whowhich~~ enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, ~~which that~~ shall not be made manifest; neither [~~any thing~~] hid, ~~which that~~ shall not be ~~made known,~~ and ~~gcome~~ abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear; for whosoever ~~receiveth hath~~, to him shall be given; and whosoever ~~receiveth hath~~ not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 # Then came to him [~~his~~] mother and his brethren, and could not ~~speak to come at~~ him for the ~~multitude.~~ ~~press.~~

20 And ~~some who stood it was told him~~ [~~by, certain~~] ~~which~~ said ~~unto him~~, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are ~~those who these which~~ hear the word of God, and do it.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep; and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled [~~with fear, water~~], and were in ~~danger.~~ ~~jeopardy.~~

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, ~~Master master~~, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the ~~waters, water~~; and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? ~~and~~ ~~And~~ they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? ~~For~~ ~~for~~ he commandeth even the winds and ~~waters, water~~, and they obey him.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, ~~whowhich~~ had devils ~~for a~~ long time, and ~~he would wear~~ ~~ware~~ no clothes, neither abode in a [~~any~~] house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, [~~thou~~] Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man.) For ~~ofttimes~~ ~~oftentimes~~ it had caught him; and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.—)

30 ~~And~~ Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; because many devils were entered into him.

31 [after verse 32]—

~~31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.~~

32 And there was there ~~aan~~ herd of many swine, feeding on the mountain.—~~And: and~~ they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into ~~the swine, and them.~~ ~~And~~ he suffered them.

~~31 And they besought him also, that he would not command them to go out into the deep. And he said unto them, Come out of the man.——~~

34 When they ~~whothat~~ fed ~~the swine~~ [~~them~~] saw what was done, they fled, and went and told ~~the people~~ [~~it~~] in the city and in the country.

36 They also ~~who~~which saw ~~the miracle,~~[it] told them by what means he ~~who~~that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 # Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought Jesushim to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear. ~~And Jesus: and he~~ went up into the ship, and returned back again.

42 For he had anone only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a ~~-~~dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 # And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve years, ~~who~~which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind Jesus;[him], and touched the border of his garment; and immediately her issue of blood ~~stanchd.~~—stanchd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they ~~who~~that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press upon [thee,], and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, ~~Some one~~Somebody hath touched me; for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman foundsaw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

50 But when Jesus heard [it], he answered him, ~~and he said unto the ruler of the synagoguesaying,~~ Fear not; believe only, and she shall be made whole.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her; but he said, Weep not; ~~for~~ she is not dead, but sleepeth.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and ~~he~~ called, saying, Maid, arise.

LUKE CHAPTER 9

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and ~~he~~ gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

4 And ~~into~~ whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide ~~until ye, and thence~~ depart ~~thence~~.

7 # Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Jesus;him; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, ~~That~~that John was risen from the dead;

10 # And the apostles, when they were returned, told Jesushim all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a solitarydesert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew [it], followed him; and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them ~~who~~that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals; for we are here in a solitarydesert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye ~~they~~them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; ~~and~~ except we should go and buy meat, ~~we can provide no more food~~ for all this multitude. people.

14 For they were ~~in number~~ about five thousand men. And Jesushe said ~~unto~~to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. ~~And: and~~ there was taken up of ~~the~~ fragments ~~which~~that remained, to them twelve baskets.

18 # And it came to pass, as he ~~went~~was alone withpraying, his disciples ~~to pray,~~ were with him: and he asked them, saying, WhoWhom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, ~~Some say,~~ John the Baptist; but ~~others~~ some [say,], Elias; and others, ~~That~~ [say], that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, ~~but who~~But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ, ~~the Son~~ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded [them] to tell no man ~~of him,~~ that thing;

22 Saying, ~~the~~The Son of ~~Man~~man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes; and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 # And he said ~~unto~~ to [them] all, If any [man] will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, must be willing to shall lose it for my sake; and: but whosoever will be willing to lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what doth it profit is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and yet he receive him not whom God hath ordained, and he lose his own soul, and he himself, or be a castaway? cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of Manman be ashamed, when he shall come in his own ~~kingdom, clothed in the~~ glory, and [in his] Father's, and of his Father, with the holy angels.

27 Verily, But I tell you of a truth, there are some standing here ~~who, which~~ shall not taste of death, until they see the kingdom of God ~~coming in power.~~

28 # And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, ~~that~~ he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was ~~changed~~ altered, and his raiment ~~became~~ [was] white [and glittering.] glistening.

30 And, behold, there ~~came and~~ talked with him two men, even ~~which were~~ Moses and Elias;

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his ~~death, and also his resurrection, decease~~ which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they ~~who~~ that were with him were heavy with sleep; and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men ~~who~~ that stood with him.

33 And ~~after the two men it came to pass, as they~~ departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias; not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them ~~all;~~ and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And ~~these things~~ they kept [it] close, and ~~they~~ told no man; in those days, any of ~~the~~ those things which they had seen.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly, departeth from him.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare [him again.] And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

44 Let these sayings sink down into your hearts; ears: for the Son of Manman shall be delivered into the hands of men.

46 # Then there arose a reasoning among them, whowhich of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the ~~thought~~ thought of their hearts; heart, took a child, and set him in the midst; by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him ~~who~~ that sent me; for he ~~who~~ that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 # And John ~~spoke~~ answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we ~~forbade~~ forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid [him] not ~~any;~~ for he ~~who~~ that is not against us is for us.

53 And ~~the Samaritans would they did~~ not receive him, because has ~~his~~ face was ~~turned~~ as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw ~~that they would not receive him, [this]~~, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

57 # And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain [man] said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes ~~Foxes~~ have holes, and ~~the~~ birds of the air [have] nests; but the Son of Manman hath not where to lay [his] head.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go ~~and~~ bid them farewell ~~who, which~~ are at home at my house.

LUKE CHAPTER 10

1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place ~~where, whither~~ he himself would come.

2 And he ~~Therefore~~ said he unto them, The harvest truly [is] great, but the ~~laborers~~ labourers [are] few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth ~~laborers~~ labourers into his harvest.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes; ~~nor;~~ and salute any man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace [be] to this house.

7 And into whatsoever in the same house ~~they receive you,~~ remain, eating and drinking such things as they give; for the ~~laborer~~ labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you; notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, ~~Thatthat~~ it shall be more tolerable in ~~thethat~~ day of judgment for Sodom, than for that city.

~~• Then began he to upbraid the people in every city wherein his mighty works were done, who received him not, saying,——~~

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Weewoe unto thee, Bethsaida! Forfor if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they ~~would have had a great while ago~~ repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon inat the day of judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ~~shallshalt~~ be eastthrust down to hell.

16 ~~And he said unto his disciples,~~ He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him ~~whothat~~ sent me.

18 And he said unto them, AsI beheld Satan as lightning ~~fallethfall~~ from heaven, ~~I beheld Satan also falling.——~~

19 Behold, I will give unto you power overt to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

21 # In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from ~~them who think they are the~~ wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes; even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father; and no man knoweth ~~thatwho~~ the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, but himand [he] to whom the Son will reveal it.——[him].

23 # And he turned him unto ~~the[his]~~ disciples, and said privately, Blessed [are] the eyes which see the things that ye see.——;

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain [man] went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, ~~whewhich~~ stripped him of his raiment, and wounded [him], and departed, leaving [him] half dead.

31 And by chance, there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side ~~of the way.~~

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked upon[on] him, and passed by on the other side ~~of the way; for they desired in their hearts that it might not be known that they had seen him.——~~

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took moneyout two pence, and gave [them] to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 WhoWhich now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighborneighbour unto him ~~whothat~~ fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He ~~who showedthat shewed~~ mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 # Now it came to pass, as they went, ~~theythat he~~ entered into a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, ~~whewhich~~ also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his ~~words.——word.~~

LUKE CHAPTER 11

1 And it came to pass, that, as Jesushe was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father ~~whewhich~~ art in heaven, hallowedHallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one ~~whothat~~ is indebted to us. And letlead us not ~~be led untointo~~ temptation; but deliver us from evil; ~~for thine is the kingdom and power. Amen.——~~

5 And he said unto them, ~~Your heavenly Father will not fail to give unto you whatsoever ye ask of him. And he spake a parable, saying,~~ Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ~~has come to me~~ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him;——?

10 For every one ~~whothat~~ asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you ~~whothat~~ is a father, will he give him a stone? or, if ~~[he ask]~~ a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall ~~[your]~~ heavenly Father give ~~good gifts, through~~ the Holy Spirit; to them ~~whothat~~ ask him.——?

14 # And he was casting ~~out~~ a devil ~~out of a man~~, and ~~he~~it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

16 And others, tempting, ~~[him]~~, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house ~~[divided cannot stand, but]~~ ~~against a house~~ falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how ~~can~~shall his kingdom stand? ~~I say this,~~ because ~~you~~ye say ~~that~~ I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I, by Beelzebub, cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast ~~[them]~~ out ~~devils?~~ ~~Therefore?~~ ~~therefore~~ shall they be your judges.

20 But if I, with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God ~~has~~is come upon you.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his ~~armor~~armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his ~~goods~~.——~~spoils~~.

23 He that is not with me, is against me; and he ~~whothat~~ gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, ~~it~~he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, ~~it~~he saith, I will return unto ~~mine~~my house whence I came out.

25 And when ~~it~~he cometh, ~~it~~he findeth ~~the house~~[it] swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth ~~the evil spirit~~he, and taketh ~~[to him]~~ seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last ~~end~~[state] of that man is worse than the first.

27 # And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company, lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed ~~[is]~~ the womb ~~which that~~ bare thee, and the paps which thou ~~has~~hast sucked.

28 ~~And But~~ he said, Yea, ~~and rather~~, blessed ~~[are all]~~ they ~~whothat~~ hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ~~When# And when~~ the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation; they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given ~~them~~it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the ~~day of~~ judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them; for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon ~~[is]~~ here.

32 The men of ~~Nineveh~~Nineve shall rise up in the ~~day of~~ judgment with this generation; and shall condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas ~~[is]~~ here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth ~~[it]~~ in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they ~~whewhich~~ come in may see the light.

36 If thy whole body therefore ~~is~~[be] full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle ~~lighteneth a room and~~ doth give ~~the thee~~ light ~~in all the room~~.——

38 And when the Pharisee saw ~~him~~[it], he ~~marveled~~marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him; Now do ~~you~~ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 ~~O~~[Ye] fools, did not he ~~whothat~~ made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But ~~if ye would~~ rather give alms of such things as ye have; and ~~observe to do, behold~~, all things ~~which I have commanded you, then would your inward parts be are~~ clean ~~also~~unto you.

42 But ~~I say unto you, Woe~~ ~~bewoe~~ unto you, Pharisees! ~~For~~for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment, and the love of God; ~~These: these~~ ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ~~you~~ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ~~For~~for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men ~~whothat~~ walk over ~~[them]~~ are not aware ~~[of them]~~.——

46 And he said, Woe unto you, ~~also, [ye]~~ lawyers, ~~also!~~ ~~For!~~ for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! ~~For~~for ye build the ~~sepulchers~~sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

51 ~~from~~From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, ~~whewhich~~ perished between the altar and the temple. ~~Verily: verily~~ I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! ~~For~~ ye have taken away the key of knowledge, ~~the fullness of the scriptures;~~ ye ~~entered~~ not in yourselves ~~into the kingdom;~~ and ~~those whom that~~ were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to ~~be angry, and to~~ urge [him] vehemently, ~~endeavoring~~ and to provoke him to speak of many things;

LUKE CHAPTER 12

2 For there is nothing covered ~~which, that~~ shall not be revealed; neither hid ~~which, that~~ shall not be known.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them ~~whethat~~ kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do;

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear; ~~fear:~~ Fear him, ~~whewhich~~ after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

9 But he ~~whothat~~ denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

• *Now his disciples knew that he said this, because they had spoken evil against him before the people; for they were afraid to confess him before men.*

• *10 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He knoweth our hearts, and he speaketh to our condemnation, and we shall not be forgiven. But he answered them, and said unto them,*

10 Whosoever whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of Man, and repent to man, it shall be forgiven him; but unto him whothat blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him.

11 And ~~again I say unto you, They shall when they~~ bring you unto the synagogues, and ~~before~~ magistrates, and powers, ~~When they do this,~~ take ye no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say;

21 So ~~shall it be with him who~~ [is] he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

23 ~~For the~~ The life is more than meat, and the body [is more] than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens; for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; ~~nevertheless~~ and God feedeth them. ~~Are:~~ how much more are ye ~~not~~ better than the fowls?

25 And ~~whewhich~~ of you ~~by~~ with taking thought, can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is ~~today to day~~ in the field, and ~~tomorrow to morrow~~ is cast ~~in~~ into the oven; how much more [will he provide for] clothe you, if O ye ~~are not~~ of little faith?

29 ~~Therefore, And~~ seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind;

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after; and your Father ~~who is in heaven~~ knoweth that ye have need of these things.

• *And ye are sent unto them to be their ministers, and the laborer is worthy of his hire; for the law saith, That a man shall not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn.*

31 ~~Therefore~~ But rather seek ye ~~to bring forth~~ the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

33 ~~This he spake unto his disciples, saying,~~ Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide ~~not for~~ yourselves bags which wax ~~not~~ old, ~~but rather provide~~ a treasure in the heavens, that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and ~~have~~ [your] lights burning;

36 ~~That~~ And ye yourselves ~~may be~~ like unto men ~~whethat~~ wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 ~~Verily I say unto you,~~ Blessed [are] those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching; ~~for:~~ verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

• *For, behold, he cometh in the first watch of the night, and he shall also come in the second watch, and again he shall come in the third watch.*

38 And ~~verily I say unto you,~~ He hath already come, as it is written of him; and again ~~when~~ if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find [them] so, blessed are those servants ~~when he cometh, that he shall find so doing;~~

• *For the Lord of those servants shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.*

• *And now, verily I say these things unto you* 39 And this know, that ye may know this, that the coming of the Lord is as a thief in the night.

• And it is like unto a man who is an householder, who, if he watcheth not his goods, the thief cometh in an hour of which he is not aware, and taketh his goods, and divideth them among his fellows.

39 And they said among themselves, If the good man the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through and the loss of his goods.

40 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, Be ye therefore ready also; for the Son of Man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 # Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or unto even to all?

42 And the Lord said, I speak unto those who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom the Lord his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give his children them their portion of meat in due season?

• And they said, Who then 43 Blessed is that faithful and wise servant?

• And the Lord said unto them, It is that servant who watcheth, to impart his portion of meat in due season.

43 Blessed be that servant, whom his Lord shall find, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

45 But the evil servant is he who is not found watching. And if that servant is not found watching, he will say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and the maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him down in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant who, which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not for his Lord's coming, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not his Lord's will, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 For they are not well pleased with the Lord's doings; therefore I am come to send fire on the earth; and what is it to you, if I will that it be already kindled?

54 # And he said also unto the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, ye say straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blows, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 O ye hypocrites! Ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

58 Why? When thou goest thou to with thine adversary for to the magistrate, when as thou art in the way with thine enemy? Why not, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison?

LUKE CHAPTER 13

1 And there were present at that time some who spake unto that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem?

6 # He spake also this parable, A certain husbandman had a fig tree planted in his vineyard. He and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

8 And he, answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it.

9 And if it bear fruit, the tree is saved; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. And many other parables spake he unto the people.

10 And after this, as he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath, sabbath.

11 Behold, And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise straighten lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmities.

13 And he laid his hands on her; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue was filled with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said unto him, O, [Thou] hypocrite! ~~Doth, doth~~ not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or [his] ass from the stall, and lead [him] away to watering?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed; and all his disciples the people rejoiced for all the glorious things which that were done by him.

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

23 And there Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few only that be saved? and And he answered him, and said, unto them,

24 # Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many, I say unto you Many shall, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able; for the Lord shall not always strive with man.

25 Therefore, when When once the Lord master of the kingdom house is risen up, and hath shut to the door of the kingdom, then, and ye shall begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, But the Lord, and he shall answer and say unto you, I will not receive you, for ye know you not from whence ye are.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, ye know you not from whence ye are; depart from me, all [ye] workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth among you, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you are [yourself] thrust out.

29 And verily I say unto you, They they shall come from the east, and [from] the west; and from the north, and [from] the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last, and shall be saved therein.

31 And as he was thus teaching, # The same day there came to him certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell Herod that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today to day and tomorrow to morrow, and the third [day] I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk today to day, and tomorrow to morrow, and the third [day]; following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

• This he spake, signifying of his death. And in this very hour he began to weep over Jerusalem, —

34 Saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou whewhich killest the prophets, and stonest them whothat are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen [doth gather] her brood under [her] wings, and ye would not. —!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And, and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not know see me, until ye have received from the hand of the Lord a just recompense for all your sins; until [the time] come when ye shall say, Blessed [is] he whothat cometh in the name of the Lord.

LUKE CHAPTER 14

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him, whewhich had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers, and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took the man, [him], and healed him, and let him go;

5 And spake unto answered them again, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 # And he put forth a parable unto them concerning to those whewhich were bidden to a wedding; for, when he knew marked how they chose out the chief rooms, and exalted themselves one above another; wherefore he spake unto them; saying, unto them,

9 And he whothat bade thee, with and him who is more honorable, come, and say to thee; Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he whothat bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have honor of God, worship in the presence of them whothat sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he whothat humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 # Then said he also concerning to him whothat bade to the wedding him, When thou makest a dinner, or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor [thy] rich neighbors neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense recompence be made thee.

15 ~~#~~ And when one of them ~~whothat~~ sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed [is] he ~~whothat~~ shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

17 And sent his ~~servantsservant~~ at supper time, to say to them ~~whothat~~ were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, ~~and~~ therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and ~~showedshewed~~ his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his ~~servantsservant~~, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring ~~in~~ hither the poor, and the maimed, ~~and~~ the halt, and the blind.

23 ~~The Lord~~And the lord said unto ~~histe~~ servant, Go out into the highways, and hedges, and compel ~~men[them]~~ to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men ~~whewhich~~ were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ~~And when he had finished these sayings, he departed thence, and# And~~ there went great multitudes with him, and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any [man] come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, ~~or husband, yea, and his own life also; or in other words, is afraid to lay down his life for my sake, he~~ cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

~~• Therefore, settle this in your hearts, that ye will do the things which I shall teach, and command you.~~

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have ~~money[sufficient]~~ to finish ~~his work?~~—[it]?

29 Lest, ~~unhappily haply~~, after he ~~hashath~~ laid the foundation, and is not able to finish ~~his work,~~[it], all ~~whothat~~ behold, [it] begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. ~~And this he said, signifying there should not any man follow him, unless he was able to continue; saying,~~

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him ~~whothat~~ cometh against him with twenty thousand.—?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ~~embassage~~embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever ~~he be~~ of you ~~that~~ forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

~~• Then certain of them came to him saying, Good Master, we have Moses and the prophets, and whosoever shall live by them, shall he not have life?~~

34 ~~And Jesus answered, saying, Ye know not Moses, neither the prophets; for# Salt [is] good: but if ye had known them, ye would have believed on me; for to this intent they were written. For I am sent that ye might have life. Therefore I will liken it unto the salt which is good; But if the salt has have lost its savor,~~his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the ~~dung hill; dunghill;~~ [but] men cast it out. He ~~whothat~~ hath ears to hear, let him hear. ~~These things he said, signifying that which was written, verily must all be fulfilled.~~

LUKE CHAPTER 15

1 Then drew near unto him, ~~many of all~~ the publicans, and sinners, ~~for~~ to hear him.

4 What man of you, having ~~aan~~ hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine, ~~and go into in~~ the wilderness, ~~and go~~ after that which is lost, until he find it?

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together [his] friends and ~~neighbors, and saith~~neighbours, ~~saying~~ unto them, Rejoice with me; for I ~~have~~ found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, ~~whewhich~~ need no repentance.

9 And when she hath found [it], she calleth [her] friends and ~~neighbors[her] neighbours~~ together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner ~~whothat~~ repenteth.

12 And the younger of them said to [his] father, Father, give me the portion of goods ~~whichthat~~ falleth [to me]. And he divided unto them [his] living.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks ~~whichthat~~ the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him.

22 But the father said ~~unto~~to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put [it] on him; and put a ring on his ~~fingerhand~~, and shoes on [his] feet;

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant?;

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath he-received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and entreatedintreated him.

29 And he answering, said to [his] father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends;

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, whewhich hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

LUKE CHAPTER 16

1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man who, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods.

10 He whothat is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he whothat is unjust in the least, is also-unjust also in much.

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give unto-you that which is your own?

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they whewhich justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts; for that which is highly esteemed among men, is an-abomination in the sight of God.

• And they said unto him, We have the law, and the prophets; but as for this man we will not receive him to be our ruler; for he maketh himself to be a judge over us. —

16 *Then said Jesus unto them, The law and the prophets testify of me; yea, and all the prophets who have written, even [were] until John, have foretold of these days. —*

Since: since that time, the kingdom of God is preached, and every man who seeketh truth presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than for one tittle of the law to fail.

• And why teach ye the law, and deny that which is written; and condemn him whom the Father hath sent to fulfill the law, that ye might all be redeemed?

• O fools! for you have said in your hearts, There is no God. And you pervert the right way; and the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence of you; and you persecute the meek; and in your violence you seek to destroy the kingdom; and ye take the children of the kingdom by force. Woe unto you, ye adulterers!

• And they reviled him again, being angry for the saying, that they were adulterers. —

18 *But he continued, saying, 18* Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery; and whosoever marrieth her whothat is put away from [her] husband, committeth adultery.

Verily I say unto you, I will liken you unto the rich man. —

19 *For there#* There was a certain rich man, whewhich was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, whewhich was laid at his gate, full of sores,

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried ofby the angels into Abraham's bosom. The: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he liftedlift up his eyes, being in torments, and sawseeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

26 And besidesbeside all this, between us and you, there is a great gulf fixed; so that they whewhich would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that [would come] from thence.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one shouldriserose from the dead.

LUKE CHAPTER 17

1 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offensesoffences will come; but woe tounto him, through whom they come.

3 # Take heed to yourselves; If yourthy brother trespass against youthee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against youthee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to-you again to thee, saying, I repent; you-shaltthou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto him, the Lord, increaseIncrease our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If youye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, youye might say unto this sycamoresycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the rootsroot, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But ~~whewhich~~ of you, having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 ~~Will he~~ And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird yourselfthyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward, by and by, you shall thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he ~~doethdid~~ the things ~~whichthat~~ were commanded him? I say unto you, Nay, trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants, We: we have done that which was no more than our duty to do.

11 ~~##~~ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee and Samaria.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men ~~whothat~~ were lepers, ~~whewhich~~ stood afar off:-

14 And when he saw [them], he said unto them, Go showshew yourselves unto the priestpriests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 ~~One~~ And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on [his] face at Jesus-his feet, giving him thanks:- and he was a Samaritan.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, Lo, lo there! Forfor, behold, the kingdom of God has already come untois within you.

22 And he said unto histhe disciples, The days will come, when they willye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of Manman, and theyye shall not see [it-].

23 And if they shall say to you, See here!; or, Seesee there! Go: go not after [them-], nor follow [them-].

24 For as the light of the morninglightning, that shinethlighteneth out of the one [part] under heaven, and lighteneth to shineth unto the other [part] under heaven; so shall also the Son of Manman be in his day.

25 But first he must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

31 In that day, ~~the disciple whohe~~ which shall be enupon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away:-; and he ~~whothat~~ is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two [men] in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two [women] shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two [men] shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord, shall they be taken? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body [is gathered; or, in other words, whithersoever the saints are gathered,], thither will the eagles be gathered together; or, thither will the remainder be gathered together.

• This he spake, signifying the gathering of his saints; and of angels descending and gathering the remainder unto them; the one from the bed, the other from the grinding, and the other from the field, whithersoever he listeth.—

• For verily there shall be new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.—

• And there shall be no unclean thing; for the earth becoming old, even as as garment, having waxed in corruption, wherefore it vanisheth away, and the footstool remaineth sanctified, cleansed from all sin.

LUKE CHAPTER 18

1 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, [to this end], that men ought always to pray, and not to faint:-

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, ~~whewhich~~ feared not God, ~~norneither~~ regarded man:-

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, ~~whewhich~~ cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with men? them?

8 I tell you that he will come, and when he does come, he will avenge his saintsavenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Manman cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 ~~He~~ And he spake this parable unto certain men, whewhich trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:-

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself:- God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men, [are], extortioners, unjust, adulterers:-; or even as this publican.

13 ~~But~~ And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as [his] eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God, be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, ~~[rather]~~ than the other; for every one ~~whothat~~ exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he ~~whothat~~ humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also, infants, that he ~~mightwould~~ touch them; but when ~~[his]~~ disciples saw ~~[it,]~~ they rebuked them.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever ~~willshall~~ not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they ~~whothat~~ have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

26 And they ~~whothat~~ heard, ~~[it]~~ said ~~unto him~~, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said ~~unto them~~, ~~It is impossible for them who trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God; but he who forsaketh the,~~ The things which are ~~of this world, it is impossible with men are~~ possible with God, ~~that he should enter in.~~

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man ~~who has~~ ~~that hath~~ left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

31 # Then he took ~~[unto him]~~ the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things ~~which~~ ~~that~~ are written by the prophets concerning the Son of ~~Man, man~~ shall be accomplished.

34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them; neither ~~rememberedknew~~ they the things which were spoken.

35 # And it came to pass, ~~that~~ as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the ~~wayside~~ ~~way side~~ begging;

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, ~~son~~ ~~[thou]~~ ~~Son~~ of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they ~~whewhich~~ went before, rebuked him, ~~telling him~~ that he should hold his peace; but he cried so much the more, ~~saying,~~ ~~[Thou]~~ Son of David, have mercy on me.

43 And immediately he received his sight; and ~~he~~ followed him, glorifying God. ~~And; and~~ all the ~~disciples~~ ~~people~~, when they saw ~~this,~~ ~~[it]~~, gave praise unto God.

LUKE CHAPTER 19

2 And, behold, ~~[there was]~~ a man named ~~Zaccheus,~~ ~~who~~ ~~Zacchaeus,~~ ~~which~~ was ~~the~~ chief among ~~heth~~ ~~e~~ publicans; and he was rich.

7 And when ~~the disciples~~ ~~they~~ saw ~~[it,]~~ they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be ~~a~~ guest with a man ~~whothat~~ is a sinner.

8 And ~~Zaccheus~~ ~~Zacchaeus~~ stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by ~~unjust means~~ ~~false accusation~~, I restore ~~[him]~~ fourfold.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because ~~the Jews taught~~ ~~they thought~~ that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

17 And he said unto him, Well ~~done~~, thou good servant; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that ~~which~~ thou didst not sow.

22 And he ~~said~~ ~~saith~~ unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, ~~O~~ ~~[thou]~~ wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow;

23 Wherefore then, gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have ~~received~~ ~~required~~ mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them ~~whothat~~ stood by, Take from him the pound, and give ~~[it]~~ to him ~~whothat~~ hath ten pounds.

~~25 [removed]~~

~~25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)~~

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one ~~who~~ ~~occupieth,~~ ~~which~~ ~~hath~~ shall be given; and from him ~~who~~ ~~occupieth~~ ~~that~~ ~~hath~~ not, even that he hath ~~received~~ shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, ~~whewhich~~ would not that I should reign over them, bring ~~them~~ hither, and slay ~~[them]~~ before me.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against ~~[you,]~~ in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat; loose him, and bring ~~[him~~ ~~to me~~ ~~hither]~~.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose ~~the colt?~~ ~~Thus~~ ~~[him]?~~ ~~thus~~ shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they ~~whothat~~ were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

38 Saying, Blessed is[be] the King whothat cometh in the name of the Lord; peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!—

40 And he answered and said unto them—If, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them whothat sold therein, and them whothat bought,—;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is athe house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

LUKE CHAPTER 20

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? Or,or who is he whothat gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me—;

6 AndBut and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us; for they arebe persuaded that John was a prophet.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you, by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people; this parable—: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it outforth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season of the harvest, he sent hisa servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent [him] away empty.

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard this,[it], they said, God forbid!—

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it shallwill grind him to powder.

19 # And the chief priests, and the scribes, the same hour, sought to lay hands on him; butand they feared the people; for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched [him], and sent forth spies, whowhich should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so doing, they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly; neither regardestacceptest thou the person [of any], but teachest the way of God truly—;

27 # Then came to [him] certain of the Sadducees, whowhich deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,—;

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us—saying, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren; and the first took a wife, and died without children.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner; and the seven also; and they left no children, and died.

32 And lastLast of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she; for seven had her to wife?—

35 But they whowhich shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, throughand the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage—;

46 Beware of the scribes, whowhich desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 WhoWhich devour widows' houses, and for a show,shew make long prayers; the same shall receive greater damnation.

LUKE CHAPTER 21

1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting in their gifts into the treasury—;

2 And he saw also, a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

6 These[As for] these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, whichthat shall not be thrown down.

7 And the disciples they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? Andand what sign will thou show,[will there be] when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, The time draweth near, and therefore takeTake heed that ye be not deceived; for many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ]; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 ~~And~~But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified; for these things must first come to pass; but ~~this is not~~ the end— [is] not by and by.

12 But before all these ~~things shall come~~, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute [you]; delivering [you] up to the synagogues, and into prisons; being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 [after verse 15] —

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle ~~this [it]~~ therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer; —;

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony. —

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and ~~kinsfolk~~kinsfolks, and friends; and [some] of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all ~~the world~~[men] for my name's sake.

21 Then let them ~~whowhich~~ are in ~~Judea~~Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them ~~whowhich~~ are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them ~~whothat~~ are in the countries, ~~return to~~ enter ~~into the city~~. —
~~thereinto~~.

23 But woe unto them ~~whothat~~ are with child, and to them ~~whothat~~ give suck, in those days! ~~For~~for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

• Now these things he spake unto them, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem. And then his disciples asked him, saying, Master, tell us concerning thy coming? —

25 And he answered them, and said, In the generation in which the times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled, 25 # And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, like; the sea and the waves roaring. ~~The earth also shall be troubled, and the waters of the great deep~~; —;

27 [after verse 28] —

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for ~~the day of~~ your redemption draweth nigh.

27 And then shall they see the Son of Man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory. —

29 And he spake to them a parable, saying; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; —;

32 Verily I say unto you, ~~this~~This generation, ~~the generation when the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled~~, shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

34 ~~Let my disciples therefore~~ # And take heed to ~~themselves~~yourselves, lest at any time ~~their~~your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and [so] that day come upon ~~them~~you unawares.

35 For as a snare ~~it~~ shall ~~it~~ come on all them ~~whothat~~ dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 And what I say unto one, I say unto all, 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, and ~~keep my~~ commandments, that ye may be ~~counted~~accounted worthy to escape all these things ~~which~~that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of ~~Man when he shall come clothed in the glory of his Father~~.
~~man~~.

37 And in the day time, he was teaching in the temple; and at night, he went out, and abode in the mount that is called [the mount] of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

LUKE CHAPTER 22

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the ~~passover~~.Passover.

2 And the chief priests, and ~~the~~scribes, sought how they might kill him; butfor they feared the people.

6 And he promised ~~them~~, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? —?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye ~~have~~are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the ~~good~~mangoodman of the house, The Master saith unto ~~you~~thee, Where is the ~~guest-chamber~~guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled ~~which is written in the prophets concerning me. Then I will partake with you,~~ in the kingdom of God.

18 For I say unto you, ~~that~~ I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

21 # But, behold, the hand of him ~~whothat~~ betrayeth me [is] with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of ~~Manman~~ goeth, as it was determined; but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed--!

23 And they began to ~~inquireenquire~~ among themselves, ~~Whewhich~~ of them it was ~~whothat~~ should do this thing.

24 ~~There#~~ ~~And there~~ was also a strife among them, ~~whewhich~~ of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they ~~whothat~~ exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ~~it oughtye [shall]~~ not ~~to [be]~~ so ~~with you;~~ but he ~~whothat~~ is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he ~~whothat~~ is chief, as he ~~whothat~~ doth serve.

27 For whether [is ~~he~~] greater, ~~whohe that~~ sitteth at meat, or he ~~whothat~~ serveth? ~~I am [is]~~ not ~~as he whothat~~ sitteth at meat; but I am among you as he ~~whothat~~ serveth.

28 Ye are they ~~whewhich~~ have continued with me in my temptations;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and sit on ~~twelve~~ thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 # And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired [to have] you, that he may sift ~~the children of the kingdom [you]~~ as wheat--;

32 But I have prayed for ~~youthee~~, that ~~yourthy~~ faith fail not; and when ~~you arethou art~~ converted, strengthen ~~yourthy~~ brethren.

33 And he said unto him, ~~being aggrieved,~~ Lord, I am ready to go with ~~youthee~~, both into prison, and ~~untoto~~ death.

34 And ~~the Lordhe~~ said, I tell ~~youthee~~, Peter, ~~that~~ the cock shall not crow this day, before that ~~you willthou shalt~~ thrice deny that ~~you knowthou knowest~~ me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, ~~orand~~ shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, ~~I say unto you again, He who~~ But now, he that hath a purse, let him take [it], and likewise [his] scrip; and he ~~whothat~~ hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, ~~This that this~~ that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors; for the things concerning me have an end.

39 # And he came out, and went, as he was ~~accustomedwont~~, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and ~~hehis~~ sweat ~~was~~ as ~~atit~~ were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping; for ~~they were filled with~~ sorrow;

46 And ~~he~~ said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 # And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he ~~whothat~~ was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

49 When they ~~whewhich~~ were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with ~~athe~~ sword?

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, ~~whewhich~~ were come to him, ~~AreBe~~ ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

59 And about the space of one hour, ~~after~~ another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth, this ~~man was [fellow]~~ also ~~was~~ with him; for he is a ~~Galilean-Galilaeen~~.

63 # And the men ~~whothat~~ held Jesus, mocked him, and smote [him--].

64 And when they had ~~blind-foldedblindfolded~~ him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it ~~whothat~~ smote thee?

66 # And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests, and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council, ~~saying~~.

67 ~~Saying~~, Art thou the Christ? ~~Telltell~~ us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe--;

71 And they said, What need we ~~of~~ any further witness: ~~For?~~ for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

LUKE CHAPTER 23

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this ~~man~~[fellow] perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying, that he himself is Christ, a ~~king~~-King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, ~~Yea, thou~~Thou sayest [it-].

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and [to] the people, I find no fault in this man.

8 # And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him, of a long ~~time~~[season], because he had heard many things of him; and ~~he~~ hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

12 # And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before ~~this~~ they were at enmity between themselves.

14 Said unto them, ~~You~~Ye have brought this man unto me, as one ~~whothat~~ perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined [him] before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him-;

18 ~~But~~And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this [man-], and release unto us Barabbas-;

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify [him-~~Crucify~~], ~~crucify~~ him.

23 And they were instant ~~in~~with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified;-and. ~~And~~ the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed.

25 And he released unto them him ~~whothat~~ for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; ~~and~~but he delivered Jesus to their will.

27 # And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, ~~whowhich~~ also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus ~~turned~~turning unto them ~~and~~ said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed [are] the barren, and the wombs ~~whichthat~~ never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

31 ~~And~~For if ~~they do~~ these things ~~are done~~ in ~~thea~~ green tree, what shall be done in the dry ~~tree?~~-?
 • ~~This he spake, signifying the scattering of Israel, and the desolation of the heathen, or in other words, the Gentiles.~~

32 And there were also two ~~others~~other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

34 # Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. (~~Meaning the soldiers who crucified him,-~~) ~~and~~And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, beholding,-and. ~~And~~ the rulers also with them, derided, [him], saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be ~~the~~ Christ, the chosen of God.

39 # And one of the malefactors ~~who was crucified with him, which were hanged~~ railed on him, saying, If thou be ~~the~~ Christ, save thyself and us.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

48 And all the people ~~whothat~~ came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and ~~the~~ women ~~whothat~~ followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 # And, behold, [there was] a man named Joseph, a ~~counselor~~;counsellor; [and he was] a good man, and a just ~~one~~;-----;

51 (~~The same day~~ had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;-a man-;) [he was] of ~~Arimathea~~Arimathaea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 ~~He~~This [man] went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ~~sepulcher, which~~sepulchre that was ~~hewed~~hewn in-a stone, wherein never man before was laid.

LUKE CHAPTER 24

1 Now upon the first [day] of the week, very early in the morning, ~~the women~~they came unto the ~~sepulcher~~sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain [others] with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the ~~sepulcher, and two angels standing by it in shining garments.~~sepulchre.

3 And they entered ~~into the sepulcher~~in, and found not ~~finding~~ the body of the Lord Jesus-.

4.4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout;-----, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were affrightedafraid, and bowed down [their] faces to the earth. But behold the angels, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary [the mother] of James, and other [women whothat were] with them, whewhich told these things unto the apostles.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchersepulchre; and went in, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves; and he departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 # And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem three-score[about] threescore furlongs.

16 But their eyes were holden, or covered, that they couldshould not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications [are] these whichthat ye have one withto another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, whewhich was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people;—;

21 But we trusted that it had been he whewhich should have redeemed Israel. And besides: and beside all this, to -day is the third day since these things were done;—;

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, whewhich were early at the sepulcher;—sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, whewhich said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them whewhich were with us, went to the sepulchersepulchre, and found [it] even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went; and he made as though he would have gone farther. — further.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he was taken upvanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heartsheart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those whothem that were with them,

35 And they told what things they saw and heard[were done] in the way, and how he was known to of them, in breaking of bread.

38 And he said unto them, Why are youye troubled,? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

40 WhenAnd when he had thus spoken, he showedshewed them [his] hands and [his] feet.

41 And while they yet wondered and believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and a honey comb. — of an honeycomb.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was taken parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT JOHN

The Testimony of Saint John

|||||

JOHN CHAPTER 1

1 In the beginning was the gospel preached through the Son. And the gospel was the word, Word, and the word was with the Son, and the SonWord was with God, and the SonWord was of God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not anythingany thing made whichthat was made.

4 In him was the gospel, and the gospel was the life; and the life was the light of men;—;

5 And the light shineth in the world,darkness; and the world perceivethdarkness comprehended it not.

6 # There was a man sent from God, whose name [was] John.

7 The same came into the world for a witness, to bear witness of the light, to bear record of the gospel through the Son, unto Light, that all, that [men] through him men might believe.

8 He was not that lightLight, but came[was sent] to bear witness of that light, Light.

9 Which[That] was the true lightLight, which lighteth every man whothat cometh into the world;—;

10 ~~Even the Son of God.~~ He ~~who~~ was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God; ~~only, [even]~~ to them ~~whothat~~ believe on his name ~~;~~:

13 ~~He was~~Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the ~~same word~~Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the ~~Only Begotten~~only begotten of the Father~~;~~;) full of grace and truth.

15 # John ~~bare~~witness of him, and cried, saying, This ~~is~~was he of whom I spake~~;~~. He ~~whothat~~ cometh after me~~;~~ is preferred before me~~;~~: for he was before me.

~~16 For in the beginning was the Word, even the Son, who is made flesh, and sent unto us by the will of the Father. And as many as believe on his name shall receive of his fullness. And of his fullness have all we received, even immortality and eternal life, through his grace. —~~

~~16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.~~

17 For the law was given ~~through~~by Moses, [but ~~life~~] grace and truth came ~~through~~by Jesus Christ.

~~* For the law was after a carnal commandment, to the administration of death; but the gospel was after the power of an endless life, through Jesus Christ, the Only Begotten Son, who~~ 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father~~;~~—

~~18 And no man hath seen God at any time, except, he hath borne record of the Son; for except it is through declared [him no man can be saved. —]~~

19 # And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem~~;~~ to ask him~~;~~. Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not ~~that he was Elias~~; but confessed, ~~saying~~;~~;~~ I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, ~~saying~~;~~;~~ How~~What~~ then ~~art?~~ Art thou Elias? And he ~~said~~saieth, I am not ~~that Elias who was to restore all things. And they asked him saying~~;. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we ~~man~~may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I [am] the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ~~saieth~~said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they ~~who~~which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him~~;~~. Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not ~~the~~that Christ, nor Elias ~~who was to restore all things~~, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying~~;~~. I baptize with water~~;~~; but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is ~~of whom I bear record. He is that prophet, even Elias, who,~~ who coming after me~~;~~ is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose~~;~~, or whose place I am not able to fill~~;~~; for he ~~shall baptize, not only with water, but with fire, and with the Holy Ghost. —~~

~~28 [after verse 34] —~~

~~28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.~~

29 # The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and ~~said~~;~~saieth~~, Behold the Lamb of God, ~~who~~which taketh away the sin of the world~~;~~—

30 ~~And John bare record of him unto the people, saying,~~ This is he of whom I said~~;~~. After me cometh a man ~~who~~which is preferred before me~~;~~: for he was before me~~;~~—

31 ~~and~~And I knew him~~;~~ ~~and not~~: but that he should be made manifest to Israel~~;~~; therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying~~;~~ ~~When he was baptized of me~~, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him~~;~~ ~~for not~~: but he ~~whothat~~ sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me~~;~~. Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he ~~who~~which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

~~28 These things were done in Bethabara, beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.~~

35 # Again~~;~~, the next day after~~;~~, John stood, and two of his disciples~~;~~;

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following ~~him~~, and ~~said~~saieth unto them, What seek ye? They ~~said~~said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master~~;~~;) ~~Where,~~ where dwellest thou?

39 He ~~said~~saieth unto them, Come and see. ~~And they~~They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day~~;~~; for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two ~~whewhich~~ heard John, ~~[speak]~~, and followed ~~Jesushim~~, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon, the son of Jona; thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, ~~a seer, or a~~ stone. ~~And they were fishermen. And they straightway left all, and followed Jesus.~~

44 Now Philip was ~~at~~of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

48 Nathanael ~~said~~saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus ~~answering~~answered and said unto him, Before ~~that~~ Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

JOHN CHAPTER 2

1 And ~~on~~the third day ~~of the week~~, there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.;

2 And ~~both~~ Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, ~~his~~the mother ~~said~~of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus ~~said~~saith unto her, Woman, what ~~wilt thou have me~~ to do ~~for~~with thee? ~~that will I do; for~~ mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother ~~said~~saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, ~~see that ye do~~ [it].

6 ~~There~~And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

8 And he ~~said~~saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare ~~unto him~~ [it].

9 When the ~~governor~~ruler of the feast had tasted the water ~~which~~that was made wine, ~~(he~~and knew not whence it was. (but the servants ~~whewhich~~ drew the water knew.);) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and ~~the faith of~~ his disciples ~~was strengthened in~~believed on him.

14 And found in the temple those ~~whothat~~ sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money sitting.;

16 And said unto them ~~whothat~~ sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house ~~an~~ house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of ~~thy~~thine house hath eaten me up.

18 # Then ~~spake~~answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign ~~showest~~shewest thou unto us, seeing ~~that~~ thou doest these things?

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them.;

 and they ~~remembered~~believed the ~~Scriptures~~scripture, and the word which Jesus had said ~~unto them~~.;

23 # Now when he was in Jerusalem, at the passover, ~~on~~in the feast [day], many believed ~~on~~in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all ~~things~~ [men].

JOHN CHAPTER 3

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God.;

 for no man can do these miracles ~~which~~that thou doest, except God be with him.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth.;

 so is every one ~~whothat~~ is born of the Spirit.

10 Jesus answered and said ~~unto him~~, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

13 ~~Tell you, No~~And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he ~~whothat~~ came down from heaven, [even] the Son of ~~Man~~ whoman which is in heaven.

15 That whosoever believeth ~~on~~in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 # For God so loved the world, that he gave his ~~Only Begotten~~only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth ~~on~~in him should not perish.;

 but have everlasting life.

18 # He ~~whothat~~ believeth on him is not condemned.;

 but he ~~whothat~~ believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed ~~on~~in the name of the ~~Only Begotten~~only begotten Son of God, ~~which before was preached by the mouth of the holy prophets; for they testified of me.~~;

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men ~~love~~loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds ~~are~~were evil.

20 For every one ~~whothat~~ doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he ~~who loveth that doeth~~ truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest. ~~And he who obeyeth the truth, the works which he doeth, that~~ they are of wrought in God.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he ~~whothat~~ was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and ~~he receiveth of all people who[men]~~ come unto him.

29 He ~~whothat~~ hath the bride, is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, ~~whowhich~~ standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice; this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

31 He ~~whothat~~ cometh from above is above all; he ~~whothat~~ is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth; he ~~whothat~~ cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and ~~but few men receive no man receiveth~~ his testimony.

33 He ~~whothat~~ hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God; for God giveth ~~him~~ not the Spirit by measure, ~~for he dwelleth in him, even the fullness. [unto him].~~

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his ~~hands. hand.~~

36 ~~And he who He that~~ believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and ~~shall receive of his fullness. But he who he that~~ believeth not the Son, shall not ~~receive of his fullness; for see life; but~~ the wrath of God is upon abideth on him.

JOHN CHAPTER 4

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

• ~~They sought more diligently some means that they might put him to death; for many received John as a prophet, but they believed not on~~2 (Though Jesus, _____

2 ~~Now the Lord know this, though he~~ himself baptized not ~~so many as, but~~ his disciples; _____)

• ~~For he suffered them for an example, preferring one another.~~

3 ~~And he He~~ left Judea Judaea, and departed again into Galilee, _____.

4 And ~~said unto his disciples, the~~ must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then ~~he~~ cometh he to thea city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground ~~which that~~ Jacob gave to his son Joseph; _____.

6 ~~the place where~~ Now Jacob's well was. ~~Now there.~~ Jesus therefore, being wearied with [his] journey, sat thus on the well: [and] it being was about the sixth hour, ~~sat down on the well; _____.~~

7 ~~And there came~~ There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water; Jesus said saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 ~~Now~~ (For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meat. _____.)

9 ~~Wherefore he being alone,~~ Then saith the woman of Samaria ~~said~~ unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, ~~whowhich~~ am a woman of Samaria? ~~The for the~~ Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, ~~whowhich~~ gave us the will well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever ~~shall drink drinketh~~ of this well, water shall thirst again; _____.

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water ~~which that~~ I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman said saith unto him, Sir, give me ~~of~~ this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

22 Ye worship ye know not what; we know what we worship; ~~and: for~~ salvation is of the Jews.

23 ~~And But~~ the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 ~~For unto such hath~~ God promised his [is] a Spirit. ~~And: and~~ they ~~whothat~~ worship him, must worship [him] in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman said saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, ~~whowhich~~ is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus said saith unto her, I ~~whothat~~ speak unto thee am the Messiah. [he].

29 Come, see a man ~~who, which~~ told me all things that ~~I have ever done. Is I did: is~~ not this the Christ?

31 ~~#~~ In the mean time while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him meat [ought] to eat?

34 Jesus said saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him ~~whothat~~ sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye ~~there~~, There are yet four months, and [then] cometh harvest? Behold~~behold~~, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he ~~who~~that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that both he ~~who~~that soweth, and he ~~who~~that reapeth, may rejoice together.

38 I ~~have~~ sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no ~~labor; the prophets have labored~~labour: other men laboured, and ye ~~have~~are entered into their ~~labors~~—labours.

39 # And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, ~~who~~which testified, saying,—He told me all that ~~I have~~ ever ~~done~~—I did.

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying; for we have heard ~~for~~[him] ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior~~Saviour~~ of the world.

45 Then when he ~~had~~was come into Galilee, the Galileans~~Galilaeans~~ received him, having seen all the things ~~which~~that he did at Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went unto the feast.

49 The nobleman saidsaith unto him, Sir, come down ~~before~~ere my child die.

50 Jesus saidsaith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word ~~which~~that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down ~~to his house~~, his servants met him, and spoketold [him], saying, Thy son liveth.

53 So the father knew that his son[it was healed in] at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house;—

54 This being[is] again the second miracle ~~which~~[that] Jesus ~~had done~~did, when he ~~had~~was come out of Judea~~Judaea~~ into Galilee.

JOHN CHAPTER 5

3 In these ~~porches~~ lay a great manymultitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

5 And a certain man was there, ~~who~~which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 AndWhen Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time afflicted; and[in that case], he saidsaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked; and ~~it was~~ on the Sabbath~~same~~ day—was the sabbath.

10 # The Jews therefore said unto him ~~who~~that was cured, It is the Sabbath~~sabbath~~ day; it is not lawful for thee to carry [thy] bed.

11 He answered them, He ~~who~~that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then answeredasked they him, saying,—What man is ~~he~~ ~~who~~that ~~which~~ said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed knewwist not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in ~~the~~[that] place.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus ~~who~~, ~~which~~ had made him whole;—

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he ~~had~~ not only had broken the Sabbath~~sabbath~~, but said also that God was his father~~Father~~, making himself equal with God.

23 That all [men] should honorhonour the Son, even as they honorhonour the Father. He ~~who~~ honoreth~~that~~ honoreth not the Son, ~~honor~~eth honoureth not the Father ~~who~~which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He ~~who~~that heareth my word, and believeth on him ~~who~~that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death intounto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they ~~who~~that hear shall live.

28 Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all ~~who~~that are in ~~their~~the graves shall hear his voice;—

29 And shall come forth; they ~~who~~that have done good, into the resurrection of the justlife; and they ~~who~~that have done evil, into the resurrection of ~~the unjust~~ damnation.

30 And shall all be judged can of ~~the Son of Man~~. For mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just; For I can of mine own self do nothing; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father ~~who~~which hath sent me.

31 Therefore if I bear witness of myself, yet my witness is not true.

32 For I am not alone, there # There is another ~~who~~that beareth witness of me; and I know that the testimonywitness which he givethwitnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness also unto the truth.

34 ~~And he received~~ But I receive not his testimony ~~offrom~~ man; but of God, and ye yourselves say that he is a prophet, therefore ye ought to receive his testimony. ~~These~~ these things I say, that ye might be saved.

36 # But I have a greater witness than the testimony [that] of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself ~~who, which hath~~ sent me, hath borne witness of me. ~~And verily I testify unto you, that ye~~ Ye have ~~never~~ neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape;

38 ~~For~~ And ye have not his word abiding in you; ~~and him: for~~ whom he hath sent, ~~him~~ ye believe not.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life, ~~lest ye should honor me.~~

44 How can ye believe, ~~who seek honor~~ which receive honour one of another, and seek not the ~~honor~~ which honour that [cometh] from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; there is ~~Moses who~~ [one] that accuseth you, [even] ~~Moses~~, in whom ye trust.

JOHN CHAPTER 6

12 When they ~~had eaten and were~~ satisfied/filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus ~~had was~~ not come to them.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they ~~saw~~ see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship; and they were afraid.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, ~~how~~ when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye ~~desire to keep my sayings, neither because ye~~ saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ~~Labor~~ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of ~~Man hath power to man shall~~ give unto you; for him hath God the Father sealed.

31 Our fathers ~~daddid~~ eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up ~~in the resurrection of the just~~ at the last day.

44 No man can come ~~unto~~ to me, except ~~he doeth~~ the will of my Father ~~who~~ which hath sent me, ~~And this is the will of~~ draw him ~~who hath sent me, that ye receive the Son; for the Father beareth record of him;~~ and ~~he who receiveth the testimony, and doeth the will of him who sent me,~~ I will raise ~~him~~ up ~~in~~ at the ~~resurrection of the just~~ last day.

45 ~~For it~~ It is written in the prophets, And ~~thesethey~~ shall ~~be~~ all ~~be~~ taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

49 [after verse 50]—

49 ~~Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.~~

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

49 ~~Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.~~

51 ~~But~~ I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up ~~in the~~ resurrection of the just at the last day.

63 It is the ~~Spirit~~ spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, [they] are spirit, and [they] are life.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except ~~he doeth the will~~ it were given unto him of my Father ~~who hath sent me.~~

JOHN CHAPTER 7

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into ~~Judea~~ Judaea, that thy disciples ~~there~~ also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For [there is] no man [that] doeth any thing in secret, ~~but~~ and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, ~~shows~~ shew thyself to the world.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he ~~continued~~ abode [still] in Galilee.

10 # But ~~after~~ when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

24 Judge not according to ~~your traditions~~ the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive; for the Holy Ghost was ~~promised unto them who believe, after not yet [given]; because~~ that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

JOHN CHAPTER 8

1 ~~And~~ Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 ~~Early~~ And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken an adultery; and when they had set her in the midst ~~of the people,~~

9 And they which heard [~~it,~~] being convicted by [~~their own~~] conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, [~~even~~] unto the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst ~~of the temple.~~

10 When Jesus had raised lifted up himself, and saw none ~~of her accusers, and but~~ the woman standing, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee; go, and sin no more.

~~And the woman glorified God from that hour, and believed on his name.~~

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? [~~even~~] because ye cannot bear hear my word.

44 Ye are of [~~your~~] father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do; ~~he~~. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it.

47 He that is of God receiveth heareth God's words; ye therefore ~~receive~~ hear [~~them~~] not, because ye are not of God.

JOHN CHAPTER 9

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while ~~I am with you; it is day:~~ the time night cometh, when ~~I shall have finished my no man can~~ work, ~~then I go unto the Father.~~

13 ~~And they#~~ They brought ~~him who had been blind~~ to the Pharisees. ~~him that aforetime was blind.~~

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him ~~who, that he~~ hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not believe; hear: wherefore would you believe if I should tell you ye hear [it] again? ~~and would you will ye also~~ be his disciples?

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind, ~~except he be of God.~~

JOHN CHAPTER 10

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheepfold. ~~sheep.~~

8 All that ever came before me ~~who testified not of me~~ are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them.

11 I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd giveth his life for his the sheep.

12 ~~And But he that is an hireling, and not~~ the shepherd ~~is not as a hireling,~~ whose own the sheep are not, ~~who~~ seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth ~~the sheep~~ them, and scattereth them.

13 [after verse 14]

14 ~~For I am the good shepherd, and know my the sheep, and am known of mine.~~

13 ~~But he who is a~~ The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my [sheep], and am known of mine.

JOHN CHAPTER 11

1 Now a certain [man] was sick, ~~whose name was [named]~~ Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Bethany;

2 ~~And~~ Mary, ~~his and her~~ sister, ~~who~~ Martha.

2 (It was [~~that~~] Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, lived with her sister Martha, in whose house her whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

4 ~~And when~~ When Jesus heard ~~he was sick, [that]~~, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

6 ~~And Jesus tarried two days, after~~ When he had heard therefore that Lazarus he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 ~~After~~ Then after that saith he said unto to [~~his~~] disciples, Let us go into Judea Judaea again.

8 ~~But his~~ [~~His~~] disciples said say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his ~~fellow-disciples~~fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him; ~~for they feared lest the Jews should take Jesus and put him to death, for as yet they did not understand the power of God.~~

17 ~~And~~Then when Jesus came ~~to Bethany, to Martha's house, Lazarus,~~ he found that he had already been[lain] in the grave four days- ~~already.~~

29 As soon as Maryshe heard [that Jesus was come,] she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in ~~the~~that place where Martha met him.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him;? They ~~says~~said unto him, Lord, come and see.

47 ~~#~~ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What ~~shall do~~ we do? for this man doeth many miracles.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye ~~of Jesus? Will, that~~ he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he ~~was were~~, he should ~~show them, shew [it]~~, that they might take him.

JOHN CHAPTER 12

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone; ~~for she:~~ against the day of my burying hath ~~preserved~~she kept this ~~ointment until now, that she might anoint me in token of my burial.~~

14 And Jesus, when he had ~~sent two of his disciples and got~~found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

JOHN CHAPTER 13

5 After that he poureth water into a ~~basin~~bason, and ~~he~~ began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe [them] with the towel wherewith he was girded.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou ~~needest not to~~ shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that ~~has~~is washed ~~his hands and his head,~~ needeth not save to wash [his] feet, but is clean every whit; and ye are clean, but not all. ~~Now this was the custom of the Jews under their law; wherefore, Jesus did this that the law might be fulfilled.~~

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am ~~the Christ.~~ [he].

JOHN CHAPTER 14

3 And ~~when~~if I go, ~~I will~~ and prepare a place for you, ~~and~~ will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, [there] ye may be also.

22 Judas saith unto him, ~~(not Iscariot,)~~ Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you; for the prince of ~~darkness, who is of~~ this world, cometh, ~~but~~ and hath ~~no power over~~ nothing in me, ~~but he hath power over you.~~

31 ~~And I tell you these things, But~~ that ~~yet~~ the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

JOHN CHAPTER 16

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ~~they~~ ye see me no more;

17 Then said [some] of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me; and again, a little while, and ye shall see me; and, Because I go ~~the~~ to the Father?

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing ~~but it shall be done unto you.~~ Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give [it] you.

JOHN CHAPTER 17

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that ~~they~~ thy Son also may glorify thee;

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

JOHN CHAPTER 18

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which ~~gave~~ gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault- [at all].

JOHN CHAPTER 19

13 # When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called [the place] of a burial;skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha;:

18 Where they crucified him, and two othersother with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar, ~~mingled with gall;~~ and they filled a spongespunge with vinegar, and put [it] upon hyssop, and put [it] to his mouth.

JOHN CHAPTER 20

1 The first [day] of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchersepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulcher, and two angels sitting thereon-sepulchre.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own homes-home.

12 And seeth two angels in white settingsitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

17 Jesus saith unto her, touch [Hold, Plainer, p. 186]Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father;: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and [to] my God, and your God.

23 ~~Whosesoever~~Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; [and ~~whosesoever-~~ whose soever [sins] ye retain, they are retained.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

The Acts of the Apostles



ACTS CHAPTER 1

3 To whom also he showedshewed himself alive after his sufferingspassion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God;:

4 And, being with them when they were assembled together, with [them], commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, [saith he;], ye have heard of me.

ACTS CHAPTER 2

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it restedsat upon each of them.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before thethat great and notable day of the Lord come;:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in prisonhell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

ACTS CHAPTER 3

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the ninth-hour, for of prayer-, [being] the ninth [hour].

4 And Peter ~~and John~~, fastening theirhis eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

12 # And when Peter saw this,[it], he answered ~~and said~~ unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

16 And this man,his name through faith in his name, hath been-made this man strong, whom ye see and know;: yea, the faith which is inby him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I knowwot that through ignorance ye have done this,did [it], as [did] also your rulers.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you, ~~whom ye have crucified;~~:

21 Whom the heavensheaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

ACTS CHAPTER 4

11 This is the stone which was set at naughtnought of you builders, which is become the the-head of the corner.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people;: for manyall [men] glorified God for that which was done.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul; neither said any [of them] that ~~ought~~ of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

ACTS CHAPTER 5

4 ~~While~~ it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

13 And of the ~~rulers~~ durst no man join himself to them; but the people magnified them.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should have been ~~stones~~.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; ~~be careful, therefore,~~ lest ~~haply~~ ye be found even to fight against God.

ACTS CHAPTER 6

9 ~~And~~ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, ~~who are~~ which is called [the synagogue] of the Libertines, and ~~also~~ Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

ACTS CHAPTER 7

10 And delivered him out of all ~~his~~ afflictions, and gave him ~~favor~~ and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent ~~our~~ our fathers first.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was ~~exceedingly~~ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months;

39 ~~Whom~~ To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust [him] from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the ~~pattern~~ fashion that he had seen.

48 Howbeit the ~~Most~~ High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

59 And they stoned Stephen; ~~and he~~, calling upon [God, said], and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

ACTS CHAPTER 9

7 And ~~they who were journeying~~ the men which journeyed with him ~~saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the~~ stood speechless, hearing a voice ~~of him who spake to him-~~, but seeing no man.

24 But their ~~lying in wait~~ laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

30 ~~When~~ [Which] when the brethren knew ~~this~~, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

32 # And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all ~~these regions~~, [quarters], he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring [him] that he would not delay to come to them.

41 And he gave her [his] hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows; ~~he~~, presented her alive.

ACTS CHAPTER 11

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts ~~of the earth,~~ and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

ACTS CHAPTER 12

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came ~~unto~~ upon [him], and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from [his] hands.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled [their] ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was ~~mark~~ Mark.

ACTS

CHAPTER 13

18 And about the time ~~for~~ of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell ~~asleep~~ on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption;

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord; and as many as ~~believed~~ were ordained ~~unto~~ eternal life ~~believed~~.

ACTS CHAPTER 14

14 ~~When~~~~[Which]~~ when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard ~~this~~~~[of]~~, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

ACTS CHAPTER 15

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain ~~men~~ which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, [~~Ye must~~] be circumcised, and keep the law~~;~~ to whom we gave no [~~such~~] commandment~~;~~

ACTS CHAPTER 16

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we ~~endeavored~~~~endeavoured~~ to go into ~~macedonia~~~~Macedonia~~, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

13 And on the ~~Sabbath~~~~sabbath~~ we went out of the city by a river side, where ~~the people resorted for~~ prayer ~~was wont~~ to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted [~~thither~~].

ACTS CHAPTER 17

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the ~~others~~~~other~~, they let them go.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ~~the~~ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine ~~is~~, whereof thou speakest~~?~~ [~~is~~]?

27 That they should seek the Lord, if ~~haply~~ they ~~are willing to~~ might feel after him, and find him, ~~for~~ though he ~~is~~ be not far from every one of us~~;~~

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by ~~him~~~~[that]~~ man whom he hath ordained; ~~and~~~~[whereof]~~ he hath given assurance ~~of this~~ unto all [~~men~~], in that he hath raised him from the dead.

ACTS CHAPTER 19

2 He said unto them, ~~have~~~~Have~~ ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying ~~to~~ unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

13 ~~#~~ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom ~~paul~~~~Paul~~ preacheth.

ACTS CHAPTER 20

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep~~;~~ and as ~~paul~~~~Paul~~ was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

13 ~~#~~ And ~~he~~~~we~~ went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul~~;~~ for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith ~~on the name~~ ~~of~~ toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

ACTS CHAPTER 21

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto ~~Phoenicia~~~~Phenicia~~, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into ~~syria~~~~Syria~~, and landed at Tyre~~;~~ for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days~~;~~ who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

8 And the next [~~day~~] we that were of ~~paul's~~~~Paul's~~ company departed, and came unto Caesarea~~;~~ and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was [~~one~~] of the seven; and abode with him.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written [~~and~~] concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from [~~things~~] offered to idols, and from blood, and from ~~things~~ strangled, and from fornication.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus ~~and~~~~an~~ Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together~~;~~ and they took ~~Paul~~, and drew him out of the temple~~;~~ and forthwith the doors were shut.

ACTS CHAPTER 22

3 I am verily a man [~~which am~~] a Jew, born in Tarsus, [~~a city~~] in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of ~~Gamaleil~~~~Gamaliel~~, [~~and~~] taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed ~~offor~~ thee to do.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him; and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him, ~~and he loosed him from his bands.~~

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from [his] bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

ACTS CHAPTER 23

5 Then said Paul, I ~~didwist~~ not ~~knew~~, brethren, that he was the high priest; for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you ~~tomorrow~~ to morrow, as though ~~youye~~ would inquireenquire something more perfectly concerning him; and we, ~~beforeor ever~~ he come near, are ready to kill him.

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down ~~paul tomorrow~~ Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquireenquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ~~wouldshould~~ have been killed of them; then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

ACTS CHAPTER 25

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against ~~paul~~ Paul, and besought him,

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly ~~[thither.]~~

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered ~~paul~~ Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

16 To whom I answered, It is not the ~~matter~~ manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuseaccused have the accusers face to face, and have licenselicence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the ~~day following~~ tomorrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom ~~paul~~ Paul affirmed to be alive.

ACTS CHAPTER 26

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accuseaccused of the Jews;

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the ~~jews;~~ Jews;

ACTS CHAPTER 27

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called ~~the Fair Havens~~ The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city ~~[of]~~ Lasea.

28 And sounded, and found ~~[it]~~ twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little ~~farther~~ further, they sounded again, and found ~~[it]~~ fifteen fathoms.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under ~~color~~ colour as though they would have cast anchors ~~ourout~~ of the foreship,

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought ~~[them]~~ all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in ~~the~~ presence of them all; and when he had broken ~~[it.]~~ he began to eat.

ACTS CHAPTER 28

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forumforum, and ~~the Three Taverns;~~ The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans

+++++

ROMANS CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, ~~an apostle~~, a servant of ~~God~~, called of Jesus Christ, ~~and called [to be] an apostle~~, separated ~~to preach unto~~ the gospel, ~~of God~~.

2 (Which he had promised ~~before~~ ~~before~~ by his prophets in the holy scriptures.)

3 Concerning his ~~son~~ ~~Son~~ Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared ~~[to be]~~ the Son of God with power, ~~by the Spirit~~ according to the ~~truth through~~ ~~spirit of holiness~~, ~~by~~ the resurrection from the dead; ~~;~~

5 ~~by~~ ~~By~~ whom we have received grace and apostleship, ~~through~~ ~~for~~ obedience, ~~and to the~~ faith ~~in his name~~, ~~to preach the gospel~~ among all nations; ~~;~~ ~~for his name~~:

6 Among whom ~~are~~ ye also ~~are~~ ~~the~~ called of Jesus Christ; ~~;~~

7 ~~Wherefore I write to~~ ~~To~~ all ~~who are~~ ~~that be~~ in Rome, beloved of God, called ~~[to be]~~ saints; ~~;~~ Grace to you, and peace, ~~;~~ from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ, ~~that~~ ~~for~~ you all ~~are~~ ~~steadfast~~, ~~and~~, ~~that~~ your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve ~~with my spirit in the gospel of his Son~~, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, ~~that you may be kept through the Spirit, in the gospel of his Son~~; ~~;~~

10 Making request ~~of you, to remember me in your prayers~~, I now write unto you, ~~that you will ask him in faith~~, ~~that~~, if by any means, ~~now~~ at length, ~~I may serve you with my labors~~, ~~and may I might~~ have a prosperous journey by the will of God; ~~;~~ to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, ~~that it to the end ye~~ may be established ~~in you to the end~~; ~~;~~

12 That ~~is~~, ~~that~~ I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was ~~hindered~~ ~~let~~ hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

15 ~~And~~ ~~So~~, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed ~~through~~ ~~from~~ faith ~~on his name~~; ~~to faith~~: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men; ~~;~~ who ~~love~~ ~~no~~ ~~hold~~ the truth, ~~but remain~~ in unrighteousness; ~~;~~

19 ~~After~~ ~~Because~~ that which may be known of God is manifest ~~to~~ ~~in~~ them. ~~For~~; ~~for~~ God hath ~~revealed~~ ~~shewed~~ ~~[it]~~ unto them.

20 ~~For~~ the invisible things of him; ~~;~~ from the creation of the world, ~~which~~ are clearly seen; ~~things which are not seen~~, being understood by the things that are made, ~~through~~ ~~[even]~~ his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse; ~~;~~

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified ~~[him]~~ not as God, neither were ~~they~~ thankful; ~~;~~ but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish ~~hearts were~~ ~~heart was~~ darkened.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God ~~according to some~~ ~~in~~ ~~[their]~~ knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

32 ~~And some who~~, ~~Who~~ knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, ~~are~~ ~~inexcusable~~, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

ROMANS CHAPTER 2

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that ~~thus~~ judgest; ~~;~~ for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to ~~the~~ ~~my~~ gospel.

ROMANS CHAPTER 3

1 What advantage then hath the Jew ~~over the Gentile~~? or what profit ~~[is there]~~ of circumcision, ~~who is not a Jew from the heart~~? ~~;~~

2 ~~But he who is a Jew from the heart, I say hath much~~ ~~Much~~ every way; ~~;~~ chiefly, ~~;~~ because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

5 But if ~~we remain in~~ our unrighteousness ~~and~~ commend the righteousness of God, ~~how dare~~ ~~what shall~~ we say; ~~?~~ ~~[Is]~~ God ~~is~~ unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man ~~who fears God~~); ~~;~~

6 God forbid; ~~;~~ for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie, ~~(as it is called of the Jews)~~, unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 ~~and~~ And not ~~received? Because~~ [rather], (as we ~~are~~be slanderously reported? ~~And, and as~~ some affirm that we say, ~~(whose damnation is just,)~~ Let us do evil, that good may come. ~~But this? whose damnation is false~~just.

9 ~~If not so; what~~ What then? are we better [than they?]? No, in no wise; for we have ~~before~~ proved ~~before, that both~~ Jews and Gentiles, ~~that they~~ are all under sin;

20 ~~For by the law is the knowledge of sin; therefore~~ Therefore by the deeds of the law ~~there~~ shall no flesh be justified in his sight: ~~for by the law [is] the knowledge of sin.~~

24 ~~Therefore being~~ Being justified ~~only~~freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus;

25 Whom God ~~hath~~ set forth [to be] a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith ~~alone~~ without the deeds of the law.

30 Seeing ~~that [it is] one~~ God-will, ~~which shall~~ justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

ROMANS CHAPTER 4

2 For if Abraham were justified by ~~the law of~~ works, he hath ~~[whereof]~~ to glory ~~in himself~~; but not ~~of~~before God.

4 Now to him ~~who is justified by the law of works, that worketh~~ is the reward ~~not~~ reckoned, ~~not~~ of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that ~~seeketh~~worketh not ~~to be justified by the law of works~~, but believeth on him ~~who that~~ justifieth ~~not~~ the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without ~~the law of~~ works,

7 [Saying,] Blessed [are] they ~~through faith~~ whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which [he had yet] being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all ~~of~~ them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also;

16 Therefore ~~ye are justified [it is]~~ of faith ~~and works, through, that [it might be] by~~ grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to ~~them that~~ only ~~who are~~which is of the law, but to ~~them that~~ also ~~who are~~which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

ROMANS CHAPTER 5

3 And not only ~~this, [so]~~, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

13 (For, ~~before~~ until the law, sin was in the world; ~~yet; but~~ sin is not imputed ~~to those who have when there is~~ no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. ~~For I say, that through the offense, death reigned over all.~~

15 But ~~the offense is~~ not as the ~~offence, so also [is] the~~ free gift, ~~for the gift aboundeth~~. For, if through the ~~offense~~offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, ~~hath~~ ~~abounded [which is]~~ by one man, Jesus Christ, ~~hath~~ ~~abounded~~ unto many.

ROMANS CHAPTER 6

7 For he that is dead ~~to sin~~ is freed from sin.

14 For ~~in so doing~~ sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

17 But God be thanked, that ye ~~are not were~~ the servants of sin, ~~for~~but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh; for as ye have ~~in times past~~ yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

ROMANS CHAPTER 7

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man ~~only~~ as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath ~~aan~~ husband is bound by the law to [her] husband ~~only~~ as long as he liveth; ~~for~~but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of [her] husband.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of ~~sins~~sins, which were ~~not according to~~by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, being dead to the law; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not [in] the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? [Is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law; for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

9 For once I was alive without transgression of the law, once; but when the commandment of Christ came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And when I believed not the commandment of Christ, which came, which [was ordained] to life, I found it condemned me [to be] unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion, denied by the commandment, and deceived me, and by it I was slain—slew [me].

12 Nevertheless, I found Wherefore the law to be [is] holy, and the commandment to be holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good working death in me; that sin, by the commandment, might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the commandment law is spiritual; but when I was under the law, I was yet carnal! I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 But now I am spiritual; for For that which I am commanded to do, I do; and that which I am commanded not to I allow, I allow not. For for what I know is not right, I would not do; for that which is sin, do I not; but what I hate,—, that do I.

16 If then I do not that which I would not allow, I consent unto the law; that [it is] good and I am not condemned—.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do sin; it, but I seek to subdue sin that sin which dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but [how] to perform that which is good I find not,—only in Christ—.

19 For the good that I would have done when under the law, I find not to be good; therefore, I do it not. But; but the evil which I would not do under the law, I find to be good; that, I do.

20 Now if I do that, through the assistance of Christ, I would not do under the law, I am not under the law; and I would not, it is no more I that I seek to do wrong it, but to subdue sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that under the law, that, when I would do good, evil was present with me;—.

22 for For I delight in the law of God after the inward man—.

23 And now But I see another law, even the commandment of Christ, and it is imprinted in my mind. But my members are, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 And if I subdue not the sin which is in me, but with the flesh serve the law of sin; 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord; So then, that so with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

ROMANS CHAPTER 8

8 So then they that are after in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not after in the flesh, but after in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ [be] in you, though the body shall die [is] dead because of sin, yet; but the Spirit [is] life, because of righteousness.

11 And But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, unto sin, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live unto Christ—.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time [are] not worthy [to be named compared] with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

20 For the creature was made subject to tribulation vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected it [the same] in hope;—.

25 But if we hope for that we see not, [then] do we with patience we do wait for [it—].

29 For him whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate [to be] conformed to his own the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover, ~~him~~ whom he did predestinate, ~~him~~them he also called; and ~~him~~ whom he called, ~~him~~them he also ~~sanctified~~justified: and ~~him~~ whom he ~~sanctified, him~~justified, ~~them~~ he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God [be] for us, who [can prevail]be against us?

ROMANS CHAPTER 9

3 (For ~~once~~I could ~~have wished~~wish that myself were accursed from Christ,) for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh;:

4 Who are Israelites; ~~of~~to whom ~~are~~[pertaineth] the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service [of God, ~~And~~], and the promises;

5 ~~which~~Whose [are made unto] the fathers; and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ ~~was~~,[came], who is God over all, God blessed forever for ever. Amen.

7 Neither, because they are ~~all children~~the seed of Abraham, [are they ~~the seed~~;] all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

10 And not only Sarah;[this]; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, [even] by our father Isaac;:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had ~~before~~before prepared unto glory,

25 As he saith also in ~~Hosea~~Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

32 Wherefore? ~~Because~~ [they ~~stumbled at that stumbling stone~~,sought it] not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law;: For they ~~stumbled at that stumbling stone~~;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a ~~stumbling stone~~stumblingstone and rock of ~~offense~~;offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

ROMANS CHAPTER 10

~~16~~ [after verse 18]

~~16~~ But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For ~~Esaias~~saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

18 But I say, ~~have~~Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

~~16~~ But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For ~~Esaias~~saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? ———

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? ~~Now~~First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by [them that are] no people, [and] by a foolish nation I will anger you.

ROMANS CHAPTER 11

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. ~~Know~~Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh ~~complaint~~intercession to God against Israel, saying,

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which ~~they seek~~he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded-

12 Now if the fall of them ~~is~~[be] the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their ~~fullness~~?fullness?

15 For if the casting away of them ~~is~~[be] the reconciling of the world, what [shall] the ~~restoring~~receiving [of them be]; but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit ~~is~~[be] holy, the lump [is] also [holy]; and if the root ~~is~~[be] holy, so [are] the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, ~~wast grafted~~wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches, ~~for~~. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 ~~For if thou boast, thou~~Thou wilt say ~~then~~, The branches were broken off, that ~~wel~~ might be ~~grafted~~grafted in.

24 For ~~if~~if thou ~~wast wert~~ cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and ~~wast grafted wert grafted~~ contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural [branches], be ~~grafted~~grafted into their own olive tree?

26 And ~~then so~~ all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob;:

ROMANS CHAPTER 12

2 And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what [is] that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God ~~is~~-.:

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think [of himself] more highly ~~that than~~ he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

9 [Let] love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil ~~and~~; cleave to that which is good.

ROMANS CHAPTER 13

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power ~~in the church~~ but of God; the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 ~~Whosoever~~ Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves ~~punishment~~ damnation.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the ~~red sword~~ in vain; for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

6 For; for this cause pay ye your consecrations tribute also ~~unto them~~; for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 ~~But first, render~~ Render therefore to all their dues, ~~according to custom~~; tribute to whom tribute, [is due]; custom to whom custom, ~~that your consecrations may be done in~~; fear of him to whom fear ~~belongs, and in honor of him~~; honour to whom ~~honor belongs~~ honour.

8 ~~Therefore owe~~ Owe no man ~~anything any thing~~, but to love one another; for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not ~~is in~~ chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to gratify [fulfill] the lusts [thereof].

ROMANS CHAPTER 14

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own ~~master~~ master he standeth or falleth; ~~yea~~ Yea, he shall be holden up; for God is able to make him stand.

11 For it is written, [As] I live, saith the Lord, ~~as it is written~~ And every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall ~~swear~~ confess to God.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with [thy] meat, ~~thou now~~ walkest ~~thou~~ not charitably ~~if thou eatest~~ Therefore destroy Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

23 And he that doubteth is ~~condemned~~ damned if he eat, because ~~it is~~ [he eateth] not of faith; for whatsoever [is] not of faith is sin.

ROMANS CHAPTER 15

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according ~~as~~ waste Christ Jesus;

24 ~~When~~ Whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you; for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled through with your ~~prayers~~ [company].

ROMANS CHAPTER 16

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' ~~church~~ [household].

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ~~church~~ [household] of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

16 Salute one another with an holy ~~salutation~~ kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to ~~them~~ my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

~~#~~ Written to the ~~romans~~ Romans from Corinthus, [and sent] by ~~Phoebe~~ Phebe servant of ~~the~~ the church at Cencrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

The First Epistle of

1 Paul ~~the Apostle to the Corinthians~~

+++++

1 CORINTHIANS - 4 CHAPTER 1

1 ~~Paul~~ called [to be] an apostle, ~~called~~ of Jesus Christ through the will of God; and Sosthenes [our] brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called [to be] saints, with all that ~~is in~~ every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both ~~theirs~~ theirs and ~~ours~~ ours;

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you ~~of~~ by Jesus Christ;

5 That in ~~everything~~every thing ye are enriched ~~of~~by him, in all utterance, and [in] all knowledge;

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, ~~in~~by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and [that] there be no divisions among you; but [that] ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

12 Now this I say, that ~~many~~every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

24 But unto them ~~who believe~~which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, [~~are chosen;~~called]:

27 ~~For~~But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, [~~yea,~~and things which are not, to bring to ~~naught~~nought things that are ~~mighty;~~;

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 2

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, ~~except he has~~but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the ~~Spirit~~spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 3

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat; for hitherto ye were not able [~~to receive~~bear it,], neither yet now are ye able.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss; but he himself ~~may~~shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 4

2 Moreover it is required ~~of~~in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

4 For ~~though~~I know nothing ~~against~~by myself; yet I am ~~not~~ hereby justified; but he ~~who~~that judgeth me is the Lord.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 5

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, I have judged already, ~~as though I were present,~~ [concerning] him ~~who~~that hath so done this deed, ~~as though I were present.~~

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and ~~have the Spirit~~my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye ~~need~~needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an ~~idolator~~idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such ~~an~~one; no; not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ~~they~~ye judge them that are within?

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 6

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ~~you~~ye not rather take wrong? ~~Why~~why do ye not rather [suffer yourselves to] be defrauded?

12 All ~~these~~things are ~~not~~lawful unto me, ~~and~~but all ~~these~~things are not expedient. ~~All:~~ all things are ~~not~~ lawful for me, ~~therefore~~but I will not be brought under the power of any.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to ~~an~~harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man ~~committeth~~doeth is ~~against~~without the body ~~of Christ, and;~~ but he ~~who~~that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost [which is] in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 7

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, ~~saying;~~ [It is] good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, ~~I say,~~ [to avoid] fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

5 ~~Depart~~~~Defraud~~ ye not one ~~from~~ the other, except [it be] with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 ~~And now what~~ But I speak ~~is this~~ by permission, [and] not ~~by of~~ commandment.

9 But if they cannot ~~abide~~~~contain~~, let them marry; for it is better to marry than ~~that any should commit sin to burn~~.

11 But ~~and~~ if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to [her] husband; ~~but~~ ~~and~~ let not the husband put away [his] wife.

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called ~~everyone~~~~every one~~, so let him walk. And so ordain I ~~an in~~ all churches.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, [I say], that [it is] good for a man so to ~~remain that he may do greater good be~~.

28 But ~~and~~ if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh. ~~For~~ ~~but~~ I spare you ~~not~~.

29 But ~~I speak unto you who are called unto the ministry. For~~ this I say, brethren, the time ~~that~~ [is] short: it remaineth ~~is but short, that ye shall be sent forth unto the ministry. Even, that both~~ they ~~who that~~ have wives, ~~shall~~ be as though they had none; ~~for ye are called and chosen to do the Lord's work~~.

30 And ~~it shall be with them who they that~~ weep, as though they wept not; and ~~them who they that~~ rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and ~~them who they that~~ buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And ~~them who they that~~ use this world, as not ~~using~~ ~~abusing~~ [it]; for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would, ~~brothron, that ye magnify your calling. I would~~ have you without carefulness. ~~For he who He that~~ is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord; ~~therefore he prevailoth~~.

33 But he ~~who that~~ is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please [his] wife; ~~therefore there is a difference, for he is hindered~~.

34 There is ~~a~~ difference [also] between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit; but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please [her] husband.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin ~~whom he hath expoused~~, if she pass the flower of [her] age, and need so require, let him do what he ~~hath promised will~~, he sinneth not; let them marry.

38 So then he that giveth ~~himself~~[her] in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth ~~himself~~[her] not in marriage doeth better.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 8

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things ~~which that~~ are ~~in the world~~ offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol [is] nothing ~~in the world~~, and that [there is ~~nothing, and that there is~~] none other God but one.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 9

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel ~~shall should~~ live of the gospel.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race ~~run~~ all ~~run~~, but ~~only~~ one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 10

11 Now, all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they ~~were are~~ written for our admonition ~~also, and for an admonition for those~~, upon whom the ~~end ends~~ of the world ~~shall are~~ come.

23 All things are ~~not~~ lawful for me, ~~for but~~ all things are not expedient; all things are ~~not~~ lawful, for ~~me, but~~ all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek ~~therefore~~ his own, but every man another's ~~good~~ ~~[wealth]~~.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you [to a feast], and ye be disposed to ~~eat go~~; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no ~~questions question~~ for ~~conscience~~'~~conscience~~ sake.

33 Even as I please all [men] in all [things], not seeking mine own profit, but ~~of~~ the ~~[profit] of~~ many, that they may be saved.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 11

10 For this cause ought the woman to have ~~a covering power~~ on [her] head because of the angels.

19 For there must be also ~~divisions~~~~heresies~~ among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, [this] is # not to eat the Lord's supper?_

21 ButFor in eating everyoneevery one taketh before [other] his own supper;_ and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What!_? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise [you] not.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh condemnationdamnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12

1 Now concerning spiritual things,[gifts], brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether [we be] Jews or Gentiles, whether [we be] bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

31 I say unto you, Nay; for I have shown unto you a more excellent way, thereforeBut covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 13

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 14

2 For he that speaketh in anotheran [unknown] tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God;_ for no man understandeth [him]; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

4 He that speaketh in anotheran [unknown] tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in anotheran [unknown] tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in anotheran [unknown] tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

16 Else;_ when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thinkethanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that [by my voice] I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in anotheran [unknown] tongue.

27 If any man speak in anotheran [unknown] tongue, [let it be] by two, or at the most [by] three, and [that] by course; and let one interpret.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches;_ for it is not permitted unto them to rulespeak; but [they are commanded] to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn anythingany thing, let them ask their husbands at home;_ for it is a shame for women to rulespeak in the church.

36 What!_? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 15

6 After that, he was seen of aboutabove five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am;_ and his grace which [was bestowed] upon me was not in vain; forbut I laboredlaboured more abundantly than they all;_ yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised;_;

24 Afterward-Then [cometh] the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

26 The last enemy, death, [that] shall be destroyed;_ [is] death.

27 For he saith, When it is manifest that he hath put all things under his feet, and that. But when he saith all things are put under;_ [him, it is] manifest that he is excepted of the Father who, which did put all things under him.

31 I protest unto you the resurrection of the dead; and this is myby your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily, though I die._

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body whichthat shall be, but bare grain, it may bechance of wheat, or of some other;_ [grain]:

38 butBut God giveth it a body as it hath leasedpleased him, and to every seed his own body.

40 Also- [There are] also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial, and bodies telestial; but the glory of the celestial, [is] one;_ and the [glory] of the terrestrial, [is] another;_ and the telestial, another._

46 Howbeit, that which is natural[was] not first, and not that which is spiritual;_ but afterwards, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual;_;

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the ~~sound of the~~ last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

1 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 16

1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches ~~at~~of Galatia, even so do ye.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, ~~but and~~ [there are] many adversaries.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with ~~aan~~ holy ~~salutation.~~ ~~kiss.~~

2 THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians

+++++

2 CORINTHIANS -2 CHAPTER 2

10 To whom ye forgive ~~anythingany thing~~, I [forgive] also; for if I forgave ~~anythingany thing~~, to whom I forgave [it,] for your sakes ~~forgive~~ ~~forgave~~ I it] in the person of Christ;

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 3

3 [Forasmuch as ye are] manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in ~~fleshyfleshy~~ tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ ~~towardto~~ God. ~~ward:~~

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the ~~Spirit;~~ ~~spirit:~~ for the letter killeth, but the ~~Spirit;~~ ~~spirit~~ giveth life.

8 How shall not the ministration of the ~~Spirit;~~ ~~spirit~~ be rather glorious?

16 Nevertheless, when ~~their heartit~~ shall turn to the Lord, the ~~veil;~~ ~~vail~~ shall be taken away.

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 4

12 So then ~~death~~ worketh ~~death-untoin~~ us, but life ~~untoin~~ you.

15 For ~~we bear~~ all things [are] for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 5

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that ~~everyoneevery one~~ may receive a ~~reward-of~~ the ~~deeds-things~~ [done] in ~~the~~ [his] body; ~~things,~~ according to ~~whatthat~~ he hath done, whether [it be] good or bad.

13 For ~~whether~~ we ~~bear record that we are not~~ beside ourselves; ~~for whether we glory,~~ [it is] to God; or whether we be sober, [it is] for your ~~sakes.~~ ~~cause.~~

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then ~~arewere~~ all dead;

16 Wherefore, henceforth ~~liveknow~~ we no ~~moreman~~ after the flesh; yea, though we ~~once-livedhave~~ ~~known Christ~~ after the flesh, yet ~~since we have known Christ,~~ now henceforth ~~liveknow~~ we [him] no more ~~after the flesh.~~

17 Therefore if any man ~~live~~ [be] in Christ, [he is] a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new;

18 And ~~receiveth~~ all ~~the~~ things [are] of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God ~~iswas~~ in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 6

1 We then, [as] workers together [with ~~Christ;~~ ~~him~~], beseech [you] also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I ~~succored~~ ~~succoured~~ thee; behold, now [is] ~~the accepted time;~~ ~~behold, now~~ [is] the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no ~~offense~~ ~~offence~~ in ~~anythingany thing~~, that the ministry be not blamed;

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ~~the~~ separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean [thing;] and I will receive you,

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 7

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, [what] ~~clearing of yourselves,~~ yea, [what] indignation, yea, [what] fear, yea, [what] vehement desire,

yea, [what] zeal, yea, [what] revenge! In all [things] ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 8

1 Moreover, brethren, we ~~would have do~~ you to ~~knowwit~~ of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

5 And [this they did,]; not as we ~~required~~~~hoped~~, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

22 ~~Therefore we send him unto you, And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in consequence of many things, but now much more diligent, upon~~ the great confidence which we [have] in you, ~~that you will receive the things concerning you, to the glory of Christ;~~

23 ~~whether we send by the hand~~ Whether [any do enquire] of Titus, [he is] my partner and ~~fellow laborer, fellowhelper concerning you;~~ or our brethren, ~~[be enquired of, they are]~~ the messengers of the churches, ~~[and] the glory of Christ.~~

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 9

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of ~~macedonia~~~~Macedonia~~, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

4 Least haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, ~~where of~~~~whereof~~ ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as [a matter of] bounty, and not as [of] covetousness.

13 ~~While~~~~Whiles~~ by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection ~~into~~~~unto~~ the gospel of Christ, and for [your] liberal distribution unto them, and unto all [men];

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 11

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or [if] ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with ~~me-~~~~[him]~~.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool.) ~~So-) I~~ [am-I] ~~more~~; in ~~labors~~~~labours~~ more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I ~~anger~~~~burn~~ not?

32 In Damascus the governor under ~~Aretus~~~~Aretas~~ the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth; but [now] I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth ~~of me,~~ [to be], or [that] he heareth of me.

2 CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 13

12 Greet one another with ~~aan~~ holy ~~salutation-~~ ~~kiss~~.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Galatians

+++++

GALATIANS -4 CHAPTER 1

10 For do I now ~~please~~~~persuade~~ men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

23 But they had heard only, That he which ~~persecutes~~~~persecuted~~ us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God ~~on account of~~ ~~in~~ me.

GALATIANS CHAPTER 2

4 ~~Notwithstanding, there were some brought in by~~ And that because of false brethren unawares ~~brought in~~, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage;

6 But of ~~these~~~~these~~ who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me; God accepteth no man's person;) for they who seemed [to be somewhat] in conference added nothing to me;

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before [them] all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of ~~the~~ Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

GALATIANS CHAPTER 3

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that ~~they~~we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though [it be] but a man's covenant, yet ~~when~~[if it be] confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

18 For if the inheritance ~~is~~[be] of the law, ~~then~~[it is] no more of promise; ~~;~~ but God gave [it] to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then, ~~]~~[serveth] the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made ~~in the law given to Moses, who~~; ~~and it was~~ ordained by angels in the hand of angels to be a mediator ~~of this first covenant, (the law.)~~.

~~20 Now this mediator was not a mediator of the new covenant; but there is one mediator of the new covenant, who is Christ, as it is written in the law concerning the promises made to Abraham and his seed. Now Christ is the mediator of life; for this is the promise which God made unto Abraham.~~

~~20 Now a mediator is not [a mediator] of one, but God is one.~~

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster ~~until~~[to bring us] unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in ~~Jesus~~-Christ-Jesus.

29 And if ye ~~are~~[be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

GALATIANS CHAPTER 4

4 But when the ~~fullness~~fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his ~~son~~Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

12 Brethren, I beseech you ~~to~~, be ~~perfect~~ as I ~~[am perfect];~~ for I ~~[am persuaded]~~ as ye ~~have a knowledge of me, [are]~~; ye have not injured me at all ~~by your sayings~~.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which ~~as~~is Agar.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians

+++++

EPHESIANS CHAPTER 1

13 In whom ye also ~~[trusted]~~, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; ~~;~~ in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holyholy Spirit of promise,

EPHESIANS CHAPTER 2

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; ~~but~~; ~~[it is]~~ the gift of God; ~~;~~

11 Wherefore remember, that ye ~~were~~[being] in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief ~~cornerstone; corner~~ [stone];

EPHESIANS CHAPTER 3

1 For this cause, I, Paul, ~~am~~ the prisoner of Jesus Christ ~~among~~for you Gentiles;

2 ~~For~~if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward; ~~;~~

3 ~~As ye have heard~~How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery ~~of Christ~~; ~~;~~ (as I wrote ~~before~~before in few words; ~~;~~

14 For this ~~caused~~cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

EPHESIANS CHAPTER 4

4 ~~In~~[There is] one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

10 He ~~wh~~that descended, is the same also ~~wh~~that ascended up ~~into heaven, to glorify him who reigneth over~~ far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

13 Till we, ~~all~~ come in the unity of the faith, ~~all~~ come ~~to~~and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the ~~fullness~~fulness of Christ; ~~;~~

21 If so be that ye have ~~learned~~heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus; ~~;~~

22 ~~And now I speak unto you That ye put off~~ concerning the former conversation ~~, by exhortation, that ye put off~~ the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind ~~of the Sprit;~~;

26 ~~Can~~Be ye ~~be~~ angry, and sin not ~~sin?~~; let not the sun go down upon your wrath;

28 Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him labor ~~labour~~, working with [his] hands ~~for~~ the thing ~~thing~~ which are ~~is~~ good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

30 And grieve not the Holy ~~holy~~ Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

EPHESIANS CHAPTER 5

8 For ye were sometimes ~~sometimes~~ darkness, but now [are ye] light in the Lord; walk as children of light;

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what ~~is~~ the will of the Lord ~~is~~.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church; and he is the Saviour ~~saviour~~ of the body.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians

++++

PHILIPPIANS 4 CHAPTER 1

4 Always in every prayer of mine, for ~~the steadfastness of~~ you all, making request with joy,

~~21 [after verse 22]~~

~~21 For to me to live [is] Christ, and to die [is] gain.~~

22 But if I live in the flesh, ~~ye are~~ this [is] the fruit of my labor. ~~Yet~~ labour: yet what I shall choose I know ~~wot~~ not.

~~21 For me to live, is to do the will of Christ; and to die, is my gain. ———~~

23 ~~New~~ For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better;

26 That your rejoicing ~~with me~~ may be more abundant in Jesus Christ, for me by my coming to you again.

27 ~~Therefore~~ Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, ~~who reject the gospel;~~ which bringeth on ~~is~~ to them destruction; an evident token of perdition, but to you who receive the gospel, of salvation; and that of God.

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now know ~~hear~~ [to be] in me.

PHILIPPIANS CHAPTER 2

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice upon the ~~and~~ service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

PHILIPPIANS CHAPTER 3

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed [is] not grievous, ~~and~~ but for you [it is] safe.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the just. ~~dead~~.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, as ~~that they are~~ the enemies of the cross of Christ;

19 Whose end [is] destruction, whose God [is their] belly, and who ~~whose~~ glory [is] in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

PHILIPPIANS CHAPTER 4

6 Be afflicted ~~careful~~ for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians

++++

COLOSSIANS 4 CHAPTER 1

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colossae; Colosse: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of your ~~the~~ love which ye have to all the saints,

6 Which is come unto you, as [it is] in all generations-of the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as [it doth] also in you, since the day ye heard [of it]; and knew the grace of God in truth;-;

18 And he is the head of the body, the church;-; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all [things] he might have the pre-eminence-preeminence.

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and [be] not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, [and] which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I paulPaul am made a minister;

26 [Even] the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now his made manifest to his saints;-;

COLOSSIANS CHAPTER 2

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgmentacknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ, who is of God, even the Father;-;

21 Which are after the doctrines and commandments of men, who teach you to touch(Touch not;-; taste not;-; handle not;

22 Which all those things which are to perish with the using~~2~~-; after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a showshew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body as; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh, not in any honor to God.

COLOSSIANS CHAPTER 3

22 Servants, obey in all things [your] masters according to the flesh; not with eye-serviceeyeservice, as men-pleasersmenpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God;-;

COLOSSIANS CHAPTER 4

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only [are my fellow-workers in-] fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who in-is [one] of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always laboringlabouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

4THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians

|||||

1 THESSALONIANS -4 CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, servants-of unto the church of the Thessalonians [which is] in God the Father and [in] the Lord Jesus Christ, unto the church of the Tesselonians; grace: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you all, in our prayers to God for you-;

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith towardto God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak anything-any thing.

1 THESSALONIANS CHAPTER 2

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cleakcloke of covetousness; God [is] witness;-;

10 Ye [are] witnesses, and God [also;], how holily and justly and unblamablyunblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe;-;

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always;alway: for the wrath is comingcome upon them to the uttermost.

1 THESSALONIANS CHAPTER 4

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holyholy Spirit.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that they-whowe which are alive at-the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them-who[and] remain unto the coming of the Lord, who shall not prevent them which are asleep.

17 Then they-whowe which are alive, [and] remain shall be caught up together into-the clouds-with them who remainin the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air;-; and so shall we be-ever be with the Lord.

1 THESSALONIANS CHAPTER 5

26 Greet all the brethren with aan holy salutation-kiss.

2 THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians

++++

2 THESSALONIANS -4 CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, and Sylvanus~~Silvanus~~, and Timotheus, ~~the servants of God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ,~~ unto the church of the Thessalonians; in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his everlasting power;

2 THESSALONIANS -2— CHAPTER 2

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled ~~by letter, except ye receive it from us;~~ neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means;: for ~~there~~[that day shall not come], except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, ~~showingshewing~~ himself that he is God.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work, ~~and only~~ he it is who now worketh, and Christ suffereth him to work, letteth [will let], until the time in fulfilled that he shall be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked one~~Wicked~~ be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming-:

9 Yea, the Lord, even Jesus, [Even him], whose coming is not until after there cometh a falling away, by the working of Satan with all power; and signs and lying wonders,

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy

+++++

1 TIMOTHY -4 CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and ~~the~~ Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour and [which is] our hope;

8 But we know that the law [is] good, if a man use it lawfully;

1 TIMOTHY CHAPTER 2

2 For kings, and [for] all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceful~~peaceable~~ life in all godliness and honesty.

4 Who is willing to will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth which is in Christ Jesus, who is the Only Begotten Son of God, and ordained to be a Mediator between God and man; who is one God, and hath power over all men;-

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided~~broided~~ hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

11 Let the women~~woman~~ learn in silence with all subjection.

12 ~~For~~But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

15 Notwithstanding they~~she~~ shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

1 TIMOTHY CHAPTER 3

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses will-well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon willwell purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 The pillar and ground of the truth is, (and~~And~~ without controversy; great is the mystery of godliness;: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. [Note: The word "God" here should be "Which", see ***, below]

1 TIMOTHY CHAPTER 4

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared as-with a hot iron;

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that they~~thy~~ profiting may appear to all.

1 TIMOTHY CHAPTER 5

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' ~~clothesfeet~~, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, ~~the laborer~~ The labourer [is] worthy of his reward.

~~23 [after verse 25]—~~

~~24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.—~~

~~25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.—~~

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

~~24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some [men] they follow after.~~

~~25 Likewise also the good works [of some] are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.~~

1 TIMOTHY CHAPTER 6

15 Which in his times he shall ~~show, shew,~~ [who is] the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords, ~~to whom be honor and power everlasting;~~

16 ~~Whom no man hath seen, nor can see, unto whom no man can approach,~~ Who only ~~he who~~ hath ~~the light and the hope of~~ immortality, dwelling in ~~him,~~ the light which no man can approach unto; ~~whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom [be] honour and power everlasting. Amen.~~

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy

++++

2 TIMOTHY -2 CHAPTER 2

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, ~~he[yet]~~ is ~~he~~ not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to ~~themy~~ gospel;

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's ~~sakesakes~~, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 ~~For this~~ [It is] a faithful saying, ~~if: For if~~ we be dead with [him;], we shall also live with [him;]:

2 TIMOTHY CHAPTER 3

13 ~~For~~ But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

16 ~~And all~~ All scripture [is] given by inspiration of God, ~~and [is]~~ profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;:

2 TIMOTHY CHAPTER 4

1 I charge [thee] therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing ~~inand~~ his kingdom;

2 Preach the word;: be instant in season; ~~those who are,~~ out of season;: reprove, rebuke, exhort with all ~~long-suffering~~ ~~longsuffering~~ and doctrine.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take ~~mark~~ Mark, and bring him with thee;: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

13 The ~~cloak~~ ~~cloke~~ that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring [with thee;], and the books, [but] especially the parchments.

15 Of whom be thou ware ~~also~~; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth;: but Trophimus have I ~~left~~ at Miletum sick.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ [be] ~~with thy spirit.~~ Grace [be] with you, ~~and grace be with you all.~~ Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS

The Epistle of Paul to Titus

++++

TITUS -4— CHAPTER 1

15 Unto the pure, ~~let~~ all things ~~be~~ [are] pure;: but unto them ~~who~~ ~~that~~ are defiled and unbelieving, [is] nothing ~~is~~ pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

TITUS CHAPTER 2

11 For the grace of God ~~which~~that bringeth salvation ~~to all men,~~ hath appeared; to all men.

TITUS CHAPTER 3

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace [be] with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of ~~the Cretians~~the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON

The Epistle of Paul to Philemon

-

PHILEMON CHAPTER 1

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which ~~is~~is convenient,

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [be] with ~~you~~your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews

+++++

HEBREWS 4 CHAPTER 1

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my ~~son~~Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the ~~first begotten~~first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him, ~~who maketh his ministers as a flame of fire.~~

7 And of the angels he saith, ~~Angels are ministering~~Who maketh his angels spirits, ~~and his ministers a flame of fire.~~

8 But unto the ~~son~~Son [he saith;], Thy throne, O God, [is forever and] for ever; and ever: a ~~scepter~~sceptre of righteousness [is] the ~~scepter~~sceptre of thy kingdom.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 2

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and ~~honor~~honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands;

16 For verily, he took not on [him the ~~likeness~~nature of] angels; but he took on [him] the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it ~~behooved~~behoved him to be made like unto [his] brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things [pertaining] to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 3

3 For ~~he~~this [man] was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more ~~honor~~honour than the house.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 4

1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left [us-by] of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the ~~rest~~gospel preached, as well as unto them; but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard [it].

3 For we ~~who~~which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they harden their hearts if they shall ~~not~~ enter into my rest; ~~also, I have sworn, If they will not harden their hearts, they shall enter into my rest~~; although the works of God were ~~prepared, (or finished,~~ from the foundation of the world.

5 And in this [place] again, If they ~~harden not their hearts they~~ shall enter into my rest.

12 For the word of God [is] quick, and powerful, and sharper than any ~~two-edged~~woedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of ~~body~~soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and [is] a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

15 For we have not ~~an~~an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was ~~one~~in all points tempted like as [we are, yet] without sin.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 5

6 As he saith also in another [place;], Thou [art] a priest ~~forever~~for ever after the order of ~~Melchizedek~~Melchisedec.

7 *-(Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8* Though he were a ~~son~~ Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered. ~~;~~;
10 Called of God ~~aan~~ high priest after the order of ~~Melchizedek. Melchisedec.~~
14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, [even] those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil. ~~*The 7th and 8th verses allude to Melchizedek, and not to Christ.~~

HEBREWS CHAPTER 6

1 Therefore ~~not~~ leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God. ~~;~~;
2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, ~~and~~ of laying on of hands, and of ~~the~~ resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
3 And ~~wethis~~ will ~~go on unto perfection~~ we do, if God permit.
4 For ~~he hath made~~ [it is] impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,
6 If they shall fall away, to ~~be renewed~~ renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify ~~untoto~~ themselves the Son of God afresh, and put [him] to an open shame.
7 For ~~the day cometh that~~ the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ~~who dwelleth thereon,~~ by whom it is dressed, ~~who now~~ receiveth ~~blessings~~ blessing from God, ~~shall be cleansed with fire. ;~~
8 ~~For~~ But that which beareth thorns and briers [is] rejected, and [is] nigh unto cursing; ~~therefore they who bring not forth good fruits, shall be cast into the fire; for their~~ whose end [is] to be burned.
9 But, beloved, we are persuaded ~~of~~ better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
10 For God [is] not unrighteous, ~~therefore he will not~~ to forget your work and ~~labor~~ labour of love, which ye have ~~showed~~ shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 7

3 ~~For this Melchizedek was ordained a priest after the order of the Son of God, which order was without~~ Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life. ~~And all those who are ordained unto this priesthood are; but~~ made like unto the Son of God, ~~abiding; abideth~~ a priest continually.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, ~~paid~~ payed tithes in Abraham.
19 For the law ~~was administered without an oath and~~ made nothing perfect, but ~~was only~~ the bringing in of a better hope; ~~[did];~~ by the which we draw nigh unto God.
20 ~~Inasmuch~~ And ~~inasmuch~~ as ~~this high priest was~~ not without an oath. ~~[he was made priest];~~
21 ~~[after verse 22]~~
22 ~~by so much was Jesus made the surety of a better testament.~~
21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou [art] a priest ~~forever~~ for ever after the order of ~~Melchizedek;)~~ ~~———— Melchisedec:)~~
22 ~~By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.~~
26 For such an high priest became us, [who is] holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made ~~ruler over~~ higher than the heavens;
27 ~~And~~ Who needeth not ~~daily,~~ as those high priests ~~who offered, to offer~~ up sacrifice ~~daily,~~ first for ~~their~~ his own sins, and then for the ~~sins of the people; for he needeth not offer sacrifice for his own sins,~~ people's: for ~~he knew no sins; but for the sins of the people. And~~ this he did once, when he offered up himself.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 8

4 ~~Therefore while~~ For if he ~~was~~ were on ~~the~~ earth, he ~~offered~~ for should not be a ~~sacrifice~~ his own life for the sins of the people. ~~Now every priest under the law, must needs, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts, or sacrifices,~~ according to the law. ~~;~~;

HEBREWS CHAPTER 9

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the ~~holiest~~ Holiest of all;
8 The Holy Ghost ~~this~~ signifying ~~this,~~ that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as ~~yet~~ the first tabernacle was ~~yet~~ standing. ~~;~~;
10 [Which ~~consisted~~ stood] only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed [on them] until the time of reformation.

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new ~~covenant~~testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions [that were] under the first ~~covenant~~testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a ~~covenant~~testament [is;], there must also of necessity be the death of the ~~victim~~testator.

17 For a ~~covenant~~testament [is] of force after ~~the victim is men are~~ dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the ~~victim~~testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first ~~covenant~~testament was dedicated without blood.

20 Saying, This [is] the blood of the ~~covenant~~testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled ~~likewise~~ with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world; but now once in the ~~meridian~~end of ~~time~~the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and ~~he~~unto them that look for him shall ~~he~~ appear the second time; without sin unto salvation ~~unto them that look for him~~.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 10

1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, [and] not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices; which they offered ~~continually~~ year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

10 By ~~the~~ which will we are sanctified through the offering ~~once~~ of the body of Jesus Christ ~~once~~ [for all].

13 From henceforth ~~to reign~~until expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

21 And [having ~~such~~] an high priest over the house of God;

HEBREWS CHAPTER 11

1 Now faith is the ~~assurance~~substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, ~~as~~ [so many] as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the ~~seashore~~sea shore innumerable.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw ~~that~~ [he was] a ~~peculiar~~proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years ~~of discretion~~, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

35 Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain ~~the first~~better resurrection;

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the ~~promises~~promise:

40 God having provided some better ~~thing~~thing for ~~them through their sufferings~~, ~~for us~~, ~~that they~~ without ~~sufferings they could~~should not be made perfect.

HEBREWS CHAPTER 12

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and ~~strengthen~~ the feeble knees;

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ~~should~~let us have grace, whereby we may serve God ~~acceptable~~acceptably with reverence and godly fear;

HEBREWS CHAPTER 13

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; [and] them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also ~~of~~in the body.

4 Marriage [is ~~honorable~~] honourable in all, and the bed undefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 [Let your ~~consecrations~~] conversation [be] without covetousness; [and be] content with ~~giving~~ such things as ye have; for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great

~~Shepherd~~shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES

The General Epistle of James

|||||

JAMES -4 CHAPTER 1

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into ~~many afflictions~~divers temptations;

4 But let patience have ~~its~~ [her] perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

12 Blessed [is] the man that ~~resisteth~~endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man;:

21 Wherefore lay aside apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness; the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, [and] to keep himself unspotted from the VICES OF THE world.

JAMES CHAPTER 2

1 My brethren, ye cannot have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, [the Lord] of glory, and yet have with respect to persons.

2 Now For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves partial judges, and are become judges of evil in your thoughts?

10 For whosoever shall, save in one point, keep the whole law, and yet offend in one [point], he is guilty of all.

14 What [doth it] profit is it, my brethren, for though a man to say he hath faith, and hath have not works? can faith save him?

15, 16, 17 [after verse 14]

18 Yea, a man may say, I will show thee I have faith without works; but I say, show me thy faith without works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.

15 For if If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute, of daily food,

16 and And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be [ye] warmed and filled; notwithstanding he ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what [doth it] profit is your faith unto such? ?

17 Even so faith, if it have hath not works, is dead, being alone.

19 [after verse 20]

20 Therefore wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead and cannot save you?

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well;: the devils also believe, and tremble; thou hast made thyself like unto them, not being justified.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

22 Seest thou how works faith wrought with his faith works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness;: and he was called the friend Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot was justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent [them] out another way--?

26 For, as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

JAMES CHAPTER 3

1 My brethren, strive be not for the mastery many masters, knowing that in so doing we shall receive the greater condemnation.

JAMES CHAPTER 5

4 Behold, the hire of the laborers labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth;: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. sabaoth.

† THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

The First Epistle General of Peter

|||||

1 PETER 4 CHAPTER 1

9 Receiving the object end of your faith, [even] the salvation of [your] souls.

10 Concerning Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace bestowed upon [that should come] unto you, inquired and searched diligently;:

11 Searching what time, and, or what manner of salvation time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory which that should follow.

1 PETER CHAPTER 2

7 [~~beginning~~]-Unto you therefore ~~whowhich~~ believe,-[he is] precious;: but unto them ~~who arewhich be~~ disobedient, [~~end of verse after verse 8~~]
8 ~~who stumble at the word, through disobedience, whereunto they were appointed, a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense.-~~
7 [~~end~~]. For the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is become made the head of the corner.——

¹
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, [even to them] which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

12 Having your conductconversation honest among the Gentiles;: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by [your] good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.
16 As free, and not using [your] liberty for a cleakcloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

1 PETER CHAPTER 3

1 Likewise, ye wives, [be] in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conductconversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conduct-conversation [coupled] with fear.

3 ~~Let yourWhose~~ adorning belet it not be that outward [adorning] of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

5 For after this manner in the old timestime the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands;:

6 Even as SarahSara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord;: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do willwell, and are not afraid with any amazement.

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts;: and [be] ready always to [give] an answer with meekness and fear to every man that asketh of you a reason forof the hope that is in you:- with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conductconversation in Christ.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit, ~~that he might bring us to God.-;~~

19 ~~ForBy~~ which cause also, he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 ~~Some of whomWhich sometime~~ were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the long-suffering of God waited, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

1 PETER CHAPTER 4

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind; ~~For you who have: for he that hath~~ suffered in the flesh should ceasehath ceased from sin;-;

2 ~~that youThat he~~ no longer should live the rest of your[his] time in the flesh, ~~should live~~ to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of [our] life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when yewe walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries;:

4 Wherein they speak evil of you, thinkingthink it strange that youye run not with [them] to the same excess of riot;- , speaking evil of [you]:

6 ~~Because ofFor for~~ this, is cause was the gospel preached also to them whothat are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live in the spirit according to ~~the will of God.-~~ in the spirit.

7 But ~~to you,~~ the end of all things is at hand;: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves;: for charity preventeth a shall cover the multitude of sins.

11 If any man speak, [let him speak] as an oraclethe oracles of God; if any man minister, [let him do it] as of the ability which God giveth;: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ;: to whom be praise and dominion foreverfor ever and ever. Amen.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy [are ye];: for the Spiritspirit of glory and of God resteth upon you;: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

1 PETER CHAPTER 5

13 ~~TheyThe~~ [church that is] at Babylon, elected together with [you, salute], saluteth you; and [so doth] Marcus my son.

2 THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

The Second Epistle General of Peter

++++

2 PETER -4 CHAPTER 1

19 We have ~~therefore~~also a more sure ~~knowledge of the~~ word of prophecy, ~~to which word of prophecy;~~ ~~whereunto~~ ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light ~~which that~~ shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts;:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the ~~scriptures~~scripture is ~~given~~ of any private ~~will of man-~~ interpretation.

2 PETER CHAPTER 2

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in ~~abominable~~damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you;: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their ~~destruction~~damnation slumbereth not.

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of ~~temptation~~temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished;:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls;: ~~a~~ an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children;:

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption;: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought ~~into~~in bondage.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they ~~had~~have known [it;], to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog [is] turned to his own vomit again; and, ~~The~~ the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

2 PETER CHAPTER 3

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the ~~commandments~~commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and ~~Savior;~~ Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that ~~in the last days~~ there shall come ~~in the last days~~ scoffers, walking after their own lusts-;

4 ~~Denying the Lord Jesus Christ, and~~ And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things ~~must~~ continue as [they ~~are, and have continued as they are were~~] from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that ~~by the word of~~ old God the heavens ~~were of old~~, and the earth standing ~~in the water and~~ out of the water, ~~were created by and in the~~ word of God; ~~water;~~

6 ~~And by the word of God;~~ Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished;:

7 But the heavens, and the earth, which are now, ~~by the same word~~ are kept in store ~~by the same word~~, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But ~~concerning the coming of the Lord~~, beloved, ~~I would be~~ not ~~have you~~ ignorant of this one thing, that one day [is] with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise ~~and coming~~, as some men count slackness; but ~~long-~~ suffering toward ~~is~~ longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night;: in the which the heavens shall ~~shake, and the earth also shall tremble, and the mountains shall melt, and~~ pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall ~~be filled~~melt with fervent heat, the earth also ~~shall be filled,~~ and the ~~corruptible~~ works ~~which that~~ are therein shall be burned up.

11 ~~#[Seeing]~~ then [that] all these things shall be ~~destroyed~~dissolved, what manner [of persons] ought ye to be in [all] holy ~~conduct~~conversation and godliness,

12 Looking ~~for and hasting~~ unto ~~and preparing for~~ the ~~coming of the~~ day of ~~the coming of the Lord~~ God, wherein the ~~corruptible things of the~~ heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the ~~mountains~~elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless, ~~if~~ we ~~shall endure, we shall be kept~~, according to his promise. ~~And we~~, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

15 And account, ~~[that] the longsuffering of our Lord [is] salvation;~~ even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you, ~~the long-suffering and waiting of our Lord, for salvation.~~

16 As also in all [his] epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they ~~who~~that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as [they do] also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know [these things] before ~~the things which are coming~~, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own ~~steadfastness.~~stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and [in] the knowledge of our Lord and ~~Savior~~Saviour Jesus Christ. To him [be] glory both now and ~~forever~~for ever. Amen.

4 THE FIRST GENERAL EPISTLE OF JOHN

The First Epistle General of John

++++

1 JOHN 4 CHAPTER 1

~~4 Brethren, this is the testimony which we give of that~~

1 JOHN CHAPTER 2

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. ~~But~~And if any man sin ~~and repent~~, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;

7 Brethren, I write ~~an~~no new commandment unto you, but ~~it is the same~~an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing ~~was of old ordained of God; and~~ is true in him, and in you; because the darkness is past ~~in you~~, and the true light now shineth.

15 Love not the world, neither the things [that are of] in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that [is] in the world ~~that is of~~, the ~~lusts~~lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and ~~also~~ in the Father.

1 JOHN CHAPTER 3

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not; whosoever ~~continueth in sin~~sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

8 He that ~~continueth in~~committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not ~~continue in~~commit sin; for ~~the Spirit of God~~his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot ~~continue in~~ sin, because he is born of God, ~~having received that holy Spirit of promise.~~

16 Hereby perceive we the love [of Christ, God], because he laid down his life for us; and we ought to lay down [our] lives for the brethren.

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue ~~only~~; but in deed and in truth.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, [then we] have we confidence toward God.

1 JOHN CHAPTER 4

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and this is that [spirit] of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now ~~it is already~~ is it in the world.

12 No man hath seen God at any time, ~~except them who believe~~. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

1 JOHN CHAPTER 5

2 ~~by~~By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love ~~god~~God, and keep his commandments.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one. **[Note:** There is clear evidence that the Trinitarian formula here is a forgery, see ***, below.]

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may ~~continue to~~ believe on the name of the Son of God.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God ~~continueth sinneth~~ not ~~in sin~~; but he that is begotten of God ~~and~~ keepeth himself, ~~and~~ that wicked one ~~overcometh toucheth~~ him not.

~~3~~ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN CHAPTER 1

12 Demetrius hath good report of all [men]; and of the truth itself; yea, and we [also ~~bare~~] ~~bear~~ record; and ye know that our record is true.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE

The General Epistle of Jude CHAPTER 1

1 Jude, the servant of ~~God, called of~~ Jesus Christ, and brother of James; to them ~~whethat~~ are sanctified ~~of by God~~ the Father; and preserved in Jesus Christ; ~~and~~ called:

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and ~~shall perish~~ ~~perished~~ in the gainsaying of Core.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten ~~thousand~~ ~~thousands~~ of his saints,

THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN THE DIVINE

The Revelation of Saint John the Divine

+++++

REVELATION 4— CHAPTER 1

1 The Revelation of ~~John, a servant of God, which was given unto him of~~ Jesus Christ, ~~to show which God gave unto him, to shew~~ unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; ~~that, and~~ he sent and signified [it] by his angel unto his servant John;

2 Who ~~bore~~ ~~bare~~ record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed ~~are~~ [is] he that readeth, and they ~~who read, and they who hear and understand~~ that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein; for the time ~~of the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.~~ [is] at hand.

4 ~~Now this is the testimony of~~ John to the seven ~~servants who are over the seven~~ churches ~~which are~~ in Asia; Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from him ~~whewhich~~ is, and ~~whewhich~~ was, and ~~whewhich~~ is to come; ~~who hath sent forth his angel and from the seven Spirits which are~~ before his throne, ~~to testify unto those who are the seven servants over the seven churches;~~

5 ~~Therefore, I, John, And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, bear record of the things which were delivered me of the angel, and from Jesus Christ [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince~~ prince of the kings of the earth. ~~And unto~~ Unto him ~~whethat~~ loved us, ~~be glory; who and~~ washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 ~~and~~ And hath made us kings and priests unto God; ~~and~~ his Father; ~~To; to~~ him [be] glory and dominion, forever ~~for ever~~ and ever. Amen.

7 ~~For behold~~ Behold, he cometh ~~in the~~ with clouds ~~with ten thousands of his saints in the kingdom, clothed with the glory of his Father. And;~~ and every eye shall see him; and they ~~who~~ [also] ~~which~~ pierced him; and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 ~~For he saith,~~ I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ~~saith~~ the Lord, ~~whewhich~~ is, and ~~whewhich~~ was, and ~~whewhich~~ is to come, the Almighty.

12 And I turned to see ~~from whence~~ the voice ~~came~~ that spake ~~to~~ with me; ~~and.~~ And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp ~~two-edged~~ ~~twoedged~~ sword; and his countenance [was] as the sun ~~shinings~~ ~~shineth~~ in his strength.

20 ~~This is the~~ The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the ~~servants~~ ~~angels~~ of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

REVELATION CHAPTER 2

1 Unto the ~~servant~~ ~~angel~~ of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

5 Remember therefore from whence thou ~~are~~ ~~art~~ fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

8 And unto the ~~servant~~ ~~angel~~ of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

12 And to the servantangel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

18 And unto the servantangel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet [are] like fine brass;

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornicationsfornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into hella bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

26 And to him whohe that overcometh, and keepeth my commandmentsworks unto the end, to him will I give power over many kingdoms; the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with the word of God; and they shall be in his hands a rod of iron; as the vessels of clay in the hands of a potter; and he shall govern them by faith, with equity and justice, shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

REVELATION CHAPTER 3

1 And unto the servantangel of the church in Sardis, write; These things saith he whothat hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars, which are the seven servants of God; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art not dead.

2 Be watchful therefore, and strengthen those who the things which remain, whothat are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

7 And to the servantangel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, this[which is New] new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and [I will write upon him] my new name.

14 And unto the servantangel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

16 So then because thou areart lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spewspue thee out of my mouth.

REVELATION CHAPTER 4

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door [was] opened intein heaven; and the first voice which I heard [was] as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will showshew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit;spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and [one] sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat there was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone; and [there was] a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And in the midst of round about the throne [were] four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns likeof gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices; and [there were] seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven servantsSpirits of God.

6 And before the throne [there was] a sea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne were the four and twenty elders; and round about the throne, [were] four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honorhonour and thanks to him that sitssat on the throne, who liveth forever andfor ever, and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sitssat on the throne, and worship him that liveth foreverfor ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

REVELATION CHAPTER 5

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sitssat on the throne a book written within and on the back sidebackside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel, and heard him proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having twelveseven horns and twelveseven eyes, which are the twelve servantsseven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

REVELATION CHAPTER 6

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, ~~one of the four beasts~~, and I heard, as it were, the noise of thunder, ~~one of the four beasts~~ saying, Come and see.

14 And the ~~heavens opened~~ ~~heaven departed~~ as a scroll ~~is opened~~-when it is rolled together; and every mountain; and island; ~~was were~~ moved out of ~~its place~~-~~their places~~.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the ~~mountain~~; ~~mountains~~;

REVELATION CHAPTER 7

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God; and ~~I heard him cry~~ ~~he cried~~ with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

4 And ~~I heard~~ the number of them ~~whewhich~~ were sealed; ~~[and there were]~~ ~~sealed~~ an hundred ~~[and]~~ forty ~~[and]~~ four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

REVELATION CHAPTER 8

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so ~~thatas~~ the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

REVELATION CHAPTER 9

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to ~~the angel~~ ~~him~~ was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by ~~reasons~~ ~~reason~~ of the smoke of the pit.

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the ~~bottomless pit~~-~~great river~~ Euphrates.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen ~~[were]~~ two hundred thousand thousand; and I ~~saw~~ ~~heard~~ the number of them.

REVELATION CHAPTER 10

1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow ~~[was]~~ upon his head, and his face ~~[was at]~~ ~~as~~ it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire;

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, ~~These~~ ~~Seal up those~~ things ~~are sealed up~~-which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, ~~God-Go~~ ~~[and]~~ take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I ~~Sent~~ ~~went~~ unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take ~~[it]~~, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

REVELATION CHAPTER 11

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become ~~[the kingdom~~ ~~kingdoms]~~ of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign ~~forever~~ ~~for ever~~ and ever.

REVELATION CHAPTER 12

1 And there appeared a great ~~sign~~ ~~wonder~~ in heaven, ~~in the likeness of things on the earth~~; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; _____;

2 And ~~the woman~~ ~~she~~ being with child; cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

~~3, 4 [after verse 5] —~~

~~5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto God and his throne. _____~~

3 And there appeared another ~~sign~~ ~~wonder~~ in heaven; and behold; a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth. ~~And~~; ~~and~~ the dragon stood before the woman which was ~~ready to be~~ delivered, ~~ready for~~ to devour her child ~~after as~~ ~~soon as~~ it was born.

~~5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and [to] his throne.~~

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she ~~had~~ ~~hath~~ a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred ~~[and]~~ threescore ~~years~~. _____ ~~days~~.

7 And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels fought against Michael;

8 And the dragon prevailed not against Michael; neither the child, nor the woman which was the church of God, who had been delivered of her pains, and brought forth the kingdom of our God and his Christ.

9 Neither was there their place found any more in heaven for.

9 And the great dragon, who was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil Devil, and also called Satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; For: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 For And they have overcome overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; for and they loved not their own lives, but kept the testimony even unto the death.

12 Therefore, rejoice O, [ye] heavens, and ye that dwell in them. And after these things I heard another voice saying, Woe to the inhabitors of the earth, yea, and they who dwell upon the islands and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 For And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man [child].

14 Therefore, And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent casteth cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helpeth helped the woman, and the earth openeth opened her mouth, and swalloweth swallowed up the flood which the dragon casteth cast out of his mouth.

17 Therefore, And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

REVELATION CHAPTER 13

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw another sign, in the likeness of the kingdoms of the earth; a beast rise up out of the sea, and he stood upon the sand of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns; and upon his horns ten crowns; and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

REVELATION CHAPTER 14

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed [are] the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors labours; and their works do follow them [they shall continue their work, Plainor, p. 315].

REVELATION CHAPTER 15

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, [and] over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for [thou] only [art] holy; for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

REVELATION CHAPTER 16

7 And I heard another angel who came out from of the altar sayingsay, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous [are] thy judgments.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they they gnawed their tongues for pain,

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, [which] go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of the that great day of God Almighty.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, [and] so great.

REVELATION CHAPTER 17

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighteenth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God are shall be fulfilled.

REVELATION CHAPTER 18

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner ~~of~~-vessels of ivory, and all manner ~~of~~-vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

REVELATION CHAPTER 19

2 For true and righteous ~~[are]~~ his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ~~saints~~servants at her hand.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his ~~saints~~servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed ~~[are thy]~~ they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See ~~that~~ [thou do it] not; I am thy fellow servantfellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus; worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him ~~is~~[was] called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war;

12 His eyes ~~[were]~~ as a flame of fire; and ~~he had~~ on his head ~~[were]~~ many crowns; and ~~he had~~ a name written, that no man knew, but ~~he~~ himself.

13 And he ~~is~~[was] clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and his name is called The Word of God.

15 And out of his mouth ~~proceedeth the word of god, and goeth a sharp sword, that~~ with it he ~~will~~should smite the nations; and he ~~will~~shall rule them with ~~the word~~a rod of ~~his mouth~~iron; and he treadeth the winepress ~~in~~of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on ~~a~~[his] vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all ~~who fight against the Lamb~~[men], both ~~bond]~~ free and ~~free~~bond, both small and great.

21 And the remnant were slain with the ~~word~~sword of him that sat upon the horse, which ~~word~~[sword] proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

REVELATION CHAPTER 20

1 And I saw an angel come down ~~out of~~from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

6 Blessed and holy ~~are they who have~~[is] ~~he that hath~~ part in the first resurrection; on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

REVELATION CHAPTER 21

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven ~~vials full of the seven~~ last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will ~~show~~shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the ~~Spirit~~spirit to a great and high mountain, and ~~showed~~shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

REVELATION CHAPTER 22

9 Then saith he unto me, See ~~that~~ [thou do it] not; for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book; worship God.

THE END

Appendix E

Book of Abraham From **PGP**

Brief and raw comparison between the adulterated *BoA* from the *PGP* and the *KJV* of the Bible:

The 'raw' comparisons of the Mormon '*Book of Abraham*' are done using the next versions:

Text taken from its 1888 version: <http://books.google.com/books?id=qCVOAAAAYAAJ>

Images taken from the 1917 version (the previous version lacked the last two):

<http://books.google.com/books?id=bydOAAAYAAJ>

Compared to the recent version from LDS also exhibiting differences is at: [Archive.org](http://archive.org)

Its LDS images of lower quality also there: [Facsimile One](#), [Facsimile Two](#), [Facsimile Three](#)

Fragments of the original manuscript with the 'translation' or interpretation of Joseph Smith at [Webcitation](#)

More details on the BoA falsehood according to Egyptology at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6AdSclj8D>

A video focused on 'the hypocephalus': <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MFT1YUUDIUI>

The only points of similarity between the *Book of Abraham* of the previously fused comparison (while removing the strikethroughs to allow the comparison) and the 1769 KJV are as follows (corresponding loosely, with a great deal of adulteration, to Gen. 1:2-31 plus Gen. 2:1-10, 15-18, 21-25):

Chapter 4

The Gods plan the creation of the earth and all life thereon—Their plans for the six days of creation are set forth.

~~1 And then the Lord said: Let us go down. And they went down at the beginning, and they, that is the Gods, organized and formed the heavens and the earth.~~

~~2 And the earth, after it was formed, was empty and desolate, because they had not formed anything but the earth was without form, and void; and darkness reigned [was] upon the face of the deep, and. And the Spirit of the Gods was brooding God moved upon the face of the waters.~~

3 And ~~they (the Gods) God~~ said: Let there be light; and there was light.

4 And ~~they (the Gods) comprehended God saw~~ the light, ~~for that [it was bright;] good:~~ and ~~they God~~ divided the light, ~~or caused it to be divided,~~ from the darkness.

5 And ~~the Gods God~~ called the light Day, and the darkness ~~they he~~ called Night. And ~~it came to pass that from the evening until and the morning they called night; and from the morning until the evening they called day; and this was the first, or the beginning, of that which they called day and night were the first day.~~

6 # And ~~the Gods also God~~ said: Let there be ~~an expanse a firmament~~ in the midst of the waters, and ~~let it shall~~ divide the waters from the waters.

7 And ~~God made~~ the ~~Gods ordered the expanse, so that it firmament, and~~ divided the waters which [were] under the ~~expanse firmament~~ from the waters which [were] above the ~~expanse; firmament:~~ and it was so, ~~even as they ordered.~~

8 And ~~the Gods God~~ called the ~~expanse, firmament~~ Heaven. And ~~it came to pass that it was from the evening until and the morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and this was were~~ the second ~~time that they called night and day day.~~

9 # And ~~the Gods ordered, saying: God said,~~ Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the ~~earth come up dry; [land] appear:~~ and it was so ~~as they ordered;~~

10 And ~~the Gods pronounced God called~~ the dry [land;] Earth; and the gathering together of the waters, ~~pronounced they, Great Waters; called he Seas:~~ and ~~the Gods God~~ saw that ~~they were obeyed [it was] good.~~

11 And ~~the Gods God~~ said: Let ~~us prepare~~ the earth ~~to~~ bring forth grass; the herb yielding seed; [and] the fruit tree yielding fruit; after his kind, whose seed [is] in itself ~~yieldeth its own likeness,~~ upon the earth; and it was so, ~~even as they ordered.~~

12 And the ~~Gods organized the earth to bring~~brought forth grass ~~from its own seed, and the, [and]~~ herb ~~to bring forth herb from its own seed,~~ yielding seed after his kind; and ~~the earth to bring forth the tree from its own seed,~~ yielding fruit, whose seed ~~could only bring forth the same~~[was] in itself, after his kind; and ~~the Gods~~God saw that ~~they were obeyed~~[it was] good.

13 And ~~it came to pass that they numbered the days; from the evening until~~and the morning ~~they called night; and it came to pass, from the morning until the evening they called day; and it was~~were the third ~~time~~day.

14 # And ~~the Gods organized the~~God said, Let there be lights in the ~~expanse~~firmament of the heaven, and ~~caused them~~ to divide the day from the night; and ~~organized~~let them ~~to be~~ for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and ~~for~~ years;

15 And ~~organized~~let them ~~to be~~ for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; [he made] the stars also.

17 And God set them in the ~~expanse~~firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth; ~~and it was so.~~

~~16 And the Gods organized the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; with the lesser light they set the stars also;~~

~~17 And the Gods set them in the expanse of the heavens, to give light upon the earth, and~~

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to ~~cause to~~ divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that [it was] good.

~~18 19 And the Gods watched those things which they had ordered until they obeyed.~~

~~19 And it came to pass that it was from evening until~~and the morning ~~that it was night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that it was day; and it was~~were the fourth ~~time~~day.

20 And ~~the Gods~~God said; Let us ~~prepare~~ the waters ~~to bring forth~~ abundantly the moving ~~creatures~~creature that ~~have~~hath life; and the fowl, ~~[that they]~~ may fly above the earth in the open ~~expanse~~firmament of heaven.

~~21 And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth~~21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters ~~were to bring~~brought forth abundantly, after their kind; and every winged fowl after ~~their~~his kind. ~~And the Gods; and God~~ saw that ~~they would be obeyed, and that their plan~~[it was] good.

22 And ~~the Gods said: We will bless~~God blessed them, and ~~cause them to be~~saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas ~~or great waters;~~ and ~~cause the~~let fowl ~~to multiply~~ in the earth.

23 And ~~it came to pass that it was from the evening until~~and the morning ~~that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was~~were the fifth ~~time~~day.

24 # And ~~the Gods prepared~~God said, Let the earth ~~to bring forth~~ the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping ~~things~~thing, and ~~beasts~~beast of the earth after ~~their~~his kind; and it was so, ~~as they had said.~~

25 And God made the ~~Gods organized~~beast of the earth ~~to bring forth the beasts~~ after ~~their~~his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after ~~its~~his kind; and ~~the Gods~~God saw ~~they would obey~~that [it was] good.

26 # And ~~the Gods took counsel among themselves and~~God said; Let us ~~go down and form~~make man in our image, after our likeness; and ~~we will give~~let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So ~~the Gods went down to organize~~ God created man in their-his [own] image, in the image of ~~the Gods to form they~~ God created he him; male and female ~~to form they~~ created he them.

28 And ~~the Gods said: We will bless~~ God blessed them. ~~And the Gods, and God said: We will cause unto~~ them ~~to be, Be~~ fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and ~~to~~ have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 # And ~~the Gods~~ God said; Behold, ~~we will give them~~ I have given you every herb bearing seed ~~that shall come, which [is]~~ upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, ~~in the~~ which ~~shall have fruit upon it;~~ yea, [is] the fruit of ~~the~~ tree yielding seed; ~~to them we will give it; you~~ it shall be for ~~their~~ meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, ~~behold, we will give them wherein [there is] life, and also we will give to them~~ I have given every green herb for meat, ~~and all these things shall be thus organized: and it was so.~~

31 And ~~the Gods said: We will do everything~~ God saw every thing that we have said he had made, and ~~organize them; and~~ behold, ~~they shall be~~ [it was] very obedient good. And ~~it came to pass that it was from the evening until and the morning they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and they numbered were~~ the sixth time day.

Chapter 5

~~The Gods finish their planning of the creation of all things—They bring to pass the Creation according to their plans—Adam names every living creature.~~

-CHAPTER 2

1 ~~And thus we will finish~~ Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the ~~host~~ host of them.

2 And ~~the Gods said among themselves: On~~ on the seventh ~~time we will end our day~~ God ended his work, which ~~we have counseled he had made;~~ and ~~we will rest~~ he rested on the seventh time day from all ~~our~~ his work which ~~we have counseled he had made.~~

3 And ~~the Gods concluded upon~~ God blessed the seventh time, day, and sanctified it: because that ~~on the seventh time they would rest in it he had rested~~ from all ~~their work~~ his work which ~~they (the Gods) counseled among themselves to form; and sanctified it. And thus were their decisions at the time that they counseled among themselves to form the heavens~~ God created and ~~the earth~~ made.

4 ~~And the Gods came down and formed these~~ # These [are] the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were ~~formed~~ created, in the day that the ~~Gods formed~~ LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

~~5 According to all that which they had said concerning~~ 5 ~~And~~ every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; for the ~~Gods~~ LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth ~~when they counseled to do them,~~ and ~~had~~ [there was] not ~~formed~~ a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the ~~Gods~~ LORD God formed man ~~from~~ [of] the dust of the ground, and ~~took his spirit (that is, the man's spirit), and put it into him; and~~ breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 # And the ~~Gods~~ LORD God planted a garden, eastward in Eden; and there ~~they~~ he put the man, ~~whose spirit they had put into the body which they whom he~~ had formed.

9 And out of the ground ~~made~~ the ~~Gods~~ LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life, also, in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 ~~There was~~ And a river running went out of Eden, to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

~~11 And the Gods~~ 11 The name of the first [is] Pison: that [is] it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where [there is] gold;

~~12 And the gold of that land [is] good: there [is] bdellium and the onyx stone.~~
~~13 And the name of the second river [is] Gihon: the same [is] it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.~~
~~14 And the name of the third river [is] Hiddekel: that [is] it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river [is] Euphrates.~~
~~15 And the LORD God~~ took the man, and put him ~~in~~into the ~~Garden~~garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it.
~~12-16~~ And the ~~Gods~~LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:
~~13-17~~ But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the time~~day~~ that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die. ~~Now I, Abraham, saw that it was after the Lord's time, which was after the time of Kolob; for as yet the Gods had not appointed unto Adam his reckoning.~~
~~14-18 #~~ And the ~~Gods~~LORD God said: ~~Let us make an help meet for the man, for it, [It is]~~ not good that the man should be alone, ~~therefore we, I~~ will ~~form~~make him an help meet for him.
~~15 And the Gods~~19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought [them] unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that [was] the name thereof.
~~20~~ And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.
~~21~~ And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and ~~they~~he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh ~~in the stead~~instead thereof;
~~16-22~~ And ~~of~~ the rib, which the ~~Gods~~LORD God had taken from man, ~~formed they~~made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.
~~17-23~~ And Adam said, This ~~was~~[is] now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; ~~now~~: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of ~~man~~Man.
~~18-24~~ Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.
~~19-25~~ And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Appendix F

Brief and raw comparison between the adulterated *BoMos (OT1)* from the *PGP* and the *KJV* of the Bible:

Book of Moses

From **PGP**

As it appears and which is part of JS's **OT1** Manuscript
 Which is also a part of the '**JST**' = '**IV**'

The Mormon *Book of Moses* versions used for the comparison below [in pale purple words] are:
 From the original first manuscript (*OT1*): <http://www.webcitation.org/6A6ypyN7w> to the first half line of:
<http://www.webcitation.org/6A6yycRyT>
 Genesis 1 to 24:41 of the 1769 KJV TXT found at: <http://printkiv.ifbweb.com/#downloads>
 Then after this page until the last page used: <http://www.webcitation.org/6A8Z2ZGPA> [in black words]
 {Additional versions showing differences are the The 1888 version saved at Google Books:
<http://books.google.com/books?id=qCVOAAAAYAAJ> The current LDS version is saved at: Archive.org }

Genesis

~~A Revelation given to Joseph the Revelator June 1830~~

~~The words of God which he gave <spake> unto Moses at a time when Moses was caught up into an exceeding high Mountain & he saw God face to face & he talked with him & the glory of God was upon Mo ses therefore Moses could endure his presence & God spake unto Mo ses saying Behold I I am the~~

Lord God Almighty & endless is my name for I am without beginning of days or end of years & is this not endless & behold thou art my Son Wherefore look & I will shew thee the workmanship of mine hands but not all for my works are without end & also my works for they never cease wherefore no man can behold all my works except he behold <all> my glory & no man can behold all my glory & afterwards remain in the flesh & I have a work for thee Moses my Son & thou art in similitude to my <mine> only begotten & mine only begotten is & shall be for he is full of grace & truth but there is none other God beside me & all things are present with me for I know them all And now behold this one thing I shew unto thee Moses my son for thou art in the world & now I shew it thee And it came to pass that Moses looked & beheld the world upon which he was created & [as] Moses beheld the world & the ends thereof & all the Children of men which was & which was created of the same he greatly marvelled & wondered & the presence of God withdrew from Moses that his glory was not upon Moses & Moses was left unto himself & as he was left unto himself he fell unto the Earth, And it came to pass, that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength [lik]e unto man, & he saith unto himself no Now for this once I know that [m]an is nothing, which thing I never had supposed, but now mine eyes, mine own eyes but not mine eyes for mine eyes could not have beheld for I should have withered & died in his presence but his glory was upon me & I beheld his face for I was transfigured before him And now it came to pass that when Moses had said these words, behold, Satan came tempting him saying, Moses, Son of man, worship me, And it came to pass that Moses looked upon Satan & saith, Who art thou for behold, I am a Son of God in the similitude of his only begotten, & where is thy glory that I should worship thee, for, behold, I could not look upon God except his glory should come upon me, & I were transfigured before him but I can look upon thee in the natural man, if not so surely blessed be the name of my God for his Spirit hath not altogether withdrawn from me or else where is thy glory for it is blackness unto me & I can judge betwixt thee & God for God said unto me Worship God for him only shalt thou serve Get thee hence Satan deceive me not for God said unto me Thou art after the similitude of mine only begotten & he also gave unto me commandment when he called unto me out of the burning bush Saying [c]all upon God in the name of mine only begotten & worship me And again Moses saith I will not cease to call upon God I have other things to inquire of him for his glory has been upon me & it is glory unto me wherefore I can judge betwixt him & thee depart hence Satan And now when Moses had said these words Satan cried with a loud [voice &] went upon the Earth [p. [1]] & comma[n]ded saying I am the only begotten worship me And it came to pass that Moses began to fear exceedingly & as he began to fear he saw the bitterness of Hell Nevertheless calling upon God he received strength & he commanded saying Depart hence Satan for this one God only will I worship which is the God of glory & now Satan began to tremble & the Earth shook & Moses receiving strength called upon God saying In the name of Jesus Christ depart hence Satan And it came to pass that Satan cried with a loud voice with weeping & wailing & gnashing of teeth & departed hence yea from the presence of Moses that he beheld him not And now of this thing Moses bore record but because of wickedness it is not had among the children of men And it came to pass that when Satan had departed from the presence of Moses he lifted up his eyes unto Heaven being filled with the Holy Ghost which beareth record of the Father & the Son & calling upon the name of God he beheld again his glory for it was upon him & he heard a voice saying Blessed art thou Moses for I the Almighty have chosen thee & thou shalt be made stronger than the many waters for they shall obey thy command even as if thou wert God & lo I am with you even to the end of thy days for thou shalt deliver my people from bondage even Israel my chosen And it came to pass as the voice was still speaking he cast his eyes & beheld the Earth yea even all the face of it & there was not a particle of it which he did not behold discerning it by the Spirit of God & he beheld also the inhabitants thereof & there was not a soul which he beheld not & he discerned them by the Spirit of God & their numbers were great even as numberless as the sand upon the sea shore & he beheld many lands & each land was called Earth & there were inhabitants upon the face thereof And it came to pass that Moses called upon God saying tell me I pray thee why these things are so & by what thou madest them & behold the glory of God was upon Moses that Moses stood in the presence of God & he talk[ed] with him face to face & the Lord God said unto Moses For mine own purpose have I made these things here is wisdom & it remaineth in me & by the word of my power have I created them which is mine only begotten Son full of grace & truth & worlds without number have I created & I also created them for mine own purpose & by the same I created them which is mine only begotten & the first man of all men have I called Adam which is many but only an account of this Earth & the inhabitants thereof give I unto you for behold there are many worlds which have passed away by the word of my power & there are many also which now stand & numberless are they unto man but all

~~things are numbered unto me for they are mine & I know them And it came to pass that Moses spake unto the Lord saying Be merciful [u]nto thy servant O God & tell me concerning this Earth & the inhabitant[s] [th]ereof & also the H[eavens] & then thy servant will be content [p. 2]~~

~~And the Lord God spake unto Moses saying The Heavens there are many & they cannot be numbered unto man but they are numbered unto me for they are mine & as one Earth shall pass away & the Heavens there of even so shall another come And there is no end to my works neither my words for behold this is my work to my glory to the immortality & the eternal life of man And now Moses my Son I will speak unto you concerning this Earth upon which thou standest & thou shalt write the things which I shall speak & in a day when the children of men shall esteem my words as naught & take many of them from the Book which thou shalt write behold I will raise up another like unto thee & they shall be had again among the Children of men among even as many as shall believe These words was spoken unto Moses in the mount the name of which shall not be known among the Children of men And now they are also spoken unto you shew them not unto any except them that believe <Amen>~~

~~A Revelation given to the Elders of the Church of Christ On the first Book of Moses given to Joseph the Seer~~

~~Chapter first~~

~~And it came to pass that the Lord spake unto Moses saying Behold I reveal unto you concerning this Heaven & this Earth write the words which I speak I am the beginning & the end the Almighty God by mine only begotten I created these things yea in the beginning I created the Heaven & the Earth upon which thou standest & the Earth was without form & void & I caused darkness to come up THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS~~

~~CHAPTER 1~~

~~1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.~~

~~2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness [was] upon the face of the deep & my. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters for I am God & I.~~

~~3 And God said, Let there be light &: and there was light & I.~~

~~4 And God saw the light & the light, that [it] was] good & I: and God divided the light from the darkness & I.~~

~~5 And God called the light day & Day, and the darkness I called night & this I done by the Word of my power & it was done as I spake & he called Night. And the evening & and the morning were the first day.~~

~~6 # And again I God said let, Let there be a firmament in the midst <the midst> of the waters & it was so even as I spake And I said Let, and let it divide the waters waters from the waters & it was done & I.~~

~~7 And God made the firmament & divide[d], and divided the waters yea the great waters which [were] under the firmament from the waters which [were] above the firmament &: and it was so even as I spake.~~

~~8 And I God called the firmament Heaven &. And the evening & and the morning were the second day.~~

~~9 # And I God said, Let the waters under the Heaven heaven be gathered to gether together unto one place & it was so & I God said Let there be, and let the dry [land [&]] appear: and it was so & I.~~

~~10 And God called the dry [land] Earth &: and the gathering together <of> the waters called I <the> he Seas & I: and God saw that all things which I had made were [it was] good & I.~~

~~11 And God said, Let the Earth earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, [and] the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind & the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be [is] in itself after upon, upon the Earth & earth: and it was so even as I spake &.~~

~~12 And the Earth earth brought forth grass every, [and] herb yielding seed after his kind &, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be [was] in itself, after it[s] his kind — [p. 3]~~

~~And I: and God saw that all things which I had made were [it was] good &.~~

~~13 And the evening & evening and the morning were the third day.~~

~~14 # And I God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the Heaven heaven to divide the day from the night &: and let them be for signs &, and for seasons &, and for days & for, and years &:~~

~~15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the Heaven heaven to give light upon the Earth & earth: and it was so & I.~~

~~16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day &, and the lesser light to rule the night & the greater light was the Sun & the lesser light was the moon &: [he made] the stars -also was made even according to my word & I also.~~

~~17 And God set them in the firmament of the Heaven heaven to give light upon the Earth & the Sun earth,~~

~~18 And to rule over the day & the moon to rule and over the night &, and to divide the light from the darkness & I: and God saw that all things which I made were [it was] good &.~~

19 And the evening & the morning were the fourth day & I.
 20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ~~move in~~moving creature that hath life & and fowl ~~which~~[that] may fly above the ~~Earth~~earth in the open firmament of ~~Heaven &~~heaven.
 21 And God created great whales & ~~ev-ery~~, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind & and every winged fowl after his kind & <I>: and God saw that ~~all things which I had created were~~[it was] good & I.
 22 And God blessed them, saying ~~be~~, Be fruitful & and multiply & and fill the waters in the ~~Seas &~~seas, and let fowl multiply in the ~~Earth &~~earth.
 23 And the evening & the morning were the fifth day & I.
 24 # And God said, Let the ~~Earth~~earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle & and creeping thing & and beast <of the ~~earth~~earth after his kind & and it was so & I.
 25 And God made the beast of the ~~Earth~~earth after his kind & and cattle after their kind & and every thing ~~which~~[that] creepeth upon the ~~Ear~~earth after his kind & I: and God saw that ~~all these things were~~[it was] good & I God ~~said unto mine only begotten which was with me from the begining~~.
 26 # And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness & it was so & I God said Let: and let them have dominion over the fish of the ~~Sea &~~sea, and over the fowl of the air & and over the cattle & and over all the ~~Earth &~~earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the ~~Earth~~earth.
 27 So I God created man in ~~mine~~his [own] image, in the image of ~~mine only begotten~~God created ~~the~~him; male & ~~feomale~~and female created ~~the~~them & I.
 28 And God blessed them & I, and God said unto them, Be fruitful & and multiply & and replenish the ~~Earth &~~earth, and subdue it & and have dominion over the fish of the ~~Sea &~~sea, and over the fowl of the air & and over every living thing that moveth upon the ~~Earth &~~earth.
 29 # And God said ~~unto man~~, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed ~~wh-ich~~, which [is] upon the face of all the ~~Earth &~~earth, and every tree, in the which ~~shall be~~[is] the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat &.
 30 And to every beast of the ~~Earth &~~earth, and to every fowl of the air & and to every thing that creepeth upon the ~~Earth~~earth, wherein I ~~grant life~~ [there shall be] life, [I have given] every ~~cleangreen~~ herb [p-4] for meat & and it was so ~~even as I spake &~~ I.
 31 And God saw every thing that ~~the~~ had made & and, behold ~~all things which I had made were verry <~~[it was] very > good & And the evening & the morning were the sixth day —.

CHAPTER 2

1 Thus the ~~Heaven &~~heavens and the ~~Earth~~earth were finished & and all the host of them &.
 2 And on the seventh day I God ended ~~my~~his work & ~~all things which the~~ had made & I; and he rested on the seventh day from all ~~my~~his work & ~~all things wh-ich~~ [which he] had made ~~were finished & I saw that they were good &~~ I.
 3 And God blessed the seventh day & and sanctified it: because that in it ~~the~~ had ~~res-ted~~rested from all ~~my~~his work which I God ~~had created & made~~ And now ~~behold I say unto you that these~~.
 4 # These [are] the generations of the ~~Heaven &~~heavens and of the ~~Earth~~earth when they were created, in the day that I the ~~Lord~~LORD God made the ~~Heaven &~~earth and the ~~Earth &~~heavens.
 5 And every plant of the field before it was in the ~~Earth &~~earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; for I the ~~Lord God crea-ted all things of which I have spoken spiritually before they were~~ naturally upon the face of the Earth for I the ~~Lord~~LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the face of the earth & I the ~~Lord God had cre-ated all the children of men & not yet~~ earth, and [there was] not a man to till the ground for in ~~Heaven created I them & there was not yet flesh upon the Earth nei-ther in the water neither in the air but I the Lord God spake & there~~.
 6 But there went up a mist from the ~~Earth &~~earth, and watered the whole face of the ground & I.
 7 And the ~~Lord~~LORD God formed ~~Man from man~~ [of] the dust of the ground & ~~brea-thed~~, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life & and man became a living ~~soul the first flesh upon the Earth the first man also nevertheless all things were before created but spiritually were they created~~ [&] made according to my word & I the ~~Lord~~soul.
 8 # And the ~~LORD~~ God planted a garden eastward in Eden & and there ~~the~~ put ~~them~~the man whom ~~the~~ had formed &.
 9 And out of the ground made I the ~~Lord~~LORD God to grow every tree ~~natura-ly~~ that is pleasant to the sight of man & man could behold it & they became also a living soul for it was ~~spirituall~~spiritual in the day that I created it for it remaineth in the sphere which I created it yea even all things which I prepared

~~for the use of man & man saw that it was, and good for food & I the Lord God placed; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden & also, and the tree of knowledge of good & evil &~~

~~10 And a River~~river went out of Eden to water the garden & and from thence it was parted & and became into four heads & I the Lord God called the

~~11 The~~ name of the <first> [is] Pison & that [is] it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where [there ~~were created muchis~~] gold &

~~12 And~~ the gold of that land was[is] good & there was[is] bdellium & and the Onyxonyx stone &

~~13 And~~ the name of the second ~~River was called~~river [is] Gihon; the same was[is] it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia &

~~14 And~~ the name of the third ~~River was~~river [is] Hiddekel; that was[is] it which goeth towardstoward the east of Assyr ia & Assyria. And the fourth ~~River was~~river [is] Euphrates & I

~~15 And~~ the LordLORD God took the man & and put him into the garden of Eden & to dress it & and to keep it & I

~~16 And~~ the LordLORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat ~~but of the tree of the [p. 5]:~~

~~17 But of the tree of the~~ knowledge of good & and evil, thou shalt not eat of it ~~nevertheless thou mayest chose for thyself for it is given unto thee but remember that I forbid it;~~ for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die

~~18 #~~ And I the LordLORD God said ~~unto mine only begotten that it was,~~ [It is] not good that the man should be alone ~~Wherefore;~~ I will mak[e] amake him an help meet for him &

~~19 And~~ out of the ground I the LordLORD God formed every beast of the field & and every fowl of the air & ~~commanded that they should be brou ght; and brought [them]~~ unto Adam to see what he would call them & ~~they were also living souls & it was breathed into them the breath of life &~~ and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that [was] the name thereof &

~~20 And~~ Adam gave names to all cattle & and to the fowl of the air & and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found aan help meet for him & I

~~21 And~~ the LordLORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam & and he slept & I: and he took one of his ribs & ~~clo sed, and closed~~ up the flesh in the steadinstead thereof &

~~22 And~~ the rib, which I the LordLORD God had taken from man, made the a woman & and brought her unto the man &

~~23 And~~ Adam said this I know, This [is] now is bone of my bones & and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman/Woman, because she was taken out of man ~~therefore~~ Man.

~~24 Therefore~~ shall a man leave his father & and his mother & and shall cleave unto his wife & and they shall be one flesh &

~~25 And~~ they were both naked, the ma[n] & man and his wife & and were not ashamed. ~~And I the Lord God spake unto Moses saying That Satan whom thou hast commanded in the name of mine on ly begotten is the same which was from the beginning & he came before me saying Behold I send me I will be thy Son & I will redeem all mankind that one soul shall not be lost & surely I will do it Wherefore give me thine honour But behold my beloved Son which was my b[e]l[ov] ed & chosen from the beginning saith unto me Father thy will be done & the glory be thine forever Wherefore because that Satan rebelled against me & sought to destroy the agency of man which I the Lord God had given him & also that I should give unto him mine own power by the power of mine only begotten I caused that he should be cast down & he became Satan yea even the Devil the father of all lies to deceive & to blind men & to lead them captive at his will even as many as would not hearken unto my voice & now the serpent~~

CHAPTER 3

~~1 Now the serpent~~ was more subtlesubtil than any beast of the field which I the LordLORD God had made & Satan ~~put it into the heart of the serpent for he had drew away many after him & he sought also to beguile Eve Eve for he knew not the mind of God Wherefore he thought to destroy the world yea &~~ And he said unto the woman ~~yea, Yea,~~ hath God said ~~ye, Ye~~ shall not eat of every tree of the garden & ~~he spake by?~~

~~2 And the~~ mouthwoman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the Serpant ~~but~~fruit of the trees of the garden:

~~3 But~~ of the fruit of the tree which thou beholdest[is] in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die ~~for,~~

~~4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:~~

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree [was] good for food, and that it became pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make her wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they had been naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I beheld that I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said unto Adam, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat? if so thou shouldst surely die?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. I did eat, and I the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this thing which thou hast done? the serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God said unto the serpent woman, What [is] this [that] thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou shalt be cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire [shall be] to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam the Lord God said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed shall be the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat [of] it all the days of thy life thorns;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou shalt return unto the ground; for thou shalt surely die; for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever, therefore I;

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. For as the Lord God liveth, even so my word cannot return void, for as they go forth out of my mouth, they must be fulfilled.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life. & those are the words which I spake unto my servant Moses & they are true even as I live & I have spoken them unto you see thou show them unto no man except until I command you Amen <except they that believe Amen> [p. 7].

Chapter 2 — A Revelation concerning Adam after he had been driven out of the garden of Eden for after that he had been driven out he began to till the Earth & to have dominion over all the beasts of the field & to eat his bread by the sweat of the brow as the Lord had commanded him & Eve also his wife did labour with him & he knew her & she bear unto him sons & daughters & <they began> to multiply & to replenish the Earth & from that time forth the Sons & daughters of Adam began to divide two & two in the land & to till the land & to tend flocks & they also begat sons & daughters & Adam called upon the name of the Lord & Eve also his wife & they heard the voice of the Lord from the way towards the garden of

~~Eden speaking unto them & they saw him not for they were shut out from his presence & he gave unto them commandment that they should worship the Lord their God & should offer the firstlings of their flocks for an offering unto the Lord & Adam was obedient unto the commandments of the Lord & after many days an angel <of the Lord> appeared unto Adam saying why dost thou [thou] offer sacrifices unto the Lord & Adam said unto him I know not save the Lord commanded me & then the angel spake saying this thing is a similitude of the sacrifice of the only begotten of the Father which is full of grace & truth wherefore thou shalt do all that thou doest in the name of the Son & thou shalt repent & call upon God in the name of the Son forever more & in that day the Holy Ghost fell upon Adam which bore record of the Father & the Son saying I am Jesus Christ from the beginning henceforth & forever that as thou hast fallen thou mayest be redeemed & all mankind even as many as will & in that day Adam blessed God & was filled & began to prophesy concerning all the families of the Earth saying Blessed be the name of God for my transgression for in this life I shall have joy & again in my flesh I shall see God & Eve his wife heard all these things & was glad saying were it not for our transgression we should never had seed & should never had known good & evil & the joy of our redemption & the eternal life which God giveth unto all the obedient & Adam & Eve blessed the name of God & they made all things known unto their sons & their daughters & Satan came also among them saying I am also a Son of God be & he commanded them saying Believe it not & they believed it not & loved Satan more <more> than God & men began from that time forth to be carnal sensual & devilish & the Lord God called upon men by the Holy Ghost every where & commanded them that they should repent & as many as believed in the Son & repented of their sins should be saved & as many as believed not & repented not should be damned & the words went forth out of the mouth of God in a firm decree Wherefore they must be fulfilled & Adam ceased not to call upon God & Eve also his wife~~

CHAPTER 4

~~1 & And Adam knew Eve his wife; & and she conceived, & bear and bare Cain, & and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord LORD.~~

~~wherefore he may not reject his words but behold also cain hearkened not saying Who is the Lord that I should know him~~

~~2 & And she again conceived & bear bare his brother Abel, & Abel hearkened unto the voice of the Lord & And Abel was a keeper of sheep sheep[p] [p-8], but Cain was a tiller of the ground & he loved Satan more than God & Satan commanded him saying make an offering unto the Lord.~~

~~3 And in processprocess of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord & LORD.~~

~~4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock & and of the fat thereof &. And the LordLORD had respect unto Abel & and to his offering but:~~

~~5 But unto Cain & and to his offering he had not respect now Satan knew this & it pleased him &. And Cain was very wrath &, and his countenance fell &.~~

~~6 And the LordLORD said unto Cain why, Why art thou wrath? and why is thy countenance <fallen> if?~~

~~7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted &? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door & Satan desireth to have thee & except thou shalt hearken unto my commandments I will deliver thee up & it shall be unto thee according to. And unto thee [shall be] his desire & thou shalt rule over him for from this time forth thou shalt be the father of his lies thou shalt be called perdition for thou wast also before the world & it shall be said in times to come that these abominations was had from cain for he rejected the greater counsel which was had from God & this is a cursing which I will put upon thee except thou repent &, and thou shalt rule over him.~~

~~8 And Cain was wrath & listened not any more to the voice of the Lord neither to Abel talked with Abel his brother who walked in holiness before the Lord & Adam also & his wife mourned before the Lord because of: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain & his brethren And it came to pass that Cain took one of his brothers daughters to wife & they loved Satan more than God & satan saith unto Cain swear unto me by thy throat & if thou tell it thou shalt die & swear thy brethren by their heads & by the living God that they tell it not for if they tell it they shall surely die & this that thy father may not know it & this day I will deliver thy brother Abel into thine hands & Satan swore unto Cain that he would do according to his commands & all these things were done in secret & Cain saith truly I am Mahon the master of this great secret that I may murder & get gain Wherefore Cain was called master Mahon & he gloried in his wickedness & Cain went into the field & Cain talked with Abel his brother & it came to pass that while they were in the field that cain rose up against Abel his brother &, and slew him~~

~~& cain gloried in that which he had done saying I am free surely the flocks of my brother falleth into my hands~~_____

9 # And the ~~Lord~~LORD said unto Cain ~~where~~, Where [is] Abel thy brother ~~&? And~~ he said, I know not ~~am~~; [Am] I ~~thy~~ my ~~brothers~~brother's keeper ~~&?~~

10 And he said ~~what~~, What hast thou done? the voice of thy ~~brothers~~brother's blood ~~cries~~crieth unto me from the ground ~~&~~.

11 And now [art] thou ~~shalt be~~ cursed from the Earth~~earth~~, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy ~~brothers~~brother's blood from thy hand ~~when~~;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive ~~&and~~ a vagabond shalt thou be in the Earth ~~& earth~~.

13 And Cain said unto the ~~Lord~~ Satan ~~tempted me because of my brothers flock & I was wroth also for his offering thou didst except & not mine my pun ishment~~ LORD, My punishment [is] greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the Earth ~~& earth~~; and from thy face shall I be hid ~~&~~; and I shall be a fugitive ~~&and~~ a vagabond in the Earth ~~& earth~~; and it shall come to pass, [that] every one that findeth me shall slay me ~~because of mine oath for these things are not hid from~~.

15 And the ~~Lord & the Lord~~LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him ~~seven fold & sevenfold~~. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him ~~& Cain went [p. 9]~~.

16 # And Cain went out from the presence of the ~~Lord & his wife & many of his brethren & LORD~~, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden ~~&~~.

17 And Cain knew his wife ~~&~~; and she conceived ~~& bear~~, and bare Enoch ~~& he also begat many Sons & daughters &~~; and he builded a city ~~& he, and~~ called the name of the City~~city~~, after the name of his Son~~son~~, Enoch ~~&~~.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad ~~& other sons & daughters &~~; and Irad begat Mehujael ~~& other sons & daughters; and Mehujael begat Methusael; and Methusael begat Lamech~~.

~~October 21st 1830 <1830>~~_____

~~& Mahujael begat Mathusael & other sons & daughters & Mathusiel begat Lame h & lamech took unto himself~~ 19 # And Lamech took unto him two wives; the Name~~name~~ of the one [was ~~<being>~~] Adah ~~&~~, and the name of the other Zillah ~~&~~.

20 And Adah ~~bear~~bare Jabal; he was the father of such as dwell in ~~Tents & they were keepers tents, and~~ [of Gattal ~~& such as have~~] cattle.

21 And his ~~Brothers~~brother's name [was] Jubal ~~who: he~~ was the Father~~father~~ of all such as handle the harp ~~& Organ & and organ~~.

22 And Zillah, she also ~~bear~~bare Tubal ~~Cain in <cain, an> instructor instructor~~ of evry~~every~~ artificer in brass ~~& Iron & and iron; and~~ the sister of Tubal ~~Cain -cain~~ [was ~~called~~ Namah ~~&~~] Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah ~~&and~~ Zillah ~~hear~~, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech~~speech~~; for I have slain a man to my wounding ~~&~~, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged ~~seven fold~~sevenfold, truly Lamech ~~shall be seventy & seven fold for Lamech having entered into a covenant with satan after the manner of Cain wherein he beca me Master Mahon Master of that great secret which was administered unto Cain by Satan & Irah the~~ and sevenfold.

25 # And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son of Tubil Cain Enoch ~~having known their secret began to reveal it unto the sons of Adam wherefore Lamech being angry slew him not like unto Cain his brother abel for the sake of getting gain but he slew him for the oaths sake for from the days of Cain there was a Secret combin ation & their works were in the dark & they knew evry man his brother, and called his name Seth: For God, [said she], hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew~~.

~~November 30th 1830~~_____

~~Wherefore the Lord cursed Lameck & his house & all they that had covenanted with Satan for they kept not the commandments of God & it displeased God & he ministered not unto them & their works were abominations & began to spread among all the Sons of men & it was among the Sons of men & among the daughters of men these things were not spoken because that Lameck had spoken the Secret unto his wives & they Rebelled against him & declared these things abroad & had not compassion wherefore Lameck was dispised & cast out & came not among the Sons of men lest he should die & thus the works of darkness began to prevail among all the sons of men & God cursed the Earth with a sore curse & was angry with the wicked with all the sons of men whom he had made for they would not hearken unto his~~

voice nor believe on his only begotten Son even him which he declared should come in the meridian of time which was prepared from before the foundation of the world & thus the Gospel began to be preached from the beginning being declared by Holy Angels sent forth from the presence of God & by his own voice & by the Gift of the Holy Ghost & thus all things were confirmed & the Gospel preached & a decree sent forth that it should be in the World until the end thereof & thus it was amen— & Adam hearkened unto the voice of God & called upon his Sons for to repent & Adam knew his wife again & she bear his a [p. 10]

Son & he called his name Seth & Adam glorified the name of God for he Said God hath appointed me an other seed in stead of Able whom Cain slew & God revealed himself unto seth & he rebelled not but offered an exceptable sacrifice like unto his brother Abel &

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a Son son; & and he called his name Enos; & then began these men to call upon the name of the Lord LORD. & the Lord blessed them & a

CHAPTER 5

1 This [is] the book of remembrance was kept in the which was recorded in the Language of Adam for it was given unto as many as called upon God to write with the finger of inspiration & by them their children were taught to read & write having a language which was pure & undefiled now this was in the beginning which shall be in the end of the world now this Prophecy Adam spake as he was moved upon; & a genealogy was kept of the Children of God & this was the Book of the generations of Adam Saying that in. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him in the image of his own body male &;

2 Male and female created he them &; and blessed them & called, and called their name Adam Adam, in the day <when> they were created & became living souls in the Land upon the footstool of God &.

3 # And Adam lived an 130 hundred and thirty years &, and begat [a son] in his own likeness & in < after> his own image &; and called his name Seth &;

4 And the days of Adam after of Adam after he had begotten Seth were 800 eight hundred years &; and he begat many sons & daughters & daughters:

5 And all the days that Adam lived were 930 nine hundred and thirty years &; and he died.

6 And Seth lived an 105 hundred and five years &, and begat Enos & prophesied in all his days & taught Enos in the ways of God wherefore Enos Prophecied also & all the days of;

7 And Seth were a lived after he begat Enos & 807 <eight hundred and seven years> &, and begat many sons & daughters & the children of men were numerous upon all the face of the land & in the so days Satan had great dominion among men & raged in their hearts & from thence forth came wars & blood sheds & a mans hand was against his own brother in administering death because of secret works seeking for Power &

8 And all the days of seth Seth were 912: nine hundred and twelve years &; and he died & Enos & the residue of the People of God came out from the Land which was called Shulon & dwelt in a Land of Promise which he called after his own Son whom he had named Cainan &.

9 # And Enos lived after he begat Enos, and begat his son Cainan:

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan 815 eight hundred and fifteen years &, and begat many sons & daughters &;

11 And all the days of Enos were 905 nine hundred and five years &; and he died & thus it was amen. —Dec 1st

12 # And Cainan lived 70 seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel and Cainan:

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel 840 eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters [p. 11];

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died, and;

15 # And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and he begat Jared, and;

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared 830 eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters, and;

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were 895 were eight hundred ninety and five years; and he died and;

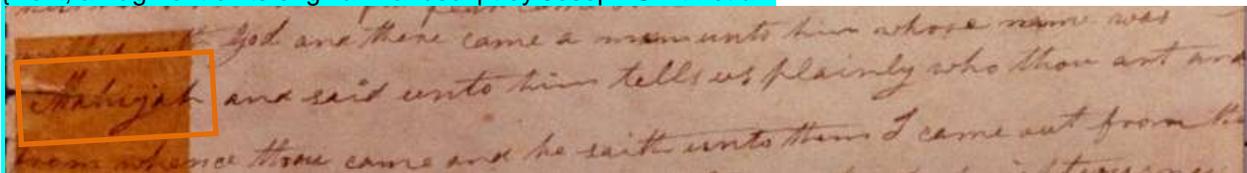
18 # And Jared lived aan hundred and sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch and;

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters and;

20 And all the days of Jared taught Enoch in all the ways of God and this is the genealogy of the Sons of God which was the sons of Adam with whom God himself conversed and they were preachers of righteousness and spake and prophesied and called upon all men every where to repent and faith was

taught unto the children of men and it came to pass that all the days of Jared were nine hundred were nine hundred sixty and two years; and he died and 21 # And Enoch lived sixty and five -year[s]years, and begat Methuselah and it came to pass that Enoch journeyed in the land among the people and as he journeyed the spirit of God decended out of heaven and abode upon him and he heard a voice from heaven saying Enoch my son prophecy unto this people and say unto them repent for thus saith the Lord I am angry with this people and my fierse anger is kindled against them for their hearts have waxed hard and their ears are dull of hearing and their eyes cannot see a far off and for these many generations even since the day I that I created them have they gone a stray and have denied me and have saught their own councils in the dark and in their own abominations have they devised murder and have not kept the com mandment that <which> I gave unto their father Adam where fore they have foresworn themselves and by their oaths they have eat[en] un to themselves death and an hell I have prepared for them if they repent not and this is a decree which I have sent forth in the begining of the world from mine own mouth from the foundation thereof and by the mouths of my servants thy fathers have I dec reed it even as it shall be sent forth in the world unto the end thereof And when Enoch had heard these words he bowed himself to the earth before the Lord and spake before the Lord saying why is it that I have found favour in thy sight and am but a lad and all the people hate me for I am slow of speech wherefore am I thy ser vant and the Lord said unto Enoch go forth and do as I have com manded thee and no man shall pierce thee open thy mouth and it shall be filled I will give thee utterance for all flesh is in my hands and I will do as seemeth me good say unto this people choose ye this day a God who made you behold my spirit is upon you wherefore all thy words will I justify and the mountains [p. 12]: shall flee before you and the rivers shall turn from their course and thou shalt abide in me and I in you therefore walk with me and the Lord spake unto Enoch and said unto him anoint thine eyes with clay and wash them and thou shalt see and he did so and he beheld the spirits that God had created and he beheld also things which were not presant<visible> and from thenceforth came the saying abroad in the land a seer hath the Lord raised up unto his people and it came to pass that Enoch went forth in the land among the people standing upon the hills and the high places and cried with a loud voice testifying against their works and all men were offended with him because of him and they came forth to hear him upon the high places saying unto the tent keepers tarry thou here and keep the tents while we go yonder to behold the seer for he prophesieth and there is a strange thing in the land a wild man hath come amon g us and it came to pass when they heard him no man laid their hands on him for fear came on all them that heard him for he walked with God and there came a man unto him whose name was Mahijah and said unto him tells us plainly who thou art and from

{Next, a fragment of its original manuscript by Joseph Smith *et al.*:



<http://www.webcitation.org/6A8HpZIs5>

This fragment will help to see that this Mahijah is a misspelling by J. Smith of Mahujah, below}

whence thou came and he saith unto them I came out from the land of Cainan the land of my fathers a land of righteousness unto this day and my father taught me in all the ways of God and it came to pass as I journeyed from the land of Cainan by the sea east I beheld a vision and lo the heavens I saw and the Lord spake with me and gave me commandment wherefore for this cause to keep the commandment I speak <forth> these words and Enoch continued his speech saying the Lord which spake with me the same is the God of heaven and he is my God an[d] your God and ye are my brethren and why council ye your selves and deny the God of heaven the heavens hath he mad[e] the earth is his footstool and the foundation thereof is his behold he laid it and host of men hath he brought in upon the face thereof and death hath come upon our fathers nevertheless we know them and cannot deny and even the first of all we know even Adam for a book of remembrance we have written among us according to the patern given by the finger of God and it is given in our own language and as Enoch spake forth the words of God the people trembled and could not stand before his presance and he saith unto them because that Adam fell we are and by his fall came death and we are made partakers of misery and we behold satan hath come among the children of men and tempted <tempteth> them to wor ship him and men have

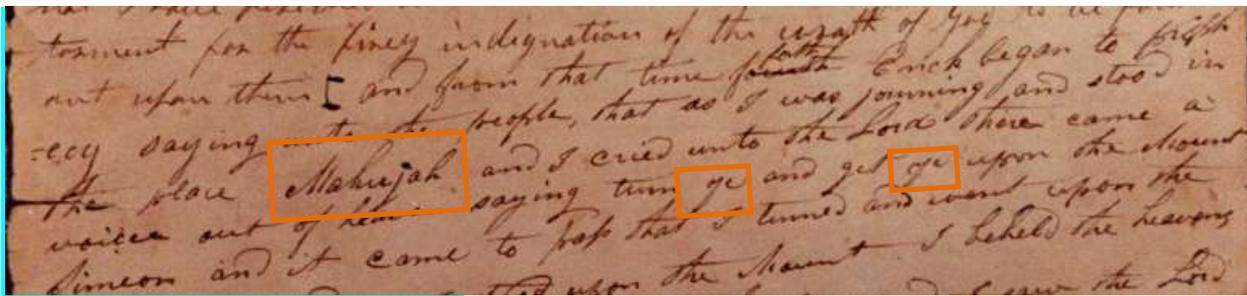
become carnal sensual and devilish and are shut out from the presence of God but God hath made known unto our ~~my~~ fathers that all men must repent and he called upon our father Adam by his own voice saying I am God I made the world and men before they were and he also said unto him if thou wilt turn unto me and hearken [p. 13]

<The Plan of Salvation>

unto my voice & believe & repent of all their transgressions & be baptised even by water in the name of mine only begotten Son which is full of grace & truth which is Jesus Christ the only name which shall be given under Heaven whereby salvation shall come unto the Children of men & ye shall ask all things in his name & what ~~sover~~ ye shall ask it shall be given & our father Adam spake unto the Lord & said why is it that men must repent & be baptzed by water & the Lord said unto Adam behold I have forgiven thee thy transgressions in the garden of Eden hence came the saying abroad among the People that Christ hath atoned for original guilt wherein the sins of the Parents cannot be answered upon the heads of the Children for they are whole from the foundation of the world & the Lord spake unto Adam saying as thy ~~in as~~ much as thy Children are conseived in sin even so when they begin to grow up sin conseiveth in their hearts & they taste the bitter that they may know to prize the good & it is given unto them to know good from eavel wherefore they are agents unto themselves & I have given an unto you another law & commandment wherefore teach it unto your children that all men evry where must repent for ~~or~~ they can in no wise inher it the kingdom of God for no unclean thing can dwell there or dwell in his presence for in the language of Adam man of holyness is his name & the name of his only begotten is the Son of man even Jesus Christ a righteous Judge which shall come I give unto you a commandment to teach these things freely unto your Children saying that ~~in~~ as were ~~as much as they were~~ born into the world by the fall which bringeth death by water & ~~blood &~~ the spirit which I have made & so became of dust a living soul even so ye must be born again of water & the spirit & cleansed by blood even the blood of mine only begotten into the mysteries of the kingdom of Heaven that ye may be Sanctified from all sin & enjoy the words of eternal life in this world & eternal life in the world to come even immortal glory for by the water ye keep the commandment by the spirit ye are Justified & by the blood ye are Sanctified that in you is given the record of Heaven the comfrotter the Peacable things of immortal groy [glory] the truth of all things that which quickeneth all things which maketh alive all things that which knoweth all things & hath all power according to wisdom mercy thruth <Justice> & Judgement & now behold I say unto you this is the plan of salvation unto all men the blood of mine only begotten which shall come in the maridian of time & behold all things has its likeness & all things are created & made to bear record of me both things which are temporal & things which are spiritual things which are in th[e] Heavens above & things which are on the Earth & things which are in the Earth & things which are under the Earth both above & beneath all things bear record of me & it came to pass when the Lord had spoken with [p. 14]

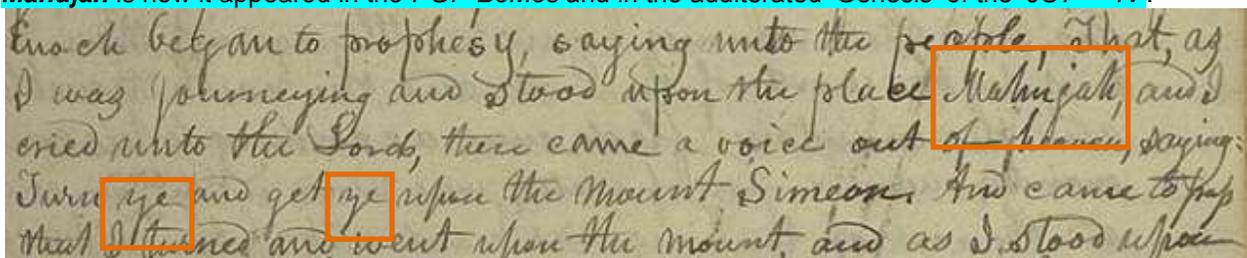
Adam our father that Adam cried unto the Lord & he was caught away by the spirit of the Lord & was caried down into the water & was laid under the water & was brought forth out of the water & thus he was baptized & the spirit of god decended upon him & thus he was born of the spirit & became quickened in the inner man & he heard a voice out of Heaven saying thou art baptized with fire & with the Holy Ghost this is the record of the father & the Son from henceforth & forever & thou art after the order of him who was without begining of days or end of years from all eternity to all eternity behold thou art one in me a son of God & thus may all become my sons amen. & it came to pass that Enoch contin ued his Speech saying behold our father Adam taught these things & many have believed & become the sons of God & many have believed not & have perished in their sins & are looking forth with fear in torment for the firey indignation of the wrath of God to be poured out upon them and from that time fourth ~~forth~~ Enoch began to proph ecy saying unto the people, that as I was journ[ey]ing and stood in the place Mahujah and I cried unto the Lord there came a voice out of heaven saying turn ye and get ye upon the Mount Simeon

{Next, a fragment of its original manuscript version by Joseph Smith *et al.*:



<http://www.webcitation.org/6A8HcHztW>

This fragment helps see that *Mahujah* here was misspelled as *Mahijah* by J. Smith above, notice the plural **ye** and the lack of any punctuation. This then was further altered by JS and W. W. Phelps adding ca. 1841 - 1842 a non existent comma after **Mahujah** in the *History A-1* manuscript, backdated to Jun., 1830, [p. 81](#), apparently, no **Mahijah** was recorded in this late text; however, with that comma after **Mahujah** is how it appeared in the *PGP-BoMos* and in the adulterated 'Genesis' of the 'JST' = 'IV':



"As I was journeying and stood in the place, Mahujah and I cried unto the Lord, there came a voice out of heaven, saying—Turn **ye**, and get **ye** upon the mount..."

See: <http://www.webcitation.org/6A8HHmncD>

Mahujah is **Mahway**, **Mahawai**, **Mahaway**,... whose 'father' was Baraq'el = **Baurak Ale**, one of JS's alias.

~~and it came to pass that I turned and went upon the mount as and as I stood upon the Mount I beheld the heavens open and I was clothed upon with glory and I saw the Lord he stood before my face and he talked with me even as a man talketh one with another face to face and he saith unto me look and I will shew unto thee the world for the space of many generations it and it came to pass <that> I beheld in the vally of Shum and lo! a great people which dwelt in tents which were the people of Shum and again the Lord said unto me look and I looked towards the North and I beheld the people of Canaan which dwelt in tents and the Lord said into me prophecy and I prophecied saying behold the people of Canaan which are numerous shall go fourth <forth> in battle array against the people of Shum and shall slay them that they shall utterly be destroyed and the people of Canaan shall divide themselves in the land and the land shall be barren and unfruitfull and none other people shall dwell there but the people of Canaan for behold the Lord shall curse the land with much heat and the barrenness thereof shall go fourth <forth> forever and there was a blackness come upon all the Children of Canaan that they were dis pised among all people and it came to pass the Lord said unto me look and I look'd and I beheld the land of Sharon and the land of Enoch and the land of Omner and the land of Heni and the land of Shem and the land of Haner and the land of Hanannah and all the inhabitants thereof and the Lord said unto me go forth to this people and say unto them repent lest I shall come out and smite them with a [p. 15] curse and they die and he gave unto me a commandment that I should baptise in the name of the father and <of> the Son which is full of grace and truth and the Holy Gohst which beareth record of the father and the Son and it came to pass that Enoch continued to call upon all the peoplesave save it were the people of Canaan to repent and so great was the faith of Enoch that he led the people of God and their enemies came to battle aga inst them and he spake the word of the Lord and the earth trem bled and the Mountains fled even according to his command and the rivers of watter were turned <out> of their course and the roar of the Lions was heard out of the willderness and all nations feared greatly so powerfull was the word of Enoch and so great was the power of the language which God had given him. there also came out <up> a land out of the dephts of the sea and so gre at was the fear of the enemies of the people of God that they fled and stood afar off and went upon the land which came up out of the dephts~~

of the sea and the Giants of the land also stood afar off <and> there went forth a curse upon all the people which fought against <God> and from that time forth there was wars and bloodsheds among them but the Lord came and dwelt with his people and they dwelt in righteousness the fear of the Lord was upon all nations so great was the glory of the Lord which <was> upon his people and the Lord blessed the land and they <were> blessed upon the <Mountaines> and upon the high places and did flourish and the Lord called his people Zion because they were of one heart and of one mind and dwelt in righteousness and there was no poor among them and Enoch continued his preaching in righteousness [un]to the people of God and it came to pass in his days that he built a City that was called the City of holyness even Zion and it came to pass that Enoch talked with the Lord and he said unto the Lord surely Zion shall dwell in safety forever but the Lord said unto Enoch Zion hath I bless'd and it came to pass but the residue of the people have I cursed and it came to pass that the Lord shewed unto Enoch all the inhabitants of the earth and he beheld and lo! Zion in process of time was taken up into heaven and the Lord said unto Enoch behold mine abode forever and Enoch also beheld the residue of the people which were the sons of Adam and they were a mixture of all the seed of Adam save it were the seed of Cain for the seed of Cain were black and had not place among them and after that Zion was taken up into heaven Enoch beheld and lo all the nations of the earth were before him and there came generation upon generation and Enoch was high and lifted <up> even in the bosom of the father and the Son of man and behold the powers of Satan was upon all the face of the earth and he saw Angles decending out of heaven and he heard a loud voice saying wo wo be unto the inhabitants of the earth and he beheld Satan and he had a great chain in his hand and it vail'd the whole face of the earth with darkness and he looked up and laughed and his Angles rejoiced and Enoch beheld Angles decending out of heaven bearing testimony of the father and Son and the Holy Ghost fell on many and they were caught up by the powers of heaven into Zion and it came to pass that the God of heaven looked upon the residue of the peop[le] [a]nd he wept and Enoch bore record of it [p. 16]

saying how is it the heavens weep and Shed fourth her tears as the rain upon the Mountains and Enoch said unto the heavens how is it that thou canst weep seeing thou art holy and from all eternity to all eternity and were it possible that man could number the particles of the earth yea and millions of earths like this it would not be a beginning to the number of thy creations and thy curtains are stretch'd out still and yet thou art there and thy bosom is there and also thou art just thou art mercifull and kind forever thou hast taken Zion to thy thine own bosom from all thy creations from all eternity to all eternity and naught but peace justice and truth is the habitation of thy throne and mercy shall go before thy face and have no end how is it that thou canst weep the Lord said unto Enoch behold these thy breatheren they are the workmanship of mine own hands and I gave unto them their knowledge in the day I created them and in the garden of Eden gave I unto man his agency and unto thy breatheren have I said and also gave commandment that they should love one another and that they should cho[ose] me their father but behold they are without affection and they hate their own blood and the fire of mine indignation is kindled against them and in my hot displeasure will I send in the floods upon them for my first <firce> anger is kindled against them behold I am God man of holiness is my name man of Council is my name and end less and eternal is my name also wherefore I can stretch fourth <forth> my <mine> hands and hold all the creations which I have made and mine eye can peirce them also and among all the workmanship of mine hand there has not been so great wickedness as among thy breatheren but behold their sins shall be upon the heads of their fathers Satan shall be their father and misery shall be their doom and the whole heavens shall weep over them even all the workmanship of mine hands wherefore should not the heavens weep seeing these shall suffer but behold these which thine eyes are upon shall perish in the floods and behol[d] I will shut them up in a prison have I prepared for them and that which I have chosen hath plead before my face wherefor[e] he suffereth for their sins inasmuch as they will repent in the day that my chosen shall return unto me and untill that day they shall be in torment wherefore for this shall the heaven weep yea and all the workmanship of thine <mine> han[ds] and it came to pass that the Lord spake unto Enoch and told Enoch all the doings of the children of men wherefore Enoch knew and looked upon their wickedness and their misery and wept and stretched forth his arms <& his heart swelled> wide as eternity and his bowels yearned and all eternity shook and Enoch saw Noah also and his family that the posterity of all the sons of Adam <Noah> should be saved with a temporal salvation wherefore he saw that Noah built an Ark and the Lord smiled upon it and held it in his own hand but upon the residue of the wicked came the floods and swallowed them up [p. 17]

and as Enoch saw thus he had bitterness of soul and wept over his breatheren and said unto the heavens I will refuse to be comforted but the Lord said unto Enoch lift up your heart and be glad and

look and it came to pass that Enoch looked and from Noah he beheld all the families of the earth and he cried unto the Lord saying when shall the day of the Lord come when shall the blood of the righteous be shed that all they that mourn may be sanctified and have eternal <life> and the Lord said in <it> shall be in the meridian of time in the days of wickedness and vengeance and behold Enoch saw the day of the coming of the son of man even in the flesh and it <he> <his soul> rejoiced saying the righteous is lifted up and the Lamb is slain from the foundation of the world and through faith I am in the bosom of the father and behold Zion is with me and it came to pass that Enoch look'd upon the earth and he heard a voice from the bowels thereof saying we wo is me the mother of men I am pained I am weary because of the wickedness of my children when shall I rest and be cleans'd from the wickedness which filthiness which has gone forth out of me when will my creator sanctify me that I may rest and righteousness for a season abide upon my face and when Enoch heard the earth mourn he wept and cried unto the Lord saying O Lord wilt thou not have compassion upon the earth wilt thou not bless the children of Noah and it came to pass that Enoch continued his cry unto the Lord saying I ask thee O Lord in the name of thy only begotten even Jesus Christ that thou wilt have mercy upon Noah and his seed that the earth might never more be covered by the floods [floods] and the Lord could not withhold and he covenanted with Noah and swore unto him with an oath that he would stay the floods that he would call upon the children of Noah and he sent fourth an unalterable decree th[at] a remnant of his seed should always be found among all nations while the earth should stand and the Lord said blessed is him through whose seed Massiah should come for he saith I am Massiah the king of Zion the rock of heaven which is broad as eternity and whose <whoso> cometh in at the gate and \diamond climbeth up by me shall never fall wherefore blessed are they of which I have spoken for th[ey] shall come forth with songs of everlasting joy and it came to pass that Enoch cried unto the Lord saying when the Son of man cometh in the flesh shall the earth rest I pray thee shew me these things and the Lord said unto Enoch look and <he> looked and beheld the Son of man lifted up <on> on the cross after the manner of men and he heard a loud voice and the heavens were veil'd and all the creation of God mourned and the earth groan'd and the rocks were rent and the saints arose and was crowned at the right hand of the son of man with crowns of glory and as many of the spirits as were in prison came fourth and stood on the right hand of God and the remainder were <was> reserved in chaines of darkness untill the Judgement of the great day and again Enoch wept and cried unto the Lord <again> saying when shall the earth rest and Enoch beheld the Son of <man> ascend up unto the father and he call'd unto the Lord saying wilt thou not come again upon the earth for inasmuch as thou art God and I know the[\diamond] and thou hast sworn unto me and commanded me that I should ask in the name of thine only begotten thou hast made me and given unto me a right to thy throne and not of myself but through thine own grace wherefore I ask thee if thou wilt not come again on the earth and the [p. 18]

Lord said unto Enoch as I live even so will I come in the last days in the days of wickedness and vengeance to fulfill the oath which I have made unto you concerning the children of Noah and the day shall come that the earth shall rest but before that day the heavens shall be darkened and <a> veil of darkness shall cover the earth and the heavens shall shake and also the earth and great tribulations shall be among the children of men but my people will I preserve and righteousness will I send down out of heaven and truth will I send fourth out the earth to bear testimony of mine only begotten his resurrection from the dead yea and also the resurrection of all men and righteousness and truth will I cause to sweep the earth as with the flood together out mine own elect from the four quarters of the earth unto a place which I shall prepare an holy City that my people may gird up their loins and be looking fourth for the time of my coming for there shall be my tabernacle and it shall be called Zion a New Jerusalem and the Lord said unto Enoch then shalt thou and all thy City meet them there and we will receive them into our bosom and they shall us see us and we will fall upon their necks and they shall fall upon our necks and we will kiss each other and there shall be mine abode and it shall be Zion which shall come fourth out of all the creations which I have made and for the space of a thousand years shall the earth [res]t and it came to pass that Enoch saw the days of the coming of the son of man in the last days to dwell on the earth in righteousness for the space of a thousand years but before that <day> he saw great tribulation among the wicked and he also saw the sea that it was troubled and mens hearts failing them looking forth with fear for the judgements of the Almighty God upon the wicked which should come upon the wicked and the Lord shewed Enoch all things even unto the end of the world and he saw the day of the righteous the hour of their redemption and received a fullness of joy and all the days of Zion in the days of Enoch were three Hundred and Sixty five years and Enoch and all his people walked with God and he dwelt in the midst of Zion and it came to pass that Zion was not for God received it up

~~into his own bosom and from thence went forth the saying Zion is fled, and it came to pass that Mathusalah the son of Enoch was not taken that the covenants of the Lord might be fulfilled which he made to Enoch for he truly covenanted with Enoch that Noah should <come> be the fruit of his loines and it came to pass that Mathusalah prophecied that from his loins should spring all the kingdoms of the earth <(=)from Noah<=> and he took glory unto himself and there came fourth a great famine into the land and the Lor[d] cursed the earth with a sore curse and many of the inhabitants thereof died~~

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he [was] not; for God took him.

25 and And it came to pass that Mathusalah Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamach Lamech:

26 and Mathusalah And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamach Lamech seven Hundred hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 and And all the days of Mathusalah Methuselah were nine Hundred Sixty hundred sixty and nine years; and he died.

28 # and Lamach And Lamech lived an Hundred hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 and And he called his name Noah, saying, this son This [same] shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which [p. 19] the Lord LORD hath curs'd cursed.

30 and Lamach And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five Hundred hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters and:

31 And all the days of Lamach Lamech were seven Hundred hundred seventy and seven years; and he died.

32 And Noah was five Hundred hundred years old; and Noah begat Shem Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Chapter 6th

CHAPTER 6

1 And it came to pass that Noah and his sons hearkened unto the Lord and gave heed and they were called the sons of God and, when these men began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born unto them that the sons of men saw that their, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they [were] fair the <y>; and they took them wives even as of all which they chose and the Lord said unto Noah the daughters of thy sons have sold themselves for behold mine anger is kindled against the sons of men for they will not hearken to my voice and it it came to pass that Noah prophecied and taught the things of God even as it was in the begining and the Lord said unto Noah my,

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for he shall know that all he also [is] flesh shall die; yet his days shall be an Hundred hundred and Twenty twenty years and if men do not repent I will send in the floods upon them and in those days there,

4 There were giants in <on> the earth and the <y> sought Noah to take away his life but the Lord was with Noah and the power of the Lord was upon him and the Lord ordained Noah after his own order and commanded him that he should <go> fourth and declare his Gospel unto the children of m[on] even as it was given unto Enoch and it came to pass that Noah calld upon men that they should repent but the <y> hearkened not unto his words and also after that they had heard him they came up before him saying behold we are the sons of God have we not taken unto ourselves the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men and are we not eating eating and drinking and marriing and given in marriage and and our wives bear unto us children and, and they bare [children] to them, the same are [became] mighty men which are like unto them [were] of old, men of great renown the and they hearken'd not unto the words of Noah and God,

5 # And GOD saw that the wickedness of man had become [was] great in the earth, and [that] every man was lifted up in the immagination imagination of the thoughts of his heart being [was] only evil continually And it came to pass that Noah continued his preaching unto the people saying hearken and give heed unto my words <believe> and repent of your sins and be Baptised in the name of Jesus christ the Son of God even as our fathers did and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost that ye may have all things made manifest and if you do not do this the floods will come in upon you nevertheless they harkened not and continually.

6 And it repented Noah and his heart was pained the LORD that the Lord he had made man on the earth, and it greived grieved him at his heart and,

7 And the Lord LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have ~~crea-ted~~ created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping things, ~~thing~~, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth Noah that I ~~have created them and me~~ that I have made them ~~and he hath called upon me and they have sought his life but~~.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord and LORD.

9 # These [are] the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man [and] perfect in his ~~generations~~ generations, [and] Noah walked with God ~~and also his~~.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. ~~the~~

11 The earth ~~also~~ was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence ~~and~~.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth ~~and~~.

13 And God said unto Noah ~~the~~, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will ~~pe-20~~ destroy them with the earth.

destroy them from off the earth

{Note: until here the Book of Moses contained in the Pearl of Great Price (PGP) Mormon Book}

~~make~~ 14 # Make thee an Arkark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and ~~shall~~ shall pitch it within and without with pitch ~~and~~.

15 And this [is] the ~~length of the ark~~ [fashion] which thou shalt make ~~three Hundred~~ [of]: The length of the ark [shall be] three hundred cubits, the ~~breadth~~ breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits ~~a~~.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arkark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the Arkark shalt thou set in the side thereof; [with] lower, second, and third ~~chambers~~ [stories] shalt thou make ~~in it and~~.

17 And, behold, I, even I, will, do bring ~~in a flood of watters upona~~ a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, ~~where in shall be wherein~~ [is] the breath of life, from under heaven; [and] every thing that ~~liveth on~~ [is] in the earth shall die.

18 ~~but~~ But with thee will I establish my ~~covenant even as I have sworn with <unto>~~ thy father Enoch that a ~~remnant of thy posterity should be preserved among all Nations which shall come~~ covenant; and thou shalt come into the Arkark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy ~~sonssons'~~ wives with thee ~~and~~.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every ~~living thing of all flesh two of every kind~~ [sort] shalt thou bring into the Arkark, to keep [them] alive with thee; they shall be male and female ~~of~~.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every ~~kind shalt thou take into the Ark~~ [sort] shall come unto thee, to keep [them] alive.

21 And take thou unto ~~the~~ [e] thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt ~~gether fruit of every kind unto the~~ [e] in the Ark gather [it] to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them ~~thus did Noah according to all that God commanded him even so Amen~~.

Chapter 22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7

1 And the Lord LORD said unto Noah ~~come~~, Come thou and all thy house into the Arkark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation ~~of~~.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the ~~and his female~~ male and his female; and of ~~beast~~ beasts that [are] not clean by two, the male and his female, ~~of~~.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon ~~the face of~~ all the ~~face of <all>~~ the earth ~~for~~.

4 For yet seven days, and ~~<I>~~ will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living ~~subs-tence~~ substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth ~~and~~.

5 And Noah did according ~~te~~ unto all that the Lord LORD commanded him ~~and~~.

6 And Noah [was ~~Six Hundred~~] six hundred years old when the flood of ~~watters~~ waters was upon the earth. ~~and~~

7 # And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his ~~sonssons'~~ wives with him, into the Arkark, because of the ~~watters~~ waters of the flood ~~of~~.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that ~~were~~ [are] not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth ~~there~~.

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the Arkark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah ~~and~~.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the ~~watters~~ waters of the flood were upon the earth ~~in~~.

11 # In the ~~Six Hundredth~~ six hundredth year of ~~Noahs~~ Noah's life, in the ~~Second Month~~ Month ~~second month~~, the seventeenth day of ~~Month~~ the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep ~~[p-~~ 24]

broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened ~~and~~.

12 ~~And~~ the rain was upon the ~~ea[r]th~~ earth forty days and forty nights ~~in~~.

13 In the ~~self same~~ selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, ~~and~~ Japheth-the sons of Noah, and ~~Noahs~~ Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ~~Ark~~ ark;

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth ~~after his kind~~, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 ~~And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein [is] the breath of life.~~

16 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him; ~~and the Lord~~ LORD shut him in.

17 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the ~~watters~~ waters ~~increas'd~~ increased, and ~~bear~~ bare up the ~~Ark~~ ark, and it was lift up above the ~~e~~ earth.

18 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ the ~~watters~~ waters prevailed, and ~~<were>~~ increased greatly upon the earth; and the ~~Ark~~ ark went upon the face of the ~~watters~~ waters.

19 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ the ~~watters~~ waters ~~prevaild~~ prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that ~~are~~ [were] under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 ~~fifteen~~ Fifteen cubits upward did the ~~watters~~ waters prevail; and the ~~Mountains~~ mountains were covered.

21 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man;

22 ~~all~~ All in whose nostrils ~~the Lord had breathed~~ [was] the breath of life, of all that ~~were~~ [was] in the dry land ~~[land]~~, died.

23 ~~and~~ ~~And~~ every living substance was ~~distroyed~~ destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle ~~a~~, and the creeping things, and the ~~fowls~~ fowl of the heaven; and they were ~~distroyed~~ destroyed from the earth; and Noah only remained [alive], and they that [were] with him in the ~~Ark~~ ark.

24 ~~And~~ the ~~watters~~ prevaild ~~on~~ waters prevailed upon the earth ~~one Hundred~~ an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8

1 And God remembered Noah, ~~and every living thing~~, and all the cattle that [was in the Ark that were] with him in the ~~Ark~~ ark; and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the ~~watters~~ assuaged, ~~waters~~ asswaged;

2 The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained, ~~and~~;

3 ~~And~~ the ~~watters~~ waters returned from ~~off~~ off the earth continually; and after the end of the ~~Hundred~~ hundred and fifty days the ~~watters~~ waters were abated, ~~and~~;

4 ~~And~~ the ~~Ark~~ ark rested in the seventh ~~Month~~ month, on the seventeenth day of the ~~Month~~ month, upon the ~~Mountains~~ mountains of ~~Arrarat~~ Ararat.

5 And the ~~watters~~ waters decreased ~~untill~~ continually until the tenth ~~Month~~, ~~<On>~~ In ~~month~~: in the tenth ~~day~~ [month], on the first [day] of the ~~Month~~ month, were the tops of the ~~Mountains~~ mountains seen ~~and in the tenth day of the Month were the tops of the Mountaines seen and~~.

6 # ~~And~~ it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ~~Ark~~ ark which he had made ~~and~~;

7 ~~And~~ he sent ~~fourth~~ <forth> a raven, which went ~~fourth~~ <forth> to and fro ~~untill~~, until the ~~watters~~ waters were ~~dri[e]d~~ dried up from off the earth ~~also~~.

8 ~~Also~~ he sent forth a dove from him, to ~~<see>~~ if the ~~watters~~ waters were abated from off the face of the ground, ~~but~~;

9 ~~But~~ the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ~~Ark~~ ark, for the ~~watters~~ had not recceeded ~~from off~~ waters [were] on the face of the whole earth; then he put ~~fourth~~ forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in ~~into~~ unto him into the ~~Ark~~ ark.

10 ~~And~~ he ~~staid~~ stayed yet other seven days; and ~~<again he>~~ sent forth the dove ~~which returned not again unto him any more~~ ~~And it came to pass in the Six Hundredth and first year in the first year first Month in first day of the Month~~ ~~the watters were dried up from off the earth and again he sent forth the out of the ark~~;

11 And the dove ~~out of the Ark and the dove~~ came into in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth [was] an ~~Olveolive~~ leaf pluckt off; so Noah knew [p. 22] that the ~~watterswaters~~ were abated from off the earth ~~and~~.

12 And he ~~staid-stayed~~ yet other seven days; and sent ~~fourth-aforth the~~ dove; which returned not again ~~to~~ ~~unto~~ him any more.

13 # And it came to pass in the ~~Six-Hu ndredth~~six hundredth and first year, in the first ~~<day>~~ Month[month], the first [day] of the ~~Month~~month, the ~~watterswaters~~ were dried up from off the earth; and Noah removed the covering of the ~~Arkark~~, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry ~~and~~.

14 And in the second Monthmonth, on the seven and ~~two-ntieth~~twentieth day of the Monthmonth, was the earth dried ~~and~~.

15 # And God spake unto Noah, saying ~~go~~.

16 Go forth ~~out of the Arkark~~, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy ~~sonssons'~~ wives with thee ~~bring~~ fourth.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that [is] with ~~thee~~, of all flesh, [both] of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed ~~abundenly~~abundantly in the earth, and be ~~fruitfull~~fruitful, and multiply upon the earth ~~and~~.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his ~~sonssons'~~ wives with him ~~every-beast-every~~ creeping thing ~~and every fowl upon the earth after their kinds~~ [went fourth out of the Ark and Noah builded an Alter unto the Lord and took of every clean;

19 Every ~~beast and of~~, every ~~clean fowl and offered burnt~~ ~~<burnt>~~ offerings on the Alter and gave thanks unto the Lord and rejoiced in his heart and the Lord spake unto Noah and he blessed him and Noah smelled a sweet ~~a sweet~~ savour and he said in his heart I will call on the name of the Lord that he will not again curse the grou nd any more for mans sake for the imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth neither will I again smite any more ~~creeping thing~~, and every fowl, [and that he] whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 # And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart [is] evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as ~~he has~~ have done ~~while~~.

22 While the earth remaineth, ~~seedtime~~ and ~~that seed time and~~ harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night ~~mayshall~~ not cease ~~with man~~.

Chapter 8 8th
CHAPTER 9

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them ~~be fruitfull~~, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth ~~and~~.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth ~~on~~[upon] the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered ~~every-movi-ng~~.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things but the blood of all flesh ~~which I have given you for meat shall be shed upon the ground which taketh life thereof and the blood ye shall not eat and surely your blood~~ [p. 23].

[page blank] [p. [23a]]
and surely 4 But flesh with the life thereof, [which is] the blood thereof, shall ye not be shed ~~only for meat to saveeat~~.

5 And surely your blood of your lives ~~lives and the blood of every beast will will~~ I require ~~at your hands and whose shedeth mans blood by man shall his blood be shed for man shall not shed the blood of man for~~; at the hand of every mans ~~brother for a commandment I give that~~ ~~beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of~~ every mansman's brother shall ~~preserve will I require~~ the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in mine ownthe image ~~have of God made man and a commandment I give~~ into ~~unto~~ he man.

7 And you, be ye ~~fruitfull~~fruitful, and multiply; bring ~~fourth~~forth abundantly ~~onin~~ the earth, and multiply therein ~~and~~.

8 # And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying ~~and~~.

9 And I, behold, I ~~will~~ establish my ~~covenent~~covenant with you ~~which I made unto your father Enoch concerning, and with~~ your seed after you ~~and it shall come to pass that~~;

10 And with every living creature that [is] with you, of the fowl ~~and~~ of the cattle, and of ~~the~~every beast of the earth ~~that is with you which shall go out of the Ark shall not altogether perish neither shall all fresh [flesh] be cut off any more by the watters of a flood neither shall there any more be a flood to distroywith you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of~~ the earth ~~and~~.

11 And I will establish my ~~covenent~~covenant with you ~~which I made unto Enoch concerning; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the remnantwaters of your posterity and a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.~~

12 And God ~~made a covenant with Noah and said this shall be, This [is]~~ the token of the ~~covenent~~covenant which I make between me and you and ~~for~~ every living creature ~~which that [is]~~ with you, for perpetual ~~generations and generations:~~

13 I ~~will do~~ set my bow in the cloud ~~it shall,~~ and it shall be ~~a~~ for a token of a ~~covenent~~covenant between me and the earth ~~and~~.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud ~~and:~~

15 And I will remember my ~~covenent~~covenant, which ~~I have made [is]~~ between me and you ~~for and~~ every living creature of all flesh; and the ~~shall no watters~~waters shall no more become ~~a flood~~ to ~~distroy~~destroy all flesh ~~and~~.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud ~~and I will look upon it that I may remember the everlasting covenent which I made unto thy father Enoch that when <men> should keep all my commandments Zion should again come on the earth the City of Enoch which I have caught up unto myself and this is mine everlasting covenent that when thy posterity shall embrace the <truth> and look upward then shall Zion look downward and all the heavens shall shake with gladness and the earth shall tremble with joy and the general assembly of the church of the first born shall come down out of heaven and posses the earth and shall have place untill the end come and this is mine everlasting covenent which I made with thy father Enoch and the bow shall be in the cloud and I will establish my covenent unto thee which I have made; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenent between me God and thee for every living creature of all flesh that shall be [is] upon the earth and God said [p. 24].~~

17 And God said unto Noah ~~this, This [is]~~ the token of the ~~covenent~~covenant, which I have ~~a~~ established between me and ~~thee for~~ all flesh that ~~shall be [is]~~ upon the earth ~~and~~.

18 # And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ~~the Ark~~ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth; and Ham ~~was [is]~~ the father of ~~of~~ Canaan ~~these were~~.

19 These [are] the three sons of Noah; and of them was the whole earth overspread ~~and~~.

20 And Noah began [to ~~till the earth~~be] ~~an husbandman,~~ and he ~~was an husband man and he plan ted~~planted a vineyard ~~and:~~

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent ~~and~~.

22 And Ham, the father of ~~of~~ Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his ~~breatherentwo brethren~~ without ~~and Shem~~.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid [it] upon both their ~~shoul ders~~shoulders, and went backward, ~~and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces [were] backward,~~ and they saw not their ~~fathers naked ness and father's nakedness.~~

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and ~~k[n]ew~~ knew what his younger son had done unto him, ~~and~~.

25 And he said ~~cursed,~~ Cursed [be] Canaan; a ~~ser vent~~servant of ~~ser vents~~servants shall he be unto his ~~breatheren and brethren.~~

26 And he said ~~blessed,~~ Blessed [be] the ~~Lord~~LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his ~~ser vent and a vail of darkness shall cover him that he shall be known among all men~~ servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his ~~ser ven[t]~~ servant.

Chapter 9

28 # and And Noah lived after the flood three ~~Hundred hundred~~ and fifty years.

29 and And all the days of Noah were nine ~~Hundred hundred~~ and fifty years; and he died.

CHAPTER 10

1 Now these ~~were [are]~~ the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth; and unto them were sons born after the flood ~~the~~.

2 ~~The~~ sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, ~~and~~ Madai, and Javan, and ~~tubal~~Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras ~~and~~.

3 And the sons of ~~Gomar as~~Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah ~~and~~.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim-by.
5 By these were the ~~Islesisles~~ of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his ~~toungue<the same toungue>~~tongue, after their families, in their nations.
6 # And the ~~Sonssons~~ of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and ~~phut-Phut~~, and Canaan-and.
7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the ~~<Sonssons of>~~ Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth-he.
9 He was a mighty ~~hunterbefore~~hunter before the ~~Lord<in the land>~~LORD; wherefore it is said-even, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the ~~Lord<in~~LORD.
10 And the ~~land>and he began a kingdom, and the begining~~beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of ~~Shi-nar-out~~Shinar.
11 Out of that land went ~~fourth-Ashurforth~~ Asshur, and builded ~~Nine-vah~~Nineveh, and the ~~Citycity~~ Rehoboth, and Calah, and
12 And Resen between ~~Ninevah~~Nineveh and Calah; the same ~~was[is]~~ a great ~~City-and~~city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim-and ~~[Pathrusim,~~
14 And ~~Pathrusim,~~ and Casluhim, (out of whom came ~~Phillistim~~ [p. 25] Philistim,) and Caphtorim-and.
15 # And Canaan begat Sidon his ~~first-bo-rr~~firstborn, and Heth-and-~~<~~,
16 And the> Jebusite, and the Amorite, and ~~Gergasite-and~~the Girgasite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite-and,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite; and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad-and.
19 And the ~~bordersborder~~ of the ~~Canaa-nites~~Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest, unto Sodom, and ~~Gemorah~~Gomorrah, and Admah, and ~~Zeboiim~~Zeboim, even unto Lasha-these were.
20 These [are] the sons of Ham, after their ~~fa-milies~~families, after their ~~tounges<the same tounges>~~tongues, in their countries-~~<~~, [and>] in their nations.
21 # Unto Shem also, the father of all the ~~Children-of-Eber~~the were-children born And unto Shem of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder-also was born Eber the father of all the children of Eber, even to him were ~~many-Children~~[children] born-the Children.
22 The children of Shem; Elam, and ~~Ashur~~Asshur, and ~~Arphaxed~~Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. Unto Shem also which was the elder-children were born, and he was the father of Eber and even to him were children born, and these are the children of Shem Eber Elam and Ashur and arphaxed and Lud and
23 And the children of Aram-and the children of And these were the children of Aram Us &: Uz, and Hul, and Gether-<&>, and Mash-and Arphaxed.
24 And ~~Arphaxed~~Arphaxad begat Salah-begat; and Salah and Salah-begat Eber-and.
25 And unto Eber were born two ~~Sons-The name of one~~the sons: the name of one [was] Peleg-the other Jocton; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name [was] Joktan-and Peleg was a mighty man for in his days was the earth divided-&.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth-<, and Jerah>,
27 And Hadoram, and ~~Ha-doram-and~~Uzal, and Diklah-and,
28 And Obal, and ~~Abima-el~~Abimael, and Sheba-and Ophar,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab; all these [were] the ~~Sonssons~~ of Joktan-and.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as ~~the[is]thou~~ goest unto Sephar a ~~Mount~~mount of the east.
31 These ~~were~~[are] the sons of Shem, after their ~~families,~~ after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These [are] the families of the sons of Noah, after their ~~tounges~~generations, in their lands-after their Nations-Thesenations: and by these were the ~~families-of~~nations divided in the sons-of-Noah-earth after their ~~genarations~~generations in their Nations [p. 26]the flood. and by these were the ~~nationes~~nations divided-on the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER 11

1 And the whole earth was of one ~~the same~~language, and of ~~the same~~one speech, and.
2 And it came to pass ~~that many~~ journeyed from the east and, as ~~the<y>~~they journeyed from the east ~~the<y>~~, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they ~~dwe-ldwelt~~dwelt there in the plain of Shinar, and.
3 And they said one to another-come go, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them ~~thoroughly~~ andthoroughly. And they had brick for ~~Stonestone~~, and they had slime had they for ~~mortar-and~~mortar.

4 And they said ~~come go~~, Go to, let us build us a Citycity and a Towertower, whose top ~~will be high well nigh~~ [may reach] unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth;

5 And the LordLORD came down to see the ~~Gi~~ beholding the Citycity and the Towertower, which the children of men ~~were building and~~ builded.

6 And the LordLORD said ~~behold~~, Behold, the people ~~are the same~~ [is] one, and they ~~all~~ have ~~the same~~ all one language; and this ~~<Tower>~~ they begin to builddo: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have ~~immagined~~ except ~~I the Lord~~ imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not ~~under stand~~ understand one ~~another~~ another's speech.

8 So the LordLORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the ~~land unto~~ <into> every quarter of the ~~eart~~ earth; and they ~~were confounded and~~ left off to build ~~the City~~ and they ~~hearkened not unto the Lord, therefore~~ the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the ~~Lord~~ was displeased with their works, and LORD did there confound the ~~language~~ [e] language of all the earth; and from thence did the ~~Lord~~ LORD scatter them abroad upon the face ~~thereof~~ and these were of all the generation earth.

10 # These [are] the generations of Shem; Shem ~~being~~ [was] an Hundred hundred years old, ~~begat~~ Arphaxed ~~two years after the flood and~~ Shem lived after he ~~<be>~~ gat Arphax ed [p. 27] and ~~begat~~ Arphaxad two years after the flood;

11 And Shem lived after he ~~begat~~ Arphaxed Arphaxad five Hundred hundred years, and ~~begat~~ Sons sons and ~~Dughters~~ daughters.

12 ~~and~~ And Arphaxed Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and ~~begat~~ Salah;

13 ~~and~~ And Arphaxed Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and ~~begat~~ Eber ~~and~~;

15 And Salah lived after he ~~begat~~ Eber four Hundred hundred and three years, and ~~begat~~ Sons sons and ~~daughtes~~ daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and ~~begat~~ Peleg ~~and~~;

17 And Eber lived after he ~~begat~~ Peleg four Hundred hundred and thirty years, and ~~begat~~ sons and daughters ~~and~~;

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and ~~begat~~ Rheu ~~and~~ Reu;

19 And Peleg lived after he ~~begat~~ Rheu two Hundred and nine years ~~and begat~~ sons and daughters And Rheu ~~<lived>~~ Reu two hundred and thir ty nine years, and ~~begat~~ sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and ~~begat~~ Serug ~~and~~ Rheu;

21 And Reu lived after he ~~begat~~ Serug two Hundred hundred and seven years, and ~~begat~~ sons and daughters ~~and~~ daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and ~~beget~~ begat Nahor ~~and~~;

23 And Serug lived after he ~~begat~~ Nahor two Hundred hundred years, and ~~begat~~ Sons sons and ~~daughters~~ and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and ~~begat~~ Terah ~~and~~;

25 And Nahor lived after he ~~begat~~ Terah a Hundred and hundred and nineteen years, and ~~begat~~ sons and daughters ~~and~~;

26 And Terah lived Seven ty seventy years, and ~~begat~~ <Abram>, Nahor, and Haran.

27 # Now these ~~were~~ [are] the generations of Terah; Terah ~~begat~~ Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Heran Haran ~~begat~~ Lot ~~and~~ Heran

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his ~~nativety~~ nativity, in Ur of the Chaldeas, ~~and~~ Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives ~~and~~; the name of Abram's Abram's wife ~~<[was]>~~ Sarah ~~<was>~~ Saraih ~~<]~~ Sarai; and the ~~<name of>~~ Nahor's Nahor's wife Milcha, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha Milcah, and the father Ischa ~~<of>~~ Iscah ~~but~~ Sarah ~~<~~;

30 But Sarai was barren ~~and~~; she ~~bare~~ [had] no child ~~and~~;

31 And Terah took Abram his Son son, and Lot the Son son of Haran his ~~son's~~ son's son, and Sarai Sarai his ~~daughter in law~~ daughter in law, his son Abrams Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldeas Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and ~~the~~ <y> they came unto Haran, and dwelt there ~~and~~;

32 And the days of Terah ~~was~~were two ~~Hundred~~hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER 12

1 Now the ~~lord~~LORD had said unto Abram-~~get the~~, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy ~~fathers~~father's house, unto a ~~a~~-land that I will shew thee, ~~and~~;

2 And I will make of ~~[p-28]~~

thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing-~~and~~;

3 And I will bless them that bless ~~them that~~ bless thee, and curse ~~them~~him that ~~curse~~curseth thee; and in thee shall ~~the~~all families of the earth be blessed.-~~so~~

4 So Abram departed, as the ~~Lord~~LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him; and Abram [was] seventy and five years ~~of~~old when he departed out of Haran-~~and~~;

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his ~~brothers~~brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan ~~the~~y they came-~~and~~;

6 # And Abram ~~pass~~ed~~passed~~ through the land unto the place ~~of~~Sechem Sichem, unto the plain ~~of~~Moreh-~~and~~, And the Canaanite ~~s~~s [was ~~was~~]-~~then~~ in the land-~~and~~;

7 And the ~~Lord~~LORD appeared unto Abram, and said-~~unto~~, Unto thy seed will I give this land; and there builded he an Alteraltar unto the ~~Lord~~LORD, who appeared unto him-~~and~~;

8 And he removed from thence unto a Mountainmountain on the east of ~~Bethel~~Beth-el, and pitched his tent-~~leaving~~ ~~bethel~~, [having] Beth-el on the west, and Hai ~~was~~ on the east; and there he builded an Alteraltar unto the ~~Lord~~LORD, and called upon the name of the ~~Lord~~andLORD.

9 And Abram ~~journeyed~~journeyed, going on still toward the ~~South~~andsouth.

10 # And there was a famine in the land; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine ~~became~~ ~~gre~~vious~~[was]~~ grievous in the land, ~~and~~;

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife ~~b[e]hold~~, Behold now, I know ~~thee to be~~ that thou [art] a fair woman to look upon-~~therefore~~;

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the ~~Egyptians~~ ~~see~~ ~~thee~~Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say ~~this~~, This [is] his wife; and they will kill me, but they will save thee ~~a~~ ~~live~~ ~~say~~ say alive.

13 Say, I pray thee ~~unto them~~ I am his, thou [art] my sister; that it may be well ~~with~~ ~~thee~~ ~~with~~ me for ~~his~~ ~~sake~~; and my soul shall live because of thee, ~~and~~ ~~it~~ ~~came~~ ~~to~~ ~~[p-29]~~;

14 # And it came to pass ~~that~~, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she [was] very fair-~~the~~;

15 The princes also ~~of~~Pharaoh ~~beheld her and remmended her~~ saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into ~~Pharaoh's~~Pharaoh's house-~~and~~;

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake; and he had sheep, and ~~Oxen~~oxen, and he ~~Asses~~asses, and ~~men~~ ~~Servents~~menservants, and ~~maid~~ ~~Servents~~maidservants, and she ~~Asses~~asses, and ~~Camels~~andcamels.

17 And the ~~Lord~~ ~~pleagued~~LORD ~~plagued~~ Pharaoh and his house with great ~~pleagues~~plagues because of Sarai ~~Abrams~~Abram's wife-~~and~~;

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said-~~what~~, What [is] this [that] thou hast ~~thou~~ done unto me-~~in~~ ~~in~~ ~~this~~ ~~thing~~? why didst thou not tell me that she [was] thy wife-~~why~~?

19 Why saidst thou ~~she~~, She [is] my ~~Sister~~sister? so I might have taken her ~~to~~ me to wife; now therefore behold ~~I~~ ~~say~~ ~~unto~~ ~~thee~~ ~~take~~ thy wife, take [her], and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded [his] men concerning him; and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13

1 And Abram went up out of Egypt ~~he~~, and his wife ~~and~~, and all that he had ~~and~~, and Lot with him, into the south-~~and~~;

2 And Abram [was] very rich in cattle, in Silversilver, and in gold-~~and~~;

3 And he went on his ~~journeis~~journeys from the south even to ~~Bethel~~Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the ~~begining~~ ~~beginning~~, between ~~Bethel~~Beth-el and Hai-~~unto~~;

4 Unto the place of the Alter altar, which he had made there at the first-~~And~~; ~~and~~ there Abram called on the name of the ~~Lord~~andLORD.

5 # And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents-~~and~~;

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell ~~together~~ ~~for~~ ~~their~~ ~~substance~~ ~~was~~ ~~great~~ ~~that~~ ~~they~~ ~~could~~ ~~not~~ ~~dwell~~ together-~~and~~; ~~for~~ ~~their~~ ~~substance~~ ~~was~~ ~~great~~, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife ~~be tween~~between the ~~herdsmen~~ herdmen of ~~Abrams~~Abram's cattle and the ~~herdsmen~~ herdmen of ~~Lots~~Lot's cattle ~~that they could not dwell together~~; and ~~the~~ Canaanite and the ~~Perezite~~Perizzite dwelled then ~~[p. 30]~~in the land.

~~in the land~~.8 And Abram said unto Lot ~~let~~, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and ~~be tween~~between my ~~herdsmen~~ herdmen and ~~thy~~herdsmenthy herdmen; for we ~~are~~ brethren ~~is~~be brethren.

9 [Is] not the whole land before thee ~~seperate~~ separate thyself, I pray thee, from me; if [thou ~~go to~~wilt take] the left hand, then I will go to the right; ~~or~~ if [thou ~~go~~depart] to the right hand, then I will go to the left ~~and~~.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of ~~jer dan~~Jordan, that it [was] well ~~wattered~~watered every where, before the ~~Lord~~LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah ~~like~~, even as the ~~gar den~~garden of the ~~Lord~~LORD, like the land of Egypt ~~like~~, as ~~the land when~~ thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of ~~jer dan~~Jordan; and Lot journeyed east; and ~~the~~ seperated~~they~~ separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the ~~Cities~~cities of the plain, and pitched [his] tent toward Sodom ~~but~~.

13 But the men of Sodom ~~becom ing~~were wicked and sinners ~~and~~ before the LORD exceedingly ~~wicked~~ before the Lord.

14 # And the ~~Lord was angry with them and the Lord~~LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was ~~seperated~~separated from him ~~lift~~, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward ~~and west ward and remember the covenant which I make with thee for it shall be an everlasting covenant and thou shalt remember the days of Enoch thy father and~~ ~~for~~, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed ~~forever and~~ for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth ~~so that if a man can number the dust of the earth~~, [then] shall thy seed ~~shall~~ also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the ~~length~~length of it ~~and~~ in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee ~~then~~.

18 Then Abram removed [his] tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of ~~Mamree~~Mamre, which ~~was~~is in Hebron, and built there an ~~Alter in~~altar unto the ~~Lord~~ [p. 34]LORD.

CHAPTER 14

1 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar ~~and~~, Arioch king of ~~Elasar~~ChedorlaomerEllasar, ~~Chedorlaomer~~ king of Elam, and Tidal king of ~~Nations~~ thatnations;

2 [That these ~~kings~~] made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with ~~Bersha~~Birsha king of ~~Sodom~~ Gomorrah, Shinab king of ~~Adma~~Admah, and Shemeber king of ~~Zebioim~~ Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar ~~all~~.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ~~Salt~~salt sea ~~twelve~~.

4 ~~Twelve~~ years they ~~Served~~Chedorlaomer~~served~~ Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled ~~and~~.

5 And in the fourteenth year came ~~Chedorlaomer~~Chedorlaomer, and the kings that [were] with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and ~~the~~ Zuzims in Ham ~~and~~ the ~~Emmims~~ Emims in Shaveh ~~Keriathaim and~~Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in ~~their~~ Mount mount Seir, unto ~~Elparan~~El-paran, which ~~was~~is by the ~~wilderness~~ wilderness ~~and the~~ wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to ~~Enmishpat~~En-mishpat, which [is ~~Kad esh~~] Kadesh, and smote all the country of the ~~Amalakites~~Amalekites, and also the Amorites ~~Hazezontamar and~~, that dwelt in Hazezontamar.

8 And there went out the ~~King~~king of Sodom ~~and the King of Gomorrah~~, and the king of ~~Amah~~AdmahGomorrah, and the ~~King~~king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the ~~King~~king of Bela which (the same [is] Zoar); and ~~the~~ they joined battle with them in the ~~Vale~~vale of Siddim ~~with~~ Chedorlaomer King;

9 With ~~Chedorlaomer the king~~ of Elam, and with Tidal ~~King~~king of ~~Nations and~~Amraphel ~~and~~ Amraphel ~~King~~ king of ~~Shi nar~~Shinar, and Arioch ~~Arioch~~Kingking of Ellasar; four ~~Kings~~kings with five ~~and~~.

10 And the vale of Siddim were ~~<[was] filled with slime pits full of] slimepits;~~ and the Kingskings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and ~~<they>~~ that remained fled to the Mountain which was called Hanabal and the ~~<y>~~ mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and ~~Gemorra hGomorrah,~~ and all their victuals, and went their way ~~and the<y>~~.

12 And they took Lot ~~Abram's brother's Son, Abram's brother's son,~~ who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed ~~and.~~

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew ~~the man of God;~~ for he dwelt ~~<in>~~ the plain of Mamree ~~Mamre~~ the Amorite, brother of ~~Escole and Esh-col Eshcol,~~ and brother of ~~Ener Aner:~~ and these [were] confederate with Abram ~~and.~~

14 And when Abram heard that ~~Lot his brothers sons Son [p. 32]~~ brother was taken captive, he armed his trained ~~men and they which <were[servants],~~ born in his own house, three Hundred ~~hundred~~ and eighteen, and ~~persued pursued [them]~~ unto Dan ~~and.~~

15 And he divided himself ~~against against~~ them, he and his ~~menservants,~~ by night, and smote them, and ~~persued pursued~~ them unto Hobah, which ~~was[is]~~ on the left hand of ~~Demascus and Damascus.~~

16 And he brought back all the goods ~~Lot his brothers son and all,~~ and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people ~~and.~~

17 # And the Kingking of Sodom ~~also~~ went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of ~~Cheder leomar Chedorlaomer,~~ and of the Kingskings that [were] with ~~<him>~~, at the ~~valyvalley~~ of ~~Shaveeh Shaveh,~~ which ~~was[is]~~ the Kingking's dale ~~and Melchizedek King.~~

18 And Melchizedek king of ~~Salam Salem~~ brought ~~fourth forth~~ bread and wine; and he ~~break bread and~~ blessed it ~~and he blessed[was]~~ the wine ~~he being the Priest priest~~ of the most ~~High high~~ God.

19 And he blessed him, and ~~he gave to said, Blessed [be]~~ Abram ~~and he blessed him him and said~~ ~~blessed Abram thou art a man~~ of the most high ~~High God possesor,~~ possessor of heaven and earth ~~and:~~

20 And ~~blessed is the name of be~~ the most ~~High high~~ God, which hath delivered thine enemies into ~~thine~~ ~~<thy>~~ hand ~~and.~~ And he ~~Abram~~ gave him tithes of all ~~he had ta ken and.~~

21 And the Kingking of Sodom said unto Abram ~~give, Give~~ me the persons, and take the goods to thyself ~~and.~~

22 And Abram said to the Kingking of Sodom, I have ~~lifted lift~~ up ~~my mine~~ hand unto the ~~Lord LORD,~~ the most ~~High high~~ God, the possessor of heaven and earth ~~and have sworn that,~~

23 That I will not [take ~~from of <thee>~~] from a thread even to a ~~shoe latchet shoelatchet,~~ and that I will not take any thing that [is] thine, lest thou ~~should st shouldst~~ say, I have made Abram rich ~~save;~~

24 ~~Save~~ only that ~~whi ch which~~ the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with ~~<me> Ener, Aner, Eshcol <a &>, and Mamre;~~ let them take their portion. ~~And Melchizedek lifted up his voice and blessed~~

CHAPTER 15

1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I [am] thy shield, [and] thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram. Now Melchizedek was a man of faith who wrought righteousness and when a child he feared God and stoped the mouths of Lions and quenched the violence of fire and thus having been approved of God he was ordained [p. 33]

<a> a high Preist after the order of the covenant which God made with Enoch it being after the order of the Son of God which order came not by man nor the will of men but of neither by father nor Mother neither by begining of days nor end of years but of God and was delivered unto men by the calling of his own voice according to his own will unto as many as beleived on his name for God having sworn unto Enoch and unto his seed with an oath by himself that every one being ordained after this order and calling should have power by faith to break Mountains to divide the seas to dry up watters to turn them out of their course to put at defiance the armies of nations to divide the earth to break every band to stand in the preasence of God to do all things according to his will according to his command subdue principalities and powers and this by the will of the Son of God which was from before the foundation of the world and men having this faith coming up unto this order of <God> were translated and taken up into heaven. And now Melchizedek was a Priest of this order therefore he obtained peace in Salam and was called the prince of peace and his people wraught righte ousness and obtained heaven heaven and sought for the City of Enoch which God had before taken seperating it from the earth having reserved it unto the latter days or the end of the world and hath said and sworn with an oath that the heavens and the earth should come together and the sons of God should be tryed so as by fire and this Melchi zedeck

~~having thus established righteousness was called the King of heaven by his people or in other words the King of peace and he lifted up his voice and he blessed Abram being the high Priest and the keeper of the store house of God him whom God had appointed to receive tithes for the poor wherefore Abram paid unto him tithes of all that he had of all the riches which he possessed which God had given him more than that which he had need and it came to pass that God blessed [p. 34]~~

~~Abram and gave unto him riches and honour and lands for an everlasting possession according to the covenant which he had made and according to the blessing wherewith Melchizedeck had blessed him. And it came to pass that after these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision saying fear not Abram I will be thy shield I will by thy exceeding great reward and according to the blessings of my servant I will give unto thee and Abram said Lord God what wilt thou said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and Eleazer of Damascus is made the Steward steward of my house and [is] this Eliezer of Damascus?~~

~~3 And Abram said behold, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed; and, lo, one born in mine house is mine heir.~~

~~4 And, behold, the word of the Lord LORD [came] unto him again, saying this, This shall not be thine heir but that; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir and.~~

~~5 And he brought him forth abroad, and he said look, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them and he said unto him so shall thy seed be and Abram said Lord God how wilt thou give me this land for an everlasting inheritance and the Lord said though thou was dead, yet am I not able to give it the <e> and if thou shalt die yet thou shalt possess it for the day cometh that the son of man shall live but how can he live if he be not dead he must first be quickened, and it came to pass that Abram saw looked forth and saw the days of the Son of man and was glad and his soul found rest and he beleived in the Lord, and the Lord his faith in the Lord; and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.~~

~~6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness. and the Lord~~

~~7 And he said unto him, I [am] the Lord LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldeas Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it and Abram.~~

~~8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it, yet?~~

~~9 And he beleived God and the Lord said unto him take, Take me <a>an heifer of three [p. 35] years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old and, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon and.~~

~~10 And he took unto him all these, and he divided them in the midst, and he laid each peice piece one against another; but the birds divided he not and.~~

~~11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away and.~~

~~12 And when the Sun sun was going down, a deep sleep fell fell upon Abram; and Lo! a great, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him and the Lord spake and.~~

~~13 And he said unto Abram no know, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land which shall [that is] not be their's, and shall serve stranger them; and they shall be afflicted and serve afflict them four Hundred hundred years and;~~

~~14 And also that nati onation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance and.~~

~~15 And thou shalt die and go to thy fathers in peace; thou shall shalt be buried in a good old age <but>,~~

~~16 But in the fourth generation generation they shall come forth come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites [is] not yet full. and~~

~~17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking <furnace>, and a bur ning burning lamp which that passed between those peices which Ab ram had divided and in that pieces.~~

~~18 In the same day the Lord LORD made a covenant covenant with Abraham Abram, saying unto, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates the;~~

~~19 The Kenites and and Kenazites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites and,~~

~~20 And the Hittites, and the Perizites Perizzites, and the Rephaims and,~~

~~21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.~~

CHAPTER 16

~~1 Now Sarai Abrams Abram's wife bear bare him no children; and she had aan handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name [was] Hagar and.~~

~~2 And Sarai said unto Abram behold, Behold now, the LordLORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I will ~~<may>~~ obtain children by her and, And Abram hearkened untoto the voice of Sarai.~~

~~3 And Sarai and Sarai abram's wifewifeAbram's wife took [p. 36]~~

~~Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dweltt-dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife and.~~

~~4 # And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.~~

~~5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong [be] upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived her mistress, I was dispiseddespised in her eyes and Sarai said unto Abram my rong is upon thee I have given my maid into thy bosom and when she saw that she had conceived I was dispised in her eyes; the LordLORD judge between me and thee but.~~

~~6 But Abram said unto Sarai behold, Behold, thy maid [is] in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee and, And when Sarai dealt hardlyhardly with her, she fled from her face and.~~

~~7 # And the Angleangel of the LordLORD found her by a fountain of watterwater in the wilder nesswilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. and~~

~~8 And he said, Hagar Sara's, Sarai's maid, whence comestcamest thou? and whither wilt thou go and? And she said, I flee from <the face of> my mistress Sarai and.~~

~~9 And the Angleangel of the LordLORD said unto her return, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyselfunto ~~<thyself~~ under her hands and.~~

~~10 And the Angleangel of the LordLORD said unto her, I <the Lord> will multiply thy seed <exceedingly>, that it shall not be numbered for multitude and.~~

~~11 And the Angleangel of the LordLORD said unto her behold, Behold, thou [art] with child, and shalt bear a Season, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hasLORD hath heard thy affliction and.~~

~~12 And he will be a wild m-an-andman; his hand [will be] against every man, and ever-y-mansevery man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his breatheren-andbrethren.~~

~~13 And she called the name -name-of the Angle-of-the-Lord which <LORD that> spake unto her say-ing thou Angle of, Thou God seeest me and why is she said how is it for have I also looked after him that seeeth ~~me and he spake unto her saying knowest thou that God see~~ seeest thee and me; for she said, Have I knowalso here looked after him that God seeth me for I have also here looked after him, and there was a?~~

~~14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, [it is] between Kadesh and Bered near where.~~

~~15 # And Hagar saw the Ang le and the name of the Angle was Beer-la hai roi where ~~<fore>~~ the well was called Beer la hai roi for a memorial and [p. 37]~~

~~bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bear Abram a son and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bearbare, Ishmael and.~~

~~16 And Abram [was four score] fourscore and six years old, when AbramHagar bearHagar bare Ishmael to Abram.~~

CHAPTER 17

~~1 And when Abram was ninety and nine years old and nine, the Lord LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I [am] the almighty Almighty God shew <give> unto thee a commandment that thou shalt; walk uprightly before me, and be thou perfect.~~

~~2 and And I will make thy <my> covenent covenant between me and thee, and will multiply the[e]thee exceedingly.~~

~~3 and And it came to pass that Abram fell on his face and called upon the name of the Lord; and God talked with him, saying, my people have gone astray from my precepts and have not kept mine ordinances which I gave unto their fathers and they have not observed mine anointing and the burial or baptism wherewith I commanded them but have turned from the commandment and taken taken unto themselves the washing or baptism of chi ldren and the blood of sprinkling and have said that the blood righteous Abel Abel was shed for sins and have not known wherein they are accountable before me but as for thee [be]hold I will make my covenant with thee and thou shalt be a father of many nations and this covenant I make that thy children may be known among all nations~~

~~4 As for me, behold, my covenant [is] with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.~~

~~5 neither Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be called Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.~~

6 and And I will make [p-40] thee exceeding fruitfull fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings kings shall come out of thee and of thy seed.

7 and And I will establish a covenant of circumcision with thee and it shall be my covenant covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee, in thy <their> generations generations that thou mayest know forever that children are not accountable before me till eight years old and thou shalt observe to keep all my covenants wherein I covenanted with thy fathers and thou shalt keep the commandments which I have given thee with mine own mouth and I will be a God unto thee and thy seed after thee and I will give unto thee and thy seed after thee thee land wherein thou art a stranger all the land of of Canaan for an everlasting possession and I will be their God. And God said unto Abraham therefore thou shalt keep my covenant, thou and thy seed after <thee> in their generations and this shall be my covenant which ye shall keep for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 # And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This [is] my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumci sed and circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant covenant betwixt me and you and.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born <in> the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which [is] not of thy seed he.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised; and my covenant covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant, and covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant covenant.

15 # And God said unto Abraham as, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai thy wife thou shalt not call, but Sarah [shall] her <name> [p-41] [be].

Sarai but Sarah is her name thou shalt call her name and 16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and give thee a Son also of her, yea I will bless her and shee she shall be blessed, the [a mother] of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell on upon his face, and rejoiced laughed, and said in his heart there shall be, Shall [a child] be born unto him that is an Hundred hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old and Sarah that is ninety years old shall, bear.?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O Oh! that Ishmael might live uprightly before thee and!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a Son son indeed < and > thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish establish my covenant covenant with him also for an everlasting covenant covenant, [and] with his seed after him. and

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee behold; Behold, I have have have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve Princes princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation; but.

21 But my covenant covenant will I establish with Isaac whom, which Sarah shall bear, unto thee at this set time in the next year. and

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 # And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were <born> in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's Abraham's house; and circumci sed circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same selfsame day, as God had said unto him and.

24 And Abraham [was] ninety and nine years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin and.

25 And Ishmael his son [was] thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. in foreskin.

26 In the self same selfsame day was Abraham was circumcised, and Ishmael his son and.

27 And all the men of his house which were, born in the house, and bought with <money> of a <the> stranger, were circumcised with him. [p-42]

CHAPTER 18

1 And the Lord LORD appeared unto him in the plaines plains of Mamre; and he sat in his the tent door in the heat of the day. and;

2 And he ~~lifted~~ lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him; and when he saw [them], he ran to meet them from his tent door, and bowed himse ~~lf~~ himself toward the ground ~~and~~.

3 And said ~~my~~, My Lord ~~breathere~~, if now I have found favour in thy ~~your~~ sight, pass not away, I pray thee ~~you~~, from thy servent ~~letservant~~.

4 Let a little watter ~~water~~, I pray ~~thee~~ ~~you~~, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree, ~~and~~.

5 And I will fetch a morsal ~~morsel~~ of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ~~youye~~ shall pass on; for therefore are ye come to your servent ~~andservant~~. And they said ~~so~~, So do, as thou hashast said ~~and~~.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said ~~make~~, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead [it], and make cakes upon the hearth ~~and~~.

7 And Abraham ran unto the ~~heard~~ ~~herd~~, and fetche ~~d~~ fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave [it ~~it~~] unto a young man; and he hastened to dress ~~dress~~ it, ~~and~~.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set [it] before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat ~~and~~.

9 # And they said unto him ~~where~~, Where [is ~~Sa~~ ~~rah]~~ Sarah thy wife ~~and~~? And he said ~~behold~~, Behold, in the tent ~~and~~ ~~one of them~~ ~~blessed~~ ~~Abraham~~ ~~and~~.

10 And he said, I will certainly ~~certainly~~ return unto thee ~~from my journey~~ ~~and~~ ~~lo~~! according to the time of life; ~~and~~, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son, ~~and~~ ~~Sa~~ ~~rah~~. And Sarah heard him [it] in the tent door ~~and~~ ~~now~~, which [was] behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah being ~~were~~ old [and] well stricken in age, ~~therefore~~; [and] it ~~had~~ ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women ~~therefore~~.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying ~~after~~, After I ~~have wax~~ ~~edam~~ waxed old shall I have pleasure, my Lord ~~lord~~ being old also ~~and~~?

13 And the Angel of the Lord ~~LORD~~ said unto Abraham ~~wherefore~~, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying shall ~~Shall~~ I of a surety bear a child ~~when I~~ ~~which~~ am old ~~is~~?

14 Is any thing too hard for the Lord ~~at~~ ~~LORD~~? At the time appointed behold I will return unto ~~the~~ ~~from~~ ~~my journey~~ ~~which the Lord hath sent~~ ~~me~~ ~~and~~ ~~thee~~, according to the time of life ~~thou mayest know that~~, and Sarah shall have a [p. 43]son.

~~So~~ ~~then~~ 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was ~~affraid~~ ~~and~~ ~~afraid~~. And he said ~~nay~~, Nay; but thou didst laugh ~~and~~.

16 # And the ~~Angle~~ ~~Angels~~ ~~men~~ rose up from thence, and looked toward ~~stoward~~ Sodom; and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way ~~and~~.

17 And the Angel ~~Angel of the Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ said ~~shall~~ ~~I~~, Shall I hide from ~~Abr~~ ~~aham~~ Abraham that thing which ~~the Lord will~~ do ~~for him~~ ~~seeing~~;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him ~~for~~?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children ~~children~~ and his house ~~hold~~ household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord ~~LORD~~, to do justice and judgement ~~judgment~~; that the Lord ~~LORD~~ may bring upon Abraham that which he has ~~spo~~ ~~ken~~ hath spoken of him ~~and~~.

20 And the ~~Angel of the~~ ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ said ~~unto Abraham~~ ~~the Lord~~ ~~said~~ ~~unto~~ ~~us~~ because, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very ~~greiveous~~ grievous;

21 I will destroy ~~it~~ ~~them~~ ~~and~~ I will send ~~thee~~ ~~you~~ ~~and~~ ~~thou~~ ~~ye~~ ~~shalt~~ ~~shall~~ go down now, and see whether ~~whether~~ they have done ~~that~~ ~~their iniquities are rewarded on~~ ~~unto~~ ~~them~~ ~~and~~ ~~thou~~ ~~ye~~ ~~shalt~~ ~~shall~~ ~~have~~ ~~all things~~ ~~done~~ ~~altogether~~ according to the cry of it ~~as has come unto me~~, which is come up unto me; and if ~~thou~~ ~~ye~~ ~~do~~ ~~it~~ not ~~it~~ ~~shalt~~ ~~be~~ ~~upon~~ ~~thy~~ ~~your~~ ~~heads~~, for I will destroy ~~them~~ ~~and~~ ~~thou~~ ~~you~~ ~~shalt~~ ~~shall~~, I will know ~~that~~ ~~I will do it~~ for it shall be before thine ~~your~~ eyes &.

22 And the Angels ~~which were holy men~~ ~~and were sent forth after the order of God~~ turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the Lord ~~remembering the things which had been told him~~ ~~and~~ ~~LORD~~.

23 # And Abraham drew near ~~to~~ ~~Sodom~~, and said ~~unto the Lord~~ ~~calling upon his name~~ ~~wilt~~, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous ~~righteous~~ with the wicked ~~wilt thou not spare~~ ~~spare them~~ ~~peradventure~~?

24 Peradventure there may be fifty righteous within the City ~~city~~; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that may be ~~are~~ therein, ~~Oh~~ ~~may~~?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: ~~and that the righteous should be as the wicked~~, that be far from thee ~~to do after this manner to slay the righteous with~~

~~the wicked <and that the righteous should be as the wicked> Oh! God may that be far from thee for shall not [p. 44]: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?~~

~~26 And the judge of all the earth do right and the Lord LORD said <unto Abraham> if I <thou>, If I find <est> in Sodom fifty righteous within the Citycity, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. and~~

~~27 And Abraham answered and said behold, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which is able to distroy the City and lay all the people in [am but] dust and ashes will the Lord spare them peradventure;~~

~~28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty rigitousrighteous: wilt thou distroydestroy all the Citycity for their wickedness if [lack of] five? And he said, If I find there forty and five rigitous and he said, I will not distroy but spare them and destroy [it].~~

~~29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said peradventure, Peradventure there shouldshall be forty found there and. And he said, I will not distroy do [it] for forty'sforty's sake and.~~

~~30 And he said again [unto the Lordhim], Oh! let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak peradventure; Peradventure there shall thirty be found there and. And he said, I will not distroy distroy them if thou shaltdo [it], if I find thirty there and.~~

~~31 And he said behold, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak to <unto> the Lord, wilt thou distroy them if peradventure; Peradventure there should <shall> be twenty found there, and the Lord spake unto Abraham and. And he said, I will not distroy them destroy [it] for ten'stwenty's sake and the Lord ceased speaking with Abraham and as soon as Abraham had left communing with God he went his way and it came to pass that Abraham returned unto his tent. and.~~

~~32 And he said I will not distroy them for twentys sake and Abraham said unto the Lord, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once peradventure; Peradventure ten should <shall> be found there and. And he said, I will not distroy them destroy [it] for ten'sten's sake and.~~

~~33 And the Lord ceased speaking with Abraham and LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communifn]g communing with the Lord Abraham went his way; and it came to pass that Abraham returned unto his tent [p. 45]place.~~

CHAPTER 19

~~1 And it came to pass that there came two <three> angles angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in in the evening and Lot sat in the door of his house in the Citygate of Sodom; and Lot seeing the Angels [them] rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground, and;~~

~~2 And he said behold, Behold now, my lords, turn <in> now, I pray you, into your sevent'sservant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways and. And they said nay, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night and.~~

~~3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they tured turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat but.~~

~~4 # But before they lay down to rest, the men of the Citycity, [even] the men of Sodom, compassed the house round even men which were, both old and young even, all the people from every quarter and;~~

~~5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him where, Where [are] the men which <came> in unto to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them and.~~

~~6 And Lot went out of at the door unto them, and shut the door unto them and shut the door after him and.~~

~~7 And said, I pray you breatheren, brethren, do not so wickedly and they were angry with him and they said among themselves this one man came in to sojourn among us and he will needs now make himself to be a judge now we will deal worse with him than with them. wherefore they said unto the man we will have the men and thy daughters also and we will do with them as seemeth us good now this was after the wickedness of Sodom. And Lot said.~~

~~8 behold Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known [p. 46] man; let me I pray you plead with my breatheren this once only that, plead with my breathe ren that, I may not bring them out unto you, and ye shall not do unto do ye to them as seemeth [is] good in your eyes for God will not justify his servent, <in this thing> wherefore: only unto these men ye do nothing that they may have peace in my house; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.~~

~~9 And they said unto him, stand Stand back. And they said [again], This one [fellow] came in to sojourn, and they were angry he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, [even] Lot, and came near to break the door but the Angels of God which were holy.~~

~~10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled <Lot> into the house untoto them, and shut to the door and the <y>.~~

11 And they smote the men ~~with blind-ness~~that [were] at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great ~~that they could not come at the door and they were angry;~~ so that they ~~were~~triedwearing themselves to find the door ~~and could not find it and these holy.~~

12 # And the men said unto Lot ~~hast,~~ Hast thou any here ~~any~~ besides ~~thy sons~~inlaw? son in law, and thy sons ~~sons,~~ and thy daughters, and ~~they commanded Lot saying whatsoever thou hast in the City thou shalt city,~~ bring [them] out of this place ~~for;~~

13 For we will ~~distroy~~destroy this place, because the cry of them is ~~waxing~~<waxen> great ~~and their abominations have come up~~ before the face of the LordLORD; and the LordLORD hath sent us to ~~distroy~~destroy it ~~and.~~

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his ~~sons~~inlawsons in law, which married his daughters, and said up, Up, get ~~eye~~>you out of this place; for the LordLORD will ~~dis~~troystroy this City ~~but~~city. But he seemed as one that ~~me cked to~~<mocked unto> his ~~sons~~inlaw andsons in law.

15 # And when the morning arose, ~~then~~ the Angelsangels hastened Lot, saying, ~~arise~~Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the City ~~and~~city.

16 And while he lingered, the Anglesmen laid hold upon his hand ~~[p. 47]~~ and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LordLORD being ~~merciful~~merciful unto ~~them~~him: and they brought ~~them~~him forth, and ~~sat~~<set> ~~them down with out him~~ without the City ~~and~~city.

17 # And it came to pass, when ~~he~~<they> had brought them forth abroad, that ~~they~~he said ~~unto them,~~ Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; ~~escape for your lives look not behind you neither stay you in all the plain escape~~ to the Mountainmountain, lest ~~you~~thou be consumed ~~<Capt. 16.>~~ and.

18 And Lot said unto ~~one of them,~~ Oh!, not so, my Lord ~~<Capt>~~behold:

19 Behold now, thy ~~servent~~has~~servant~~ hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the Mountain ~~list~~[mountain, lest] some evil ~~overtake~~ ~~take~~ me, and I die ~~behold;~~

20 Behold now ~~here is another City and,~~ this city [is] near to flee unto, and it [is] a little one ~~oh!~~ Oh, let me escape thither ~~and may,~~ ([is] it not the Lord ~~distroy it a little one?~~) and my soul shall live ~~and the Angel,~~

21 And he said unto him ~~see,~~ See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this City ~~concerning~~<city, for the> which thou hast spoken ~~haste,~~

22 Haste thee, escape thither ~~<I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither>~~ and. Therefore the name of the Citycity was called Zoar. ~~<therefore the~~

23 # The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar ~~> and the Lord did not distroy Sodom untill Lot had entered into Zoar and then when Lot had entered into Zoar the Lord reghned.~~

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Go-morrah for the Angels called up ~~<on>~~ the name of the Lord ~~for~~Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LordLORD out of heaven ~~and thus they;~~

25 And he overthrew ~~these~~<those> Cities cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the Citiescities, and that which grew upon the ground ~~but it came to pass that when Lot fled,~~

26 # But his wife looked back from behind him, and ~~she~~ became a pillar of Salt ~~and salt.~~

27 # And Abraham ~~got~~gat up early in the morning to the place ~~[p. 48]~~where he stood before the LORD: ~~where he stood before the Lord and~~28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo!, the ~~smo-ke~~smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a ~~fur nace~~andfurnace.

29 # And it came to pass ~~when~~ God ~~had distroyed~~destroyed the Citiescities of the plain, that God ~~spake unto Abraham saying I have~~ remembered LotAbraham, and sent ~~him~~Lot out of the midst of the overthrow ~~that thy brother might not be distroyed when I,~~ when he overthrew the Citycities in the which thy brother Lot dwelt ~~and Abraham was comforted and.~~

30 # And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the Mountainmountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he ~~went~~<dwelt> in a cave, he and his two daughters ~~and.~~

31 And the first born ~~said dealt wickedly and~~firstborn said unto the younger ~~our,~~ Our father has become[is] old, and ~~we have~~[there is] not a man ~~en~~in the earth to come in unto us ~~to live with us~~ after the manner of all the ~~<m>~~<they> earth ~~that live on the earth therefore come;~~

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father ~~and.~~

33 And they ~~done wickedly and~~ made their father drink wine that night; and the ~~first born~~firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay with her father and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose ~~and~~.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the ~~first born~~firstborn said unto the younger ~~behold~~, Behold, I lay ~~yesterday night~~yesternight with my father; let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in ~~<&>~~, [and] lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father, ~~and~~.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also; and the younger arose ~~and~~, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay with him and he perceived not when she lay down ~~down~~, nor when she arose. ~~thus~~

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with ~~Child~~child by their father ~~and~~.

37 And the ~~first born~~firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same [is] the father of the Moabites ~~the same which is~~ unto this day ~~and~~.

38 And the younger, she also ~~bare~~bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same [is] the father of the ~~Children~~children of ~~which [p. 49]~~Ammon unto this day, ~~are Ammiites the same which are~~ unto this days.

CHAPTER 20

1 And Abraham journeyed from thence ~~towards~~toward the south country, and ~~dwelt~~dwelled between KadishKadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar ~~and~~.

2 And Abraham said ~~again unto his wife~~ of Sarah his wife ~~she~~, She [is] my sister; and Abimelechsent KingAbimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah ~~but~~.

3 But God came to AbimelechAbimelech in a dream by night, and said ~~unto to~~ him ~~behold~~, Behold, thou hast taken~~[art but]~~ a ~~dead man~~, for the woman which ~~is not thine own~~thou hast taken; for she [is Abraham's] a man's wife ~~and the Lord said unto him thou shalt return her unto Abraham for if thou do it not thou shalt die, and~~.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her ~~for the Lord had not suffered him~~; and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay me ~~and~~ also a ~~rig hteous~~righteous nation ~~behold said?~~

5 Said he not unto me ~~she~~, She [is] my sister? and she, even she herself said ~~he~~, He [is] my ~~bro ther~~ andbrother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this ~~and~~.

6 And God said unto him in a dream ~~<yea>~~, Yea, I know that thou didst ~~do~~ this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I ~~<not>~~ thee not to touch her ~~now~~.

7 Now therefore restore the ~~mans man~~ [his] wife ~~to him~~; for he [is] a ~~Prophet~~prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live; and if thou restore [her] not ~~to him~~, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that [are] thine ~~therefore~~ Abimelech.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his ~~serve ntsservants~~, and told all these things in their ears; and the men were sore ~~affraid~~ afraid. ~~then~~

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, ~~what~~What hast thou done unto us? ~~and~~ ~~<in>~~ what have I offended ~~<thee>~~, that [p. 50] thou hast brought on me and on my ~~people~~ ~~<Kingdom>~~kingdom a great sin? thou hast done ~~things~~deeds unto me that ~~oug htought~~ not to be done ~~and~~.

10 And Abimelech said unto ~~Ab raham~~ whatAbraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing ~~and?~~

11 And Abraham ~~<said>~~ ~~because~~, Because I thought ~~assuredly~~, Surely the fear of God ~~was~~[is] not in this place; and they ~~would will~~ slay me for my ~~wifes~~wife's sake ~~and~~.

12 And yet indeed [she ~~was is~~] my ~~Sister~~sister; she ~~was the daughter of my father but not~~ [is] the daughter of my ~~father, but not the daughter of my~~ mother; and she became my wife ~~and~~.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my ~~fathers~~father's house, that I said unto her ~~this shall be~~, This [is] thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me ~~he~~, He [is] my brother ~~and~~.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, ~~and oxen~~, and ~~Oxenmen~~servants, and ~~men servants and women ser vents~~womenservants, and gave [them] unto Abraham ~~and gave unto Abr aham~~, and restored ~~unto~~ him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said ~~behold~~, Behold, my land ~~layeth~~[is] before thee ~~take what~~: dwell where it pleaseth thee ~~dwell where it pleaseth thee~~ ~~and~~.

16 And unto Sarah he said ~~behold~~, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand ~~peices~~[pieces] of silver; behold, he ~~shall give unto~~[is] to thee a covering of the eyes ~~an that all who shall be with the and it shall~~

~~be a token unto all that thou mayest not be taken again from Abraham thy husband and, unto all that [are] with thee, and with all [other]:~~ thus she was reproved.

17 # So Abraham prayed unto God; and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid ~~serventsmaid servants;~~ and they ~~bear unto him bare~~ [children ~~for because of Sarah Abraham's wife~~].

18 For the ~~LordLORD~~ had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech. ~~[p-54], because of Sarah Abraham's wife.~~

CHAPTER 21

1 And the ~~LordLORD~~ visited Sarah as he had said, and the ~~LordLORD~~ did unto Sarah as he had spoken ~~by the mouth of his Ang els. for.~~

2 For Sarah conceived, and ~~bearbare~~ Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which ~~the Angels of~~ God had spoken to him ~~and.~~

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah ~~bear unto <bare to him>~~, Isaac ~~and.~~

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him ~~and.~~

5 And Abraham was an ~~Hundredhundred~~ years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him ~~and.~~

6 # And Sarah said, God ~~hashath~~ made me to ~~rejoice and also laugh, [so that]~~ all that ~~know me hear~~ will ~~rejoice laugh~~ with me ~~and.~~

7 And she said ~~unto Abraham who, Who~~ would have said ~~unto Abraham,~~ that Sarah should have given children suck? for I ~~was barren but the Lord promised and I have~~ ~~borne unto Abraham born [him]~~ a son in his old age ~~and.~~

8 And the child grew, and was weaned; and ~~Abraham made a great feast~~ the ~~[same]~~ day that Isaac was weaned ~~Abraham made a great feast and.~~

9 # And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she ~~Hagar had~~ ~~borne born~~ unto Abraham, mocking ~~and she was troubled wherefore.~~

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham ~~cast, Cast~~ out this ~~bond woman bondwoman~~ and her son; for the son of this ~~bond woman bondwoman~~ shall not be heir with my son, ~~[even] with~~ Isaac ~~and.~~

11 And the thing was ~~very grevuous grevuous unto Abraham very grievous in Abraham's sight~~ because of his son ~~and.~~

12 # And God said unto Abraham ~~let, Let~~ it not be ~~grevuous grievous~~ in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy ~~bond woman bondwoman~~; in all that Sarah ~~hashath~~ said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called ~~and.~~

13 And also of the son of the ~~bond woman bondwoman~~ will I make a nation ~~bee ause, because~~ he [is] thy seed ~~and.~~

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of ~~watterwater~~, and gave [it] unto Hagar, ~~putting [it] on her shoulder,~~ and ~~she took~~ the child, and ~~[p-52]~~

~~he~~ sent her away; and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of ~~Beershaba and it came to pass that Beer-sheba.~~

15 And the ~~watterwater~~ was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs ~~and.~~

16 And she went, and sat her down over against ~~the child [him]~~ a good way off, as it were a bowshot; for she said ~~let, Let~~ me not see the death of the child ~~and.~~ And she sat over against ~~the child [him], and lifted lift~~ up her voice and wept.

17 ~~and And~~ God heard the voice of the lad; and the ~~Angel angel~~ of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, ~~what What~~ aileth thee, Hagar? ~~for~~ fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he ~~lies [is].~~

18 ~~arise Arise, lift up the lad,~~ and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation ~~and.~~

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of ~~watterwater~~; and ~~<she went, and filled the bottle with watterwater, and>~~ gave ~~the lad drink.~~

20 And God was with the lad ~~drink and God was with the lad;~~ and he grew, and dwelt in ~~<the> wilderness wilderness,~~ and became an ~~Archer and archer.~~

21 And he dwelt in the ~~wilderness wilderness~~ of ~~paran heParan~~; and his mother ~~and he~~ took him a wife out of the land of Egypt ~~and.~~

22 # And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and ~~Phicol Phicol~~ the ~~cheif Captain chief captain~~ of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God [is] with thee in all that thou doest ~~now;~~

23 Now therefore ~~swareswear~~ unto me here ~~that~~ by ~~the help of God that~~ thou wilt not deal ~~falsly falsely~~ with ~~thee me,~~ nor with my son, nor with my ~~sonson's~~ son; ~~[but that acc ording] according~~ to the kindness

that I have done ~~<shewn>~~ unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the ~~<land>~~ wherein thou hast sojourned ~~and~~.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear ~~and~~.

25 And Abraham reprov'd Abimelech because of a ~~will~~ [well] of ~~watter~~water, which ~~Abimelech~~ ~~servents~~Abimelech's servants had violently taken away ~~and~~.

26 And Abimelech said ~~thou didst not tell me and~~, I ~~know~~wot not who hath done this thing: ~~neither didst thou tell me~~, neither yet ~~have~~ I heard ~~that~~ [of it was done until], ~~but~~ to ~~<this>~~ day ~~and~~.

27 And Abraham took sheep and ~~Oxen~~oxen, and gave them unto ~~Abi-melech~~Abimelech; and both of them made a ~~covenant~~and ~~Abra-ham~~covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves ~~and~~ [p. 53].

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham ~~what wilt thou do with~~, ~~What~~ [mean] these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves ~~and~~?

30 And he said, ~~For~~ [these] seven ewe lambs shalt thou take ~~at~~of my hand, that they may be a ~~witness~~witness unto me, that I have digged this well ~~and~~ ~~because~~ ~~they~~ swear both of them ~~wherefore~~.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-shaba, ~~and~~ ~~thus~~ sheba; because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a ~~covenant~~covenant at BeershabaBeer-sheba; then ~~Ab-imelech~~and ~~Phicol~~the chief Captain of his host ~~<Abimelech~~ rose up ~~>~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~<y>~~ planted, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 # And [Abraham] planted a grove in BeershabaBeer-sheba, and called ~~<there>~~ on the name of the Lord. ~~and~~ ~~they~~ returned into the land of the Philistines ~~and~~ Abraham worshiped LORD, the everlasting God ~~and~~.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the ~~Philistines'~~ land ~~of~~ the Philistines many days.

CHAPTER 22

1 And it came to pass after these things, that ~~<that>~~ God did ~~try~~tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and ~~Abrah-am~~he said, Behold, [here-am] I ~~and~~ the Lord [am].

2 And he said ~~take~~, Take now thy son, thine only [son] Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get ~~the~~ ~~<e>~~ thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a ~~bur[n]~~burnt offering upon one of the ~~Mountains~~of mountains which I will tell thee ~~and~~of.

3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and ~~<un>~~to ~~<went~~ unto the place of which God had told him ~~then~~.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his ~~eyes~~eyeseyes, and saw the place ~~affar~~afar off ~~and~~.

5 And Abraham said unto his ~~you-ng~~young men ~~abide~~you, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come ~~again~~ to you ~~agai-n~~ and.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid ~~<[it]>~~ upon his back ~~and~~ he took the fire in his hand ~~and~~ a knife ~~and~~ Isaac his son; ~~and~~ he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together ~~and~~.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said ~~my~~, My father; and he said ~~here~~, Here [am] I, my son ~~and~~. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where [is] the lamb for a burnt offering ~~and~~ Abraham [p. 54]?

8 And Abraham said ~~my~~, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering; so they went both of them together ~~and~~.

9 And they came to the place ~~of~~ which God had told him ~~of~~; and Abraham built an ~~alter~~altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid ~~<him>~~ on the ~~Alter~~altar upon the wood ~~and~~.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son ~~and~~.

11 And the ~~Angel~~angel of the LordLORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham; and he ~~<Abraham>~~ said ~~here~~, Here [am] I ~~and~~ the Angel.

12 And he said ~~lay~~, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him; for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only ~~Isaac~~[son] from me ~~and~~.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes ~~<~~ and looked ~~>~~, and ~~Behold~~behold behind [him] a ram caught in a thicket ~~there was a it by his horn~~by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering ~~inst~~ead ~~<offering~~ in the stead of his son ~~and~~.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ~~Jehovah~~jirehJehovah-jireh; as it is said ~~unto~~[to] this day, in the ~~mou-nt~~mount of the LordLORD it shall be seen ~~and~~.

15 # And the ~~Angel~~angel of the LordLORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ~~se-ond~~second time ~~and~~.

16 And said-I, By myself have have sworn ~~and said thus~~, saith the Lord ~~I have sworn by myself that be cause~~ LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not ~~with-held~~ withheld thy son, thine only Isaac from me that [son]:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multi-ply multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which [is] upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall ~~posse-ss~~ possess the gate of his enemies ~~and~~;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obayed obeyed my voice ~~se~~.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beersh-aba Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beershaba and it came [p. 55] Beer-sheba.

[20 # And it came to] <pass> after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcha, Milcah, she has <hath> also borne born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz ~~is~~ his first born firstborn, and Buz ~~is~~ his brother, and Kemuel ~~is~~ the father of Aram ~~and~~;

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Bil-dash Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel ~~and~~;

23 And Bethuel begat Rebecah Rebekah: these eight Milcha Milcah did bear to Nahor ~~Abrahams~~, Abraham's brother ~~and~~;

24 And his concubine, whose name [was] Reumah, she bear bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAPTER 23

1 And Sarah was an Hundred hundred and seven and twenty years old ~~and she died and thus ended~~; [these were] the years of the life of Sarah ~~and~~;

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same [is ~~now called~~ Hbron] Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her ~~his wife which was dead and~~;

3 # And Abraham stood up from before his dead ~~and said~~, and spake unto the sons of heth Heth, saying,

4 I [am] a stranger and a sojourner with you; give me a possession of a burying place buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight ~~and~~;

5 And the children of Heth answering <answered> Abraham ~~said~~ < saying > unto him hear,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou [art] a mighty Prince prince among us; in the choisest choice of our Sepulchre sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us will <shall> withhold from thee his Sepulchre sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. ~~and~~;

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land ~~and~~, [even] to the children of Heth ~~and~~;

8 And he com-muned communed with them, saying ~~if~~, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and entreat treat for me to Ephron the <son of> Zohar ~~for me that~~;

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which [is] in the end of his feild field; for as much money as it is worth he shall have if he will give it me for a possession of a burying place among you ~~and~~;

10 And Ephron dwelt among the childred children of Heth; and Ephron the Hittite Hittite ~~answerd~~ answered Abraham in [p. 56]

the audience of the children of Heth, among [even] of all ~~of them~~ that went <in> at the gates gate of his City city, saying, hearken

11 Nay, my lord, and hear me; the feild field give I thee, and the cave that [is] therein; I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people; ~~and~~ I give I it thee; ~~therefore~~; bury thy dead. ~~and~~;

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land; ~~and~~;

13 And he spake unto Ephron in <the> Audience audience of the people <of the land>, saying, But if thou [wilt give it], I pray thee, hear me; if thou wilt take it of me; I will give thee money for the feild field; take [it] of me, and I will bury my dead there; ~~but I will give thee money for it. and~~;

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, ~~my~~

15 My lord, hearken unto me; the land thou shalt have for [is worth] four hundred shekels of Silver Hundred shekels of Silver; silver; what shall [is] that ~~be~~ betwixt me and thee, ~~and~~ A? bury therefore thy dead ~~and~~;

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the Audience audience of the sons of Heth, four Hundred Shekels of Silver which was hundred shekels of silver, current [money] with the merchant; ~~and~~;

17 # And the field of Ephron, which [was] in Machpelah, which [was] before Mamree; Mamre, the feildfield, and the cave which [was] therein, and all the trees that [were] in the feild, <and> field, that [were] in all the borders round about, were made sure-~~unto~~

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the ~~preasenee~~presence of the ~~chil-dren~~children of Heth, before all that went in at the ~~gates~~gate of his ~~City-and~~city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the feildfield of Machpelah, ~~which is before mamre before~~ Mamre; the same [is-called] Hebron in the land of Canaan.-and

20 And the feildfield, and the cave that ~~was <were>~~[is] therein, ~~was <were>~~ made s-sure unto Abraham; for a ~~possessin~~possession of a ~~burying place~~buryingplace by the sons of Heth. {p-57}

CHAPTER 24

1 And ~~it came to pass that~~ Abraham ~~And now Abraham~~ was old ~~being, [and]~~ well stricken in age; and the LordLORD had blessed ~~Abra-ham~~Abraham in all things.-and

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest ~~servent~~servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had ~~put forth, Put,~~ I pray thee, thy hand under my head, ~~and~~thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear ~~beforeby~~ the LordLORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell ~~but:~~

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.-and

5 And the ~~servent~~servant said unto him ~~perhaps, Per~~adventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land, ~~then I:~~ must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest.-and?

6 And Abraham said unto him ~~beware-, Beware~~ thou that thou bring not my son thither again ~~the Lord,~~

7 # The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my ~~father's~~father's house, and from the land of my kindred; and which spake unto me; and that sware unto me, saying ~~unto thee, Unto thy seed~~ will I give this land; he shall send his ~~an Angel~~angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.-and

8 And if the woman will not be ~~willi-ng~~willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the ~~servent~~servant put his hand under the ~~head~~thigh of Abraham his master, and ~~swear to him~~ sware to him concerning ~~this <that>~~ matter.-and

10 # And the ~~Servent~~servant took ten ~~Camels~~camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master ~~was~~[were] in his hand; and he arose, and ~~went~~ went to Mesopotamia, unto the ~~City~~city of Nahor.-and

11 And he made his ~~Camels~~camels to kneel down ~~with-out~~without the ~~City~~city by a well of ~~watter~~water at the time of the evening, ~~[even]~~ the time that women go out to draw ~~watter-and~~[water].

12 And he said, ~~Oh! Lord~~O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, ~~send me good speed~~ this day ~~that thou wouldst, and~~ shew kindness ~~to~~unto my master Abraham, ~~and send me good speed.~~

13 Behold, I stand ~~[here]~~ by the well of ~~watter~~water; and the daughters of the men of the ~~City~~city come out to draw ~~watter-and~~water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, ~~let~~Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; {p-58}

and she shall say, ~~Drink, and I will give thy camels drink and I will give thy C[a]mels drink~~ also; [let her be the ~~one whom~~same be] she [that] thou hast appointed for thy ~~servent~~servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast ~~sh-ewed~~shewed kindness unto my master.

15 # And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that ~~Behold-Rebeccah, behold, Rebekah~~ came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of ~~Milcha~~Milcah, the wife of Nahor, ~~Abrahams~~Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.-and

16 And the damsel ~~being a Virgin~~[was] very fair to look upon ~~such as the servent of Abraham had not seen, a virgin,~~ neither had any man known ~~like unto~~her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.-and

17 And the ~~servent~~servant ran to meet her, and said ~~let, Let~~ me, I pray thee, drink a little ~~watter~~water of thy pitcher.-and

18 And she said ~~drink, Drink,~~ my lord; and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.-and

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw ~~[water]~~ for thy ~~Camels~~camels also, ~~<un>till <untill>until~~ they have done drinking.-and

20 And she hasted, and ~~emptied~~emptied her pitcher ~~in-to~~into the trough; and ran again unto the well to draw ~~[water]~~, and drew for all his ~~Camels~~camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, ~~pondering in his heart wheather to wit whether~~ the Lord~~LORD~~ had made his journey prosperous or not.~~and~~
 22 And it came to pass, as the ~~Camelscamels~~ had done drinking, that the man took a ~~gold<en>~~ earring~~golden~~ earring of half a ~~she-kel~~~~shekel~~ weight, and two ~~braceletts~~~~bracelets~~ for her hands of ten ~~she kels~~~~shekels~~ weight of gold,~~and;~~
 23 And said, Whose daughter [art] thou? tell me, I pray thee~~and;~~ is there ~~rofe~~~~m-room~~ [in] thy ~~fathers~~ father's house for us to lodge in~~and?~~
 24 And she said unto him, I [am~~am~~] the daughter of Bethuel the son of ~~Milcha~~~~Milcah~~, which she ~~beare~~~~bare~~ unto Nahor.~~she~~
 25 She said moreover unto him~~we,~~ ~~We~~ have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.~~and~~
 26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the ~~Lord~~~~and~~~~LORD~~.
 27 And he said, Blessed is ~~is~~~~be~~ the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ [p. 59] God of my master Abraham, who hath not left ~~destitute my master~~ ~~destitute~~ of his mercy and his truth; ~~and~~ ~~when~~ I was [being] in the way, the ~~Lord~~ ~~LORD~~ led me to the house of my ~~masters~~ ~~master's~~ ~~breatheren~~ brethren, ~~and~~
 28 And the damsel ran ~~to the house~~, and told [them of] her ~~mother~~~~mother's~~ house these things.~~and~~
 29 # And Rebekah had a brother ~~whose,~~ ~~and~~ ~~his~~ name [was] Laban; and Laban ran out unto ~~<the >~~~~men~~ ~~<man>~~, unto the well.~~and~~
 30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ~~earing~~~~earring~~ and ~~braceletts~~~~bracelets~~ upon his ~~sisters~~~~sister's~~ hands, and when he ~~<heard>~~ the words of ~~Rebeka~~~~Rebekah~~ his sister, saying ~~thus,~~ ~~Thus~~ spake the man unto me~~and < >~~; ~~that he~~ came unto the man; and ~~Behold,~~ ~~behold~~, he stood by the ~~Camels~~~~camels~~ at the well.~~and~~
 31 And he said~~come,~~ ~~Come~~ in, thou blessed of the ~~Lord~~~~LORD~~; wherefore standest thou without? for I have ~~prepa red~~~~prepared~~ the house, and room for the ~~Camels~~~~and~~~~camels~~.
 32 # And the man came into the house; and he ~~unburdened~~~~ungirded~~ his ~~Camels~~~~camels~~, and gave ~~them~~ straw and provender for the ~~Camels~~~~camels~~, and ~~watter~~~~water~~ to wash his feet, and the ~~men's~~~~men's~~ feet that ~~came~~~~were~~ with him~~and~~.
 33 And there was set [meat] before him ~~food~~ to eat; but he said, I will not eat ~~till,~~ ~~until~~ I have told mine errand~~errand and~~ ~~Laban~~. ~~And he~~ said~~speak,~~ ~~Speak~~ on.~~and~~
 34 And he said, I [am~~Abraham's servant and~~] ~~Abraham's~~ servant.
 35 And the ~~Lord~~~~LORD~~ hath blessed my master greatly; and he ~~has~~ ~~<is>~~ become great; and he hath given him flocks, and ~~heard~~~~herds~~, and silver, and gold, and ~~men~~~~servents~~~~menservants~~, and ~~maid~~ ~~servents~~~~maidservants~~, and ~~Camels~~~~camels~~, and ~~Asses~~~~and~~~~asses~~.
 36 And Sarah my ~~master's~~~~master's~~ wife ~~beare~~~~bare~~ a son to my ~~mas~~~~ter~~~~master~~ when she was old; and unto him hath he given all ~~all~~ that he hath.~~and~~
 37 And my master made me swear, saying ~~thou,~~ ~~Thou~~ shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I ~~dwe ll~~~~but~~~~dwell~~:
 38 But thou shalt go unto my ~~fathers~~~~father's~~ house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.~~and~~
 39 And I said unto my master ~~perhaps,~~ ~~Peradventure~~ the woman will ~~nof~~ [not] follow [p. 60] ~~me,~~ ~~me~~ ~~and~~ 40 And he said unto me ~~the Lord,~~ ~~The LORD~~, before whom I walk, will send his ~~Angel~~~~angel~~ with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my ~~<son>~~ of my kindred, and of my ~~fathers~~~~father's~~ house ~~house~~ ~~then~~:
 41 Then shalt thou be clear ~~off~~~~from~~ [this] my oath, when thou ~~come~~ ~~st~~~~comest~~ to my kindred.~~<April 5th 1831 transcribed thus far>~~ [p. 61]

{Note: Until here the OT1 manuscript}
 ; and if they give not thee [one], thou shalt be clear from my oath.

Appendix G

Brief and 'raw' comparison between the adulterated *JSMt* from the *PGP* and the *KJV* of the Bible:

Source for this Joseph Smith's *Matthew 23:39 and chapter 24* Mormon writing comparison:

Mt. 23:39 to 24:51 of the 1769 KJV TXT, also saved at [Archive.org](https://www.archive.org)

The 1888 version available at Google Books: <http://books.google.com/books?id=qCVOAAAYAAJ>

{ Also exhibiting differences to the current LDS version saved at: Archive.org }

~~AN EXTRACT FROM A TRANSLATION OF THE BIBLE,~~

~~Being the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew, commencing with the last verse of the twenty-third chapter, King James' Translation.~~

~~BY THE PROPHET, SEER, AND REVELATOR, JOSEPH SMITH.~~

~~CHAPTER 23~~

~~39 For I say unto you, that you Ye shall not see me henceforth and know that I am he of whom it is written by the prophets, until, till ye shall say, Blessed [is] he whothat cometh in the name of the Lord, in the clouds of heaven, and all the holy angels with him. Then understood his disciples that he should come again on the earth, after that he was glorified and crowned on the right hand of God.~~

~~CHAPTER 24~~

~~1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the Temple; temple: and his disciples came to [him,] for to hear him, saying, Master, shew us concerning him the buildings of the Temple, as thou hast said, They shall be thrown down, and left unto you desolate. temple.~~

~~2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things, and do not understand them? Verily? verily I say unto you, there There shall not be left here, upon this Temple, one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.~~

~~And Jesus left them, and went upon the Mount of Olives. 3 # And as he sat upon the Mountmount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be which thou hast said concerning the destruction of the Temple,? and the Jews; and what is [shall be] the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world, or the destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world??~~

~~4 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you; for,~~

~~5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many; then,~~

~~6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all [these things] must come to pass, but the end is not yet.~~

~~7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.~~

~~8 All these [are] the beginning of sorrows.~~

~~9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and youye shall be hated of all nations, for my name's sake; and,~~

~~10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another; and shall hate one another.~~

~~11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many; and,~~

~~12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold; but,~~

~~13 But he that remaineth steadfast and is not overcome shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.~~

~~14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.~~

~~15 When you, ye therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then you shall stand in the holy place; (whoso readeth, let him understand:)~~

~~16 Then let them who are which be in Judea Judaea flee into the mountains; let,~~

~~17 Let him whewhich is on the housetop flee, and not return come down to take anything any thing out of his house; neither,~~

~~18 Neither let him whewhich is in the field return back to take his clothes; and,~~

~~19 And woe unto them that are with child, and untoto them that give suck in those days; therefore,!~~

~~20 But pray ye the Lord that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath sabbath day; for,~~

~~21 For then, in those days, shall be great tribulations of the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, tribulation, such as was not before sent upon Israel of God, since the beginning of their kingdom until the~~

~~world to this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel. All things which have befallen them, are only the beginning of sorrows which shall come upon them!~~

~~22 And except those days should be shortened, there should none of their no flesh be saved; but for the Elect's sake, according to the covenant, those days shall be shortened.~~

~~Behold, these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews; and again, after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem, 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo! here [is] Christ, or there; believe him [it] not; for in those days,~~

~~24 For there shall also arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if [it were] possible, they shall deceive the very Elect, who are the Elect according to the covenant elect.~~

~~25 Behold, I speak these things unto you for the Elect's sake; and you also shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; but the end is not yet.~~

~~Behold, I have told you before; wherefore,~~

~~26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth; Behold, behold, [he is] in the secret chambers; believe [it] not; for,~~

~~27 For as the light of the morning lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, and covereth the whole earth, so; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be: and now I shew unto you a parable. Behold, man be.~~

~~28 For wheresoever the carcass carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together; so likewise shall mine Elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth. And they shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. Behold I speak for mine Elect's sake; for nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be famine, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places; and again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold; but he that shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved.~~

~~And again, this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked; and again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled. And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall 29 # Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven the heavens shall be shaken; verily;~~

~~30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.~~

~~31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.~~

~~32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer [is] nigh:~~

~~33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, [even] at the doors.~~

~~34 Verily I say unto you, this This generation, in which these things shall be shewn forth, shall not pass away until, till all I have told you shall these things be fulfilled:—Although, the days will come, that heaven,~~

~~35 Heaven and earth shall pass away; yet, but my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled.~~

~~And, as I said before, after the tribulation of those days, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken; then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn; and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory; and whose treasureth up my word, shall not be deceived, for the Son of Man shall come, and he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together the remainder of his Elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.~~

~~Now learn a parable of the fig tree; when its branches are yet tender, and it begins to put forth leaves, you know that summer is nigh at hand; so likewise mine Elect, when they shall see all these things, they shall know that he is near, even at the doors; but 36 # But of that day, and hour, no one knoweth; no [man], no, not the angels of God in heaven, but my Father only.~~

~~37 But as it was in the days of Noah, Noe [were], so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of Man; for it shall man be with them,~~

~~38 For as it was in the days which that were before the flood; for until the day that Noah entered into the ark; they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, and until the day that Noe entered into the ark,~~

39 ~~And~~ knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man ~~be~~.

40 Then shall ~~be fulfilled that which is written, that in the last days, two shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left; two shall be grinding at the mill;~~ the one shall be taken, and the other left;

41 ~~Two [women shall be] grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and what I say unto one, I say unto all men, watch the other left.~~

42 # ~~Watch~~ therefore; for ~~you~~ know not ~~at~~ what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, ~~that~~ if the ~~good-mangoodman~~ of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to ~~have been be~~-broken up, ~~but would have been ready.~~

44 Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh.

45 Who, then, is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ~~Lordlord~~ hath made ruler over his household, to give ~~them~~ meat in due season?

46 Blessed [is] that servant, whom his ~~Lordlord~~ when he cometh, shall find so doing; ~~and verily.~~

47 ~~Verily~~ I say unto you, ~~That~~ he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But ~~and~~ if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My ~~Lordlord~~ delayeth his coming, ~~and;~~

49 ~~And~~ shall begin to smite [his ~~fellow-servants~~] ~~fellow~~servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken, ~~the Lord;~~

50 ~~The lord~~ of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for [him;], and in an hour that he is not aware of, ~~and~~

51 ~~And~~ shall cut him asunder, and ~~shall~~ appoint [him] his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ~~And thus cometh the end of the wicked, according to the prophecy of Moses, saying, They shall be cut off from among the people; but the end of the earth is not yet, but bye and bye.~~

Appendix H

Book of Mormon

Brief and 'raw' comparison between the adulterated *BoM* (full chapters from the 1830 or first edition) and the *KJV* of the Bible:

Sources from the *Book of Mormon* comparisons [with the pagination as originally done in 1830 to make easier to find the original references in the scanned documents below]:

The 1830 version: <http://www.inephi.com/Search.htm> , see also:

<http://josephsmithpapers.org/paperSummary/book-of-mormon-1830> and

<http://www.xristian.org/ft/mormbomtext.pdf> [Please, notice that this initial version lacks the numbering of verses, thus increasing its variation with newer versions that contain them]

Recent version (entire text 1.8 MB, 1994 by *U. of Virginia*): [Webcitation](http://www.webcitation.org/6B1MocX6W), an also at [Archive.org](http://www.archive.org):

The great similarity between full chapters and sections of the 1830 *Book of Mormon* and the 1769 *KJV* are as follows (corresponding almost verbatim to **a**) two full chapters of Malachi (chapters 3 and 4), as well as additional verses, **b**) Isaiah chapters 2 - 14, 53 and 54), portions of Isaiah 29, and see discussion for the correspondences with the *Book of Mormon* (remembering that its 1830 version lacked of verses).

Next, direct plagiarism or "quotation" of Malachi ~150 years 'before' Malachi was born by a fictitious *BoM* character according to the false Mormon 'chronology' (See: <http://www.webcitation.org/6B1MocX6W>):

MALACHI

CHAPTER ~~XI~~.3

1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he [is] like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' ~~soap~~ sope:

3 And he shall sit [as] a refiner and ~~purifyer~~ purifier of silver: and he shall ~~pu~~

~~504~~ BOOK OF NEPHI.

~~my~~ purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the ~~Lord~~ LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the ~~Lord~~ LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment:; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in [his] wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger, [from his right], and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I [am] the ~~Lord~~ LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 # Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept [them-]. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 # Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye [are] cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, [even] this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in ~~my~~ mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that [there shall] not [be room] enough [to receive it-].

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts.

12 And all ~~the~~ nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts.

13 # Your words have been stout against me, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken [so much] against thee?

14 Ye have said, It [is] vain to serve God: and what ~~doth it~~ profit [is it] that we have kept his ~~ordinances~~ ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, ~~them~~ [they that] tempt God are even delivered.

16 # Then they that ~~fear~~ feared the ~~Lord~~ LORD spake often one to another: and the ~~Lord~~ LORD hearkened, and heard: [it], and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the ~~Lord~~ LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and

~~BOOK OF NEPHI~~.505

him that serveth him not.

MALACHI

CHAPTER 4

1 For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 # But unto you that fear my name, shall the Son Sun of righteousness arise with healings healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves in of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do [this], saith the Lord LORD of hosts.

4 # Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, [with] the statutes and judgments.

5 # Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord LORD:

6 and And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

More additional isolated verses quoting Malachi ~150 years before his birth:

"MALACHI CHAPTER 4

1 Nephi 22:15":—15 For, behold, saith the prophet, the time day cometh speedily, that Satan shall have no more power over the hearts of the children of men; for the day soon cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and they who all that do wickedly, shall be as stubble; ; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

1 For, behold, the day cometh, that they must be burned.

"2 Nephi 26:4":—4 Wherefore, shall burn as an oven; and all those who are the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord LORD of Hosts, for they hosts, that it shall be as stubble leave them neither root nor branch.

"2 Nephi 25:13":—13 Behold, they will crucify him; and after he is laid in a sepulchre for the space of three days he shall rise from the dead,

MALACHI CHAPTER 4

2 # But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings ; and all those who shall believe on his name shall be saved in the kingdom of God. Wherefore, my soul delighteth to prophesy concerning him, for I have seen his day, and my heart doth magnify his holy name." ; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

2 Nephi 26:9":—9# But unto you that fear my name shall the Son Sun of righteousness shall appear unto them; and he shall heal them, and they shall have peace with him, until three generations shall have passed away, and many of the fourth generation shall have passed away in righteousness. arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Some extremely long plagiarism, as chapters of Isaiah 2-14, etc. in the *BoM*:

SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 87

plough shares

ISAIAH CHAPTER 2

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

~~5~~ O house of ~~Jacob Jacob~~, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the ~~Lord; yea, come, for ye~~ ORD. ~~have all gone astray, every one to his wicked ways.~~

~~6~~ # Therefore, ~~O Lord~~, thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and ~~hearken unto [are]~~ soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

~~7~~ Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither ~~[is there any]~~ end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither ~~[is there any]~~ end of their chariots:

~~8~~ ~~their~~ Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

~~9~~ ~~and~~ And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself ~~not~~: therefore forgive ~~him them~~ not. ~~O ye wicked ones,~~

~~10~~ # ~~enter~~ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for ~~the~~ fear of the ~~Lord~~ LORD, and ~~for~~ the glory of his majesty ~~shall smite thee. And it shall come to pass that~~

~~11~~ ~~the~~ The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the ~~Lord~~ LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

~~12~~ For the day of the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts ~~soon cometh upon all nations; yea, [shall be]~~ upon every ~~[one; yea, upon the that is]~~ proud and lofty, and upon every ~~[one which that is]~~ lifted up; and he shall be brought low: ~~yea, and the day of the Lord shall come~~

~~13~~ And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, ~~for they [that are]~~ high and lifted up; ~~and~~ upon all the oaks of Bashan,

~~14~~ ~~and~~ And upon all the high mountains, ~~and upon all the hills, and upon all the nations which are hills [that are]~~ lifted ~~up, up, and upon every people,~~

~~15~~ ~~and~~ And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall, ~~and~~

~~16~~ And upon all the ships of ~~the sea, and upon all the ships of~~ Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

~~17~~ And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the ~~Lord~~ LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

~~18~~ And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

~~19~~ And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for ~~the~~ fear of the ~~Lord shall come upon them; LORD~~, and ~~for~~ the glory of his majesty ~~shall smite them~~, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

~~20~~ In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which ~~he hath they~~ made ~~[each one]~~ for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

~~21~~ ~~to~~ To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for ~~the~~ fear of the ~~Lord shall come upon them~~ LORD, and ~~for~~ the ~~majesty of his~~ glory ~~shall smite them of his majesty~~, when he ariseth to shake terribly

~~88 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI.~~

the earth.

~~22~~ Cease ye from man, whose breath ~~[is]~~ in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 3

1 For, behold, the Lord, the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole ~~staff~~ stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 ~~the~~ The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 ~~the~~ The captain of fifty, and the ~~honorable~~ honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children ~~unto them~~ [to be] their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his ~~neighbor~~ neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the ~~honorable~~ honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, ~~and shall say,~~

[saying], Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and [let ~~not~~] this ruin ~~come~~ [be] under thy hand: ~~in~~

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a an healer; for in my house ~~there~~ [is] neither bread ~~or~~ nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their ~~tongues are~~ tongue and their doings ~~have been~~ [are] against the ~~Lord~~ LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 # The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and ~~doth they~~ declare their sin ~~to be even~~ as Sodom, ~~and they cannot~~ hide [it. ~~We~~] not. Woe unto their ~~souls~~ soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ~~unto ye to~~ the righteous, that [it is shall be] well [with ~~them~~: him]: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 ~~We~~ Woe unto the wicked! ~~for they~~ [it shall ~~perish~~: be] ill [with him]: for the reward of ~~their~~ his hands shall ~~be upon them~~ be given him.

~~And~~ 12 # [As for] my people, children [are] their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause [thee] to err, and destroy the ~~ways~~ way of thy paths.

13 The ~~Lord~~ LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The ~~Lord~~ LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, ~~with and~~ the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard, ~~and~~; the spoil of the poor [is] in your houses.

15 What mean ye? ~~Ye~~ [that] ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor; ~~?~~ saith the Lord ~~God~~ GOD of hosts.

16 # Moreover the ~~Lord~~ LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched ~~forth~~ necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing [as] they go, ~~and~~; and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 ~~therefore~~ Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the ~~Lord~~ LORD will ~~disco-~~

SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 89

~~ver~~ discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of [their] tinkling ornaments, ~~about their feet~~, and [their] cauls, and [their] round tires like the moon,

19 ~~the~~ The chains, and the bracelets, and ~~the~~ mufflers,

20 ~~the~~ The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the ~~head-bands~~ headbands, and the tablets, and the ~~ear-rings~~ earrings,

~~21 the~~ The rings, and nose -jewels,

~~22 the~~ The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the cringing -pins,

~~23 the~~ The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, [that] instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well set hair, baldness; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of ~~sack-cloth:~~ sackcloth; [and] burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she ~~shall be~~ [being] desolate, ~~and~~ shall sit upon the ground.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 4

1 And in that day, seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by ~~the~~ thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the ~~Lord~~ LORD be beautiful and glorious; and the fruit of the earth [shall be] excellent and comely ~~to~~ for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, ~~them-~~ [that are he that is] left in Zion, and [he that] remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, [even] every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 ~~when~~ When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the ~~Lord~~ LORD will create upon every dwelling -place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud ~~of~~ and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory ~~of Zion-~~ [shall be] a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the ~~day-time~~ daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

~~And then~~

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 5

1 ~~Now will~~ I ~~will~~ sing to my ~~well-beloved~~ wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My ~~well-beloved~~ wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2 ~~and~~ And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have

~~90 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI.~~

not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, ~~it~~ brought it forth wild grapes-?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; [and-I will] break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

6 ~~and~~ And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up ~~briars~~ briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts [is] the ~~House~~ house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, ~~and~~ but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 # ~~We~~ Woe unto them that join house to house, [that] lay field to field, till [~~there can~~-be] no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears, - [said] the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, ~~and~~ [even] great and fair cities, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of ~~a homer~~ an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 # ~~We~~ Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, [that] they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, ~~and~~ [till] wine inflame them!

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the ~~Lord~~ LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 # Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because [they have] no knowledge: and their ~~honorable~~ honourable men [are] famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 ~~but~~ But the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the ~~lamb~~ lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 ~~We~~ Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart -rope:

19 ~~that~~ That say, Let him make speed, [and] hasten his work, that we may see [it-]: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know [it-]!

20 # ~~We~~ Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 ~~We~~ Woe unto ~~the~~ [them that are] wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 ~~We~~ Woe unto ~~the~~ [them that are] mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: which

~~SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 94~~

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth ~~and~~ the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, [so] their root shall be as rottenness, and their

~~blossoms~~ blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the ~~Lord~~ LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses [were] torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

26 # And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth;: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 ~~none~~ None shall be weary nor stumble among them; ~~nor~~ none shall slumber ~~or~~ nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, ~~not~~ nor the ~~latchet~~ latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 ~~whose~~ Whose arrows shall be [are] sharp, and all their bows bent, ~~and~~ their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind;:

~~29~~ 29 ~~their~~ Their roaring [shall be] like a lion. ~~They, they~~ shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry [it] away safe, and none shall deliver. ~~[it]~~.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if ~~they~~ [one] look unto the land, behold, ~~darkness~~ [and] sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER ~~IX~~ 6

1 ~~In~~ In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, [is] the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts: the whole earth [is] full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ~~Then~~ Then said I, ~~Woe~~ Woe [is] me! for I am undone; because I [am] a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in

~~92 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI~~

his hand, [which] he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

7 ~~and~~ And he laid [it] upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this ~~has~~ hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then ~~I~~ said I, Here [am] I; send me.

9 ~~And~~ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but ~~they~~ understand not; and see ye indeed, but ~~they perceived~~ perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, ~~and~~ shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he ~~said~~ answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate; ~~and~~

12 ~~and~~ And the ~~Lord~~ LORD have removed men far away, ~~for~~ and [there shall be] a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ~~But~~ But yet in ~~there~~ it [shall be] a tenth, and ~~they~~ [it] shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil ~~-tree~~, and as an oak, whose substance [is] in them, when they cast [their leaves: so] the holy seed [shall be] the substance thereof.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 7

1 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, ~~and~~ [that] Rezin, ~~the~~ king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up ~~towards~~ toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the ~~Lord~~ LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ~~Shearjashub~~

Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field; ~~4-and~~ And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be ~~faint-hearted~~ fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking ~~fire-brands~~ firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying, 6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, yea[even] the son of Tabeal:

7~~thus~~ Thus saith the Lord ~~God,~~it GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria [is] Damascus, and the head of Damascus~~,~~[is] Rezin~~;~~; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim [is] Samaria, and the head of Samaria [is] Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 # Moreover~~,~~ the ~~Lord~~ LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask

SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 93

thee a sign of the Lord LORD thy God; ask it either in the ~~depths~~ depth, or in the ~~heights~~ height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the ~~Lord~~ LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; [Is it] a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign~~;~~; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and ~~shall~~ bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and ~~to~~ choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil~~,~~ and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 # The ~~Lord~~ LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah~~;~~[even] the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall hiss for the fly that [is] in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that [is] in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, [namely], by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22~~-and~~ And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk [that] they shall give~~,~~ he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, ~~which it~~ shall [even] be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall [men] come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And [on] all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but is it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 8

1 Moreover~~,~~ the ~~word-of-the-Lord~~ LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah~~,~~ the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and ~~bear~~ bare a son. Then said the ~~Lord~~ LORD to me, Call his name Maher-~~shalahash-~~ shalal-hash-baz.

4 For ~~behold,~~ before the child shall ~~not~~ have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, ~~before~~ the riches of

94 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI.

Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 # The ~~Lord~~ LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

~~7-now~~ Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, [even] the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 and And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach [even] to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 # Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God [is] with us.

11 # For the ~~Lord~~ LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all [them to] whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctify the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts himself; and [let] him [be] your fear, and [let] him [be] your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the Houses houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the ~~Lord~~ LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the ~~Lord~~ LORD hath given me [are] for signs and for wonders in Israel from the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 # And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to ~~hear from~~ the dead?

20 to To the law and to the testimony: ~~and~~ if they speak not according to this word, [it is] because [there is] no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and ~~be-~~

SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 95

~~hold~~ behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and [they shall be] driven to darkness.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 9

1 Nevertheless the dimness [shall] not [be] such as [was] in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and ~~afterwards~~ afterward did more grievously afflict [her by] the way of the Red Sea sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the ~~nations~~, nation, [and] not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, [and] as [men] rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battle of the warrior [is] with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but [this] shall be with burning [and] fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of [his] government and peace [there is shall be] no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even ~~forever~~ for ever. The zeal of the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 # The Lord sent his a word unto into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, [even] Ephraim and the ~~inhabitants~~ inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and ~~the~~ stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change [them into] cedars.

11 Therefore the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together;

12 ~~the~~ The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

13 # For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will ~~the Lord~~ cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he [is] the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he [is] the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause [them] to err; and [they that are] led of them [are] destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one ~~of the~~ [is-a] an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh

96 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI.

folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

18 # For ~~the~~ wickedness burneth as the fire; it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the ~~forests~~ forest, and they shall mount up [like] the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: [and] they together [shall be] against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 10

1 ~~Woe~~ Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness [which] they have prescribed;

2 ~~to~~ To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and [that] they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation [which] shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

5 # O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is ~~their~~ mine indignation.

6 I will send him against ~~a~~ an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets—

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but [it is] in his heart ~~it is~~ to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, [Are] not my princes altogether kings?

9 [Is] not Calno as Carchemish? ~~Is~~ [is] not Hamath as Arpad? ~~Is~~ [is] not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath founded found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 ~~shall~~ Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, [that] when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon ~~the~~ mount Zion and ~~upon~~ on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done [it], and by my wisdom ~~I have done these things~~; for I am prudent: and I have ~~moved~~ removed the ~~borders~~ bounds of the ~~people~~, and have robbed their

SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 97

treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant [man]:

14 ~~and~~ And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs [that are] left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? ~~Shall~~ [or] shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake [itself] against them that lift it up, [or] as if the staff should lift up [itself, as if it were] no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame; and it shall burn and ~~shall~~ devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18 ~~and~~ And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body; and they shall be as when a ~~standard-bearer~~ standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 # And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the ~~Lord~~ LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, ~~yea,~~ [even] the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, [yet] a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord ~~God~~ GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 # Therefore thus saith the Lord ~~God~~ GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb; and [as] his rod [was] upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages;

29 ~~they~~ They are gone over the passage; they have taken up their lodging at Geba; ~~Ramah~~ Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up ~~the thy~~ voice, O daughter of Gallim; cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

~~98 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI-~~

~~the~~th31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day; he shall shake his hand [against] the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror; and the high ones of stature [shall be] hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the ~~forests~~ forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 11

1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a ~~branch~~ Branch shall grow out of his roots;

2 ~~and~~ And the spirit of the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the ~~Lord;~~ LORD;

3 ~~and~~ And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the ~~Lord;~~ LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 ~~but~~ But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ~~cockatrice's~~ cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the ~~Lord~~ LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 # And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim ~~also~~ shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

~~SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 99~~

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together; they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind ~~he~~ shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make [men] go over ~~dry-shed. dryshod.~~

16 And there shall be a an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 12

1 And in that day thou shalt say, O ~~Lord LORD~~, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God [is] my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the ~~Lord Jehovah LORD JEHOVAH~~ [is] my strength and [my] song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the ~~Lord LORD~~, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the ~~Lord LORD~~; for he hath done excellent ~~thing things~~: this [is] known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion; for great [is] the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER ~~X~~.13

1 ~~THE~~ The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones, for mine anger ~~is not upon, [even]~~ them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of ~~the a~~ multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a ~~tumultous tumultuous~~ noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the ~~Lord LORD~~ of hosts mustereth the ~~hostshost~~ of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, ~~yea, [even]~~ the ~~Lord LORD~~, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 # Howl ye; for the day of the ~~Lord LORD~~ [is] at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt; ~~and~~

8 And they shall be afraid; pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces [shall be as] flames.

~~100 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI.~~

9 Behold, the day of the ~~Lord~~ LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; ~~and~~; the sun shall be darkened in ~~her~~his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for [their] evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; ~~and~~ I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay ~~down~~ low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, and in the days day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the ~~chaste~~ chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is ~~proud~~ found shall be thrust through; ~~yea~~, and every one that is joined ~~to the~~ wicked, [unto them] shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; ~~and~~ [as for] gold, ~~nor~~ they shall not delight in it.

18 [Their] bows ~~shall~~ also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their ~~eyes~~ eye shall not spare children.

19 # And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, z shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; z neither shall the shepherds make their fold there; z

21 ~~but~~ But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; z and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in [their] pleasant palaces: and her time [is] near to come, and her day days shall not be prolonged. ~~For I will destroy her speedily; yea, for I will be merciful unto my people: but the wicked shall perish.~~

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 14

1 For the ~~Lord~~ LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: ~~yea, from far unto the ends of the earth: and they shall return to their lands of promise. And~~ and the house of Israel shall possess them, ~~and~~ in the land of the ~~Lord~~ shall be LORD for

SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 101

servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, ~~unto whom~~ whose captives they were ~~captives~~; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in ~~that~~ the day that the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve; z

~~And it shall come to pass in that day,~~

4 ~~#~~ ~~that~~ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased; ! the golden city ceased!

5 The ~~Lord~~ LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, [and] the ~~seepres~~ sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, [and] none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, [and] is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir -trees rejoice at thee, [and-also] the cedars of Lebanon, [saying-;]. Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet [thee] at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, [even] all the chief ones of the earth-; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? ~~Art~~ art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave-; [and] the noise of thy viols ~~is not heard~~: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! ~~Art~~ [how] art thou cut down to the ground, which ~~did~~ didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in ~~thy~~ thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north-;

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the ~~Most~~ most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, [and-~~shall~~] consider thee, ~~and shall say~~ [saying, Is] this the man that made the earth to tremble, ~~and that~~ did shake kingdoms-; ~~and~~;

17 [That] made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof-; ~~and~~; [that] opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, ~~yea~~, [even] all of them, lie in glory, every one ~~of them~~ in his own house.

19 But thou ~~are~~ art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, [and as] the ~~remnant~~ raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a ~~carcase~~ carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, [and] slain thy people: the seed of ~~evil-doers~~ evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the ~~iniquities~~ iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor

~~402 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI-~~

possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, ~~and~~ remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts.

24 # The ~~Lord~~ LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, [so] shall it stand:

25 ~~that~~ That I will ~~bring~~ break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This [is] the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this [is] the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul? ~~And~~ [it]? ~~and~~ his hand [is] stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 # Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit [shall be] a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the ~~first-born~~ firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, [art] dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none [shall be] alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall [one] then answer the messengers of the nations nation? That the Lord LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 29

1 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city [where] David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be ~~no priest-crafts; for, behold, the priestcrafts are that men preach heaviness and set themselves up for a light unto the world; that they may get gain, sorrow; and praise of the world; but they seek not the welfare of Zion. Behold, the Lord hath forbidden this thing; wherefore, the Lord God hath given a commandment, that all men should have charity, which charity is love. And except they should have charity, they were nothing; wherefore, if they should have charity, they would not suffer the laborer in Zion to perish. But the laborer in Zion, it shall labor for Zion; for if be unto me as Ariel.~~

6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord LORD of hosts, with thunder, and with earthquake, and with a great noise, and with storm and tempest, and with the flame of devouring fire; fire.

7 # and And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Zion Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision; ~~yea,~~

8 ~~if~~ It shall ~~be unto them, even as unto a~~ be as when an hungry [man, which] dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty; or ~~like unto as when~~ a thirsty man, ~~which~~ dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, [he is] faint, and his soul hath appetite; ~~yea, even~~ so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion; ~~for behold, all ye that~~

~~110 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI.~~

~~do iniquity,~~

9 # stay Stay yourselves, and wonder, ~~for ye shall;~~ cry ye out, and cry; ~~yea, ye shall be: they are~~ drunken, but not with wine; ~~ye shall they~~ stagger, but not with strong drink; ~~for behold,~~

10 For the Lord LORD hath poured out upon you, the spirit of deep sleep. ~~For behold, ye have, and hath~~ closed your eyes, ~~and ye have rejected;~~ the Prophets, prophets and your rulers, ~~and~~ the seers hath he covered ~~because of your, iniquities.~~

11 And ~~it shall come to pass, that the Lord God shall bring forth vision of all is become~~ unto you, ~~the words of a book, and they shall be as~~ the words of ~~the~~ book that is sealed, which have [men] deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it [is] sealed: slumbered.

12 And ~~behold,~~ the book ~~shall be sealed; is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and in the book shall be he saith, I am not learned.~~
a revelation from God, from the beginning of the world, to the ending thereof.

13 # Wherefore, ~~because of the things which are sealed up, the things which are sealed, shall not be delivered in the day of the wickedness and abominations of the~~ the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people -

~~SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI. 111~~

draw near ~~unto~~ [me] with their mouth, and with their lips do ~~honor~~ honour me, but have removed their ~~hearts~~ heart far from me, and their fear ~~towards~~ toward me is taught by the ~~precepts~~ precept of men;:

~~14 therefore~~ Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people; ~~yea,~~ [even] a marvellous work; and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise ~~and learned~~ [men] shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent [men] shall be hid. And

~~15 we~~ Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the ~~Lord.~~ LORD, and their works are in the dark; and they say, Who seeth us;

? and who knoweth us? ~~And they also say,~~

16 Surely, your turning of things upside down, shall be esteemed as the ~~pot~~

~~112 SECOND BOOK OF NEPHI-~~

~~ter's potter's clay. But behold, I will shew unto them, saith the Lord of Hosts, that I~~

~~know all their works. For : for~~ shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? ~~Or, or~~ shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding? ~~But behold, saith the Lord of hosts, I~~

~~will shew unto the children of men, that~~

17 [Is] it ~~is not~~ yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field; and the fruitful

field shall be esteemed as a forest. ?

18 # And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book; and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness; ~~and.~~

~~19 the~~ The meek also shall increase, ~~and~~ [their] joy shall be in the ~~Lord;~~ LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. ~~For assuredly as the Lord liveth, they shall see that~~

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for ~~the~~ iniquity are cut off: ~~and they~~

~~21 that~~ That a make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of ~~my~~ mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

~~BOOK OF MOSIAH. 185~~

ISAIAH

CHAPTER 53

1 Who hath believed our report; ? and to whom is the arm of the ~~Lord~~ LORD revealed?

2 ~~for~~ For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, [there is] no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were [our] faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 # Surely he ~~has~~ hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he [was] wounded for our transgressions, [he was] bruised for our iniquities; ; the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the ~~lord~~ LORD hath laid on him the ~~iniquities~~ iniquity of us all.

~~186 BOOK OF MOSIAH.~~

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the ~~transgressions~~ transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no ~~evil~~ violence, neither [was any] deceit in his mouth.

10 # Yet it pleased the ~~Lord~~ LORD to bruise him; he hath put [him] to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see [his] seed, he shall prolong [his] days, and the pleasure of the ~~lord~~ LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, [and] shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him [a portion] with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the ~~sins~~ sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

~~BOOK OF NEPHI. 504~~

ISAIAH

~~CHAPTER X.~~ 54

1 Sing, O barren, thou [that] didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou [that] didst not travail with child: for more [are] the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the ~~Lord.~~ LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of ~~thy-inhabitations;~~ thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker, ~~thy [is] thine~~ husband, ~~The Lord ; the LORD~~ of hosts [is] his name; and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

~~502-BOOK OF NEPHI.~~

~~be-called.~~ 6 For the ~~Lord~~ LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small ~~amount~~ moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this, [is as] the waters of Noah unto me: for [as] I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my ~~people-peace~~ be removed, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 # O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, [and] not comforted, behold, I will lay ~~the thy~~ stones with fair ~~colors~~ colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children [shall be] taught of the ~~Lord;~~ LORD; and great [shall be] the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness ~~thou~~ shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together ~~against thee,~~ [but] not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 # No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue [that] shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This [is] the heritage of the servants of the Lord LORD, and their righteousness [is] of me, saith the Lord. And now behold I say unto you, LORD.
BOOK OF NEPHI. 503

The previous comparison was done with full chapters between the *BoM* 1830 and the *KJV*, next from a *BoM* more recent version smaller 'plagiarisms' or "quotations" from *Is.* (U. Virginia, 1994; link at the start):

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH

CHAPTER 11

"2-Nephi 30:9": — 9 And

4 But with righteousness shall ~~the Lord God~~ he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth. ~~And: and~~ he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth; ~~z~~ and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

"2-Nephi 30:11": — 11

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

"2-Nephi 30:12": — 12 And then

6 The wolf also shall ~~the wolf~~ dwell with the lamb; ~~z~~ and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; ~~z~~ and the calf; and the young lion; and the fatling; together; and a little child shall lead them.

"2-Nephi 30:13": — 13

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; ~~z~~ and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

"2-Nephi 30:14": — 14

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ~~cockatrice's~~ cockatrice' den.

"2-Nephi 30:15": — 15

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; ~~z~~ for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

"2-Nephi 26:18": — 18 Wherefore, as those who have been destroyed have been destroyed speedily;

CHAPTER 29

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of ~~their~~ the terrible ones [shall be] as chaff that passeth away—; yea, ~~thus saith the Lord God: It-~~ it shall be at an instant, suddenly—.

"CHAPTER 48

1 Nephi 20:1": — 1 Harken and hear

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, ~~who which~~ are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, ~~or out of the waters of baptism, who which~~ swear by the name of the Lord LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, ~~yet they swear [but]~~ not in truth, nor in righteousness.

"1-Nephi 20:2": — 2 Nevertheless,

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, ~~but they do not- and~~ stay themselves upon the God of Israel, ~~who is the Lord of Hosts; yea, the Lord of Hosts is; The LORD of hosts [is]~~ his name.

"1-Nephi 20:

3": — 3 Behold, I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ~~showed shewed~~ them; I did ~~show-~~ [them] suddenly, ~~and they came to pass.~~

"1-Nephi 20:

4": — 4 And I did it because Because I knew that thou [art] obstinate, and thy neck [is] an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

"1-Nephi 20:5": — 5 And

5 I have even from the beginning declared [it] to thee; before it came to pass I ~~showed them~~ shewed [it] thee; ~~and I showed them for fear;~~ lest thou shouldst shouldst say—mine , Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

"1 Nephi 20:6":

6 Thou hast ~~seen and~~ heard, see all this; and will ~~ye~~ not ye declare ~~them? And that [it]?~~ I have ~~showed~~ shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

"1 Nephi 20:7":

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; ; even before the day when thou heardest them not ~~they were declared unto thee;~~ lest thou shouldst shouldst say—; Behold, ; I knew them.

"1 Nephi 20:8":

8 Yea, ~~and~~ thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time [that] thine ear was not opened; ; for I knew that thou wouldst wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

"1 Nephi 20:9":

9 ~~Nevertheless, for~~ For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain ~~from~~ for thee, that I cut thee not off.

"1 Nephi 20:

10":—10 For, behold Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

"1 Nephi 20:11":

11 For mine own sake, yea, [even] for mine own sake, ; will I do ~~this, [it];~~ for ~~I will not suffer~~ how should [my name to] be polluted; ? and I will not give my glory unto another.

"1 Nephi 20:

12":—12 # Hearken unto me, O Jacob, ; and Israel, ; my called, ~~for;~~ I [am] he; I [am] the first, ~~and I am~~ also [am] the last.

"1 Nephi 20:13":

13 Mine hand also hath ~~also~~ laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: [when] I call unto them ~~and;~~ they stand up together.

"1 Nephi 20:14":

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; ~~who which~~ among them hath declared these [things unto them?]? The LORD LORD hath loved him, ~~yea, and he will fulfill his word which he hath declared by them; and~~ ; he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm [shall come upon be on] the Chaldeans.

"1 Nephi 20:15":—15 Also, saith the Lord; I the Lord, yea, I

15 I, [even] I, have spoken; yea, I have called him ~~to declare;~~ ; I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

"1 Nephi 20:

16":—16 # Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the ~~beginning, from the~~ time that it was ~~declared have~~ , there [am] I ~~spoken;~~ ; and now the Lord God GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

"1 Nephi 20:

17":—17 And thus Thus saith the LORD LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I ~~have sent him,~~ [am] the LORD LORD thy God ~~who which~~ teacheth thee to profit, ~~who which~~ leadeth thee by the way [that] thou shouldst shouldst go, ~~hath done it.~~

"1 Nephi 20:18":

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments—! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea: ;

"1 Nephi 20:19":

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand; and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

"1 Nephi 20:20":—20

20 # Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it [even] to the end of the earth; say ye: The ~~Lord~~ LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

"1 Nephi 20:21":

21 And they thirsted not; [when] he led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

"1 Nephi 20:

22":—22 ~~And notwithstanding he hath done all this, and greater also, there~~ [There is] no peace, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49

1 Nephi 21

"1 Nephi 21:1":—1 And again: Hearken, O ye house of Israel, all ye that are broken off and are driven out because of the wickedness of the pastors of my people; yea, all ye that are broken off, that are scattered abroad, who are of my people, O house of Israel.

1 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken ye people, from far; ~~the Lord~~ The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

"1 Nephi 21:2":

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

"1 Nephi 21:3":

3 And said unto me: Thou [art] my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

"1 Nephi 21:4":

4 Then I said, I have ~~labored~~ laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for ~~naught~~ nought, and in vain; [yet] surely my judgment [is] with the ~~Lord~~ LORD, and my work with my God.

"1 Nephi 21:

5":—5 # And now, saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD that formed me from the womb ~~that I should~~ [to be] his servant, to bring Jacob again to him—~~though~~ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the ~~Lord~~ LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

"1 Nephi 21:6":

6 And he said: It is a light thing that thou ~~shouldst~~ shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the ~~ends~~ end of the earth.

"1 Nephi 21:7":

7 Thus saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, [and] his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the ~~Lord~~ LORD that is faithful, [and] the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

"1 Nephi 21:8":

8 Thus saith the ~~Lord~~ LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, ~~O isles of the sea~~, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee ~~my servant~~ for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

"1 Nephi 21:9":

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners: Go forth; to them that sit [are] in darkness: ~~Show~~ Show, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures [shall be] in all high places.

"1 Nephi 21:10":

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor ~~the~~ sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

"1 Nephi 21:11":

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

"1 Nephi 21:

12":—~~12 And then, O house of Israel, behold, Behold,~~ these shall come from far; and lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

"1 Nephi 21:

13":—~~13 # Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; for the feet of those who are in the east shall be established;~~ and break forth into singing, O mountains; ~~for they shall be smitten no more;~~ for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

"1 Nephi 21:14":

14 But, ~~behold,~~ Zion hath said: The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me—~~but he will show that he hath not.~~

"1 Nephi 21:

15":—~~15 For can Can~~ a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee, ~~O house of Israel.~~

"1 Nephi 21:16":

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of [my] hands; thy walls [are] continually before me.

"1 Nephi 21:17":

17 Thy children shall make haste ~~against;~~ thy destroyers; and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

"1 Nephi 21:

18":—~~18 # Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold;~~ all these gather themselves together, [and ~~they shall~~] come to thee. And as [As] I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them [on ~~even thee~~], as a bride-[doeth].

"1 Nephi 21:19":

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants; and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

"1 Nephi 21:20":

20 The children whom which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the first other, shall say again in thine ears ~~say;~~ The place [is] too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

"1 Nephi 21:21":

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart: Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? And and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where [had] they [been]?

—Behold, I was left alone; these, where have they been?

"1 Nephi 21:22":

22 Thus saith the Lord God: GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people; and they shall bring thy sons in [their] arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon [their] shoulders.

"1 Nephi 21:23":

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers; they shall bow down to thee with [their] face ~~towards toward~~ the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I [am] the LORD; LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

"2 Nephi 6:16":—16 For shall

24 # Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

"2 Nephi 6:17":—17

~~25~~ But thus saith the ~~Lord~~: LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; ~~;~~ for ~~the Mighty God shall deliver his covenant people. For thus saith the Lord~~: I will contend with ~~them~~ him that contendeth with thee ~~—~~, and I will save thy children.

~~"2-Nephi 6:18":~~ —18

~~26~~ And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine; ~~;~~ and all flesh shall know that I the ~~Lord~~ LORD [am] thy Savior Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER 50

~~1~~ Thus saith the LORD, Where [is] the bill of your mother's divorcement? ~~To~~, whom I have I-put thee away; ~~?~~ or ~~to~~ which of my creditors [is it] to whom I have I-sold you? ~~Yea, to whom have I sold you?~~ Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

~~"2-Nephi 7:2":~~

~~2~~ Wherefore, when I came, [was there ~~was~~] no man; ~~?~~ when I called, yea, [was there ~~was~~] none to answer. ~~O house of Israel, is ? Is~~ my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem; ~~?~~ or have I no power to deliver? Behold behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make ~~their~~ the rivers a wilderness ~~and~~ ; their fish ~~to stink~~ stinketh, because ~~the waters are dried up~~ [there is] no water, and ~~they die because of dieth~~ for thirst.

~~"2-Nephi 7:3":~~

~~3~~ I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

~~"2-Nephi 7:4":~~

~~4~~ The Lord ~~God~~ GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season ~~unto thee, O house of Israel. When ye are to~~ [him that is] weary; he waketh wakeneth morning by morning. ~~He waketh~~ , he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

~~"2-Nephi 7:~~

~~5":~~ —5 # The Lord ~~God~~ GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

~~"2-Nephi 7:6":~~

~~6~~ I gave my back to the smiter smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair; ~~;~~ I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

~~"2-Nephi 7:7":~~ —7

~~7~~ # For the Lord ~~God~~ GOD will help me; ~~;~~ therefore shall I not be confounded. ~~Therefore~~ : therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

~~"2-Nephi 7:~~

~~8":~~ —8 And the Lord [He is] near, ~~and he that~~ justifieth me. ~~Who; who~~ will contend with me? Let let us stand together. ~~Who~~ : who [is] mine adversary? Let let him come near to me , ~~and I will smite him with the strength of my mouth.~~

~~"2-Nephi 7:~~

~~9":~~ —9 For Behold, the Lord ~~God~~ GOD will help me. ~~And all they~~ ; who [is] he [that] shall condemn me; ~~behold, all ? lo~~, they all shall wax old as a garment , ~~and~~ the moth shall eat them up.

~~"2-Nephi 7:~~

~~10":~~ —10 # Who [is] among you that feareth the ~~Lord~~ LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh [in] darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

~~"2-Nephi 7:11":~~

~~11~~ Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass [yourselves] about with sparks; ~~;~~ walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks which [that] ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand ~~—~~; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

2-Nephi 8

~~"2-Nephi 8:1":~~

CHAPTER 51

1 Harken ~~unto~~ to me, ye that follow after righteousness.—Look , ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock ~~from~~ [whence] ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit ~~from~~ [whence] ye are digged.

"2-Nephi 8:2":—2 Look unto Abraham, your father, and unto Sarah, ~~she~~ [that] bare you; ; for I called him alone, and blessed him , and increased him.

"2-Nephi 8:3":

3 For the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall comfort Zion; ; he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the ~~Lord.~~ Joy LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

"2-Nephi 8:

4":—4 # Harken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation; ; for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light ~~for~~ of the people.

"2-Nephi 8:5":

5 My righteousness [is] near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine ~~arm~~ arms shall judge the people .—~~The;~~ the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

"2-Nephi 8:6":

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; ; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment; and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner.—~~But :~~ but my salvation shall be ~~forever~~ for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

"2-Nephi 8:

7":—7 # Harken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart ~~I have written~~ [is] my law; ; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

"2-Nephi 8:8":

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool.—~~But :~~ but my righteousness shall be ~~forever~~ for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

"2-Nephi 8:

9":—9 # Awake, awake!—~~Put ,~~ put on strength, O arm of the ~~Lord~~ LORD; awake, as in the ancient days—, in the generations of old. [Art] thou not ~~he it~~ that hath cut Rahab, [and] wounded the dragon?

"2-Nephi 8:

10":—10 [Art] thou not ~~he who it which~~ hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

"2-Nephi 8:11":

11 Therefore, the redeemed of the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy ~~and holiness~~ [shall be] upon their ~~heads; and~~ head; they shall obtain gladness and joy; [and] sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

"2-Nephi 8:12":

12 I, [even] I, [am he; yea, I am] he that comforteth you.—~~Behold, ;~~ who [art] thou, that thou ~~shouldst~~ shouldst be afraid of a man , ~~who~~ [that] shall die, and of the son of man , ~~who~~ [which] shall be made like unto [as] grass? ;

"2-Nephi 8:13":

13 And forgettest the ~~Lord~~ LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; ; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? ~~And~~ and where [is] the fury of the oppressor?

"2-Nephi 8:14":

14 The captive exile hasteneth, that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

"2-Nephi 8:15":

15 But I [am] the ~~Lord~~ LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared; ~~the Lord~~ : The LORD of Hosts hosts [is my] his name.

"2-Nephi 8:16":

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion: ~~Behold, thou~~ , Thou [art] my people.

"2-Nephi 8:

17":—17 # Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the ~~Lord~~LORD the cup of his fury—; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, [and] wrung [them] out—.

"2-Nephi 8:

18":—18 And [There is] none to guide her among all the sons [whom] she hath brought forth; neither [is there any] that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons [that] she hath brought up.

"2-Nephi 8:19":

19 These two sons [things] are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee—thy? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword—and; by whom shall I comfort thee?

"2-Nephi 8:20":

20 Thy sons have fainted, ~~save these two~~; they lie at the head of all the streets; as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the ~~Lord~~ LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

"2-Nephi 8:

21":—21 # Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, and but not with wine:

"2-Nephi 8:22":

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the ~~Lord~~ LORD, and thy God [that] pleadeth the cause of his people ; ~~behold~~ , Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, [even] the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.

"2-Nephi 8:23":

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; ~~who~~ which have said to thy soul; Bow down, that we may go over—; and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

"2-Nephi 8:24": —24

CHAPTER 52

1 Awake, awake; and put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

"2-Nephi 8:25": —25

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, [and] sit down, O Jerusalem; loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

CHAPTER 52

1 Awake, awake ~~again~~, and put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

"3-Nephi 20:37": —37

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, [and] sit down, O Jerusalem; loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

"3-Nephi 20:38": —38

3 For thus saith the ~~Lord~~ : LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for ~~naught~~ ; nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

"3-Nephi 20:39": —39 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that

6 Therefore my people shall know my name; ~~yea, in that day~~ : therefore [they shall know] in that day that I [am] he that doth speak: behold, [it is] I.

"3-Nephi 20:40": —40 And then shall they say:

7 # How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings ~~unto them~~, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings ~~unto them~~ of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion; Thy God reigneth!

"Mosiah 12:21":—21

7 # How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings; that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good; that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

"Mosiah 12:22":—22

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall bring again Zion;

"Mosiah 12:23":—23

9 # Break forth into joy; sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem; for the ~~Lord~~ LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem;

"Mosiah 12:24":—24

10 The ~~Lord~~ LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God?

"3-Nephi 20:32":—32 Then shall their

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up ~~their the~~ voice, ~~and~~; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

"Mosiah 15:29":—29 Yea, Lord, thy

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up ~~their the~~ voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the ~~Lord~~ LORD shall bring again Zion.

"Mosiah 15:30":—30

9 # Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem; for the ~~Lord~~ LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

"Mosiah 15:31":—31

10 The ~~Lord~~ LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

"3-Nephi 16:19":—19

9 # Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem; for the ~~Lord~~ LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

"3-Nephi 20:35":—35 The Father

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of ~~the Father; and the Father and I are one~~ our God.

"3-Nephi 20:41":—41 And then shall a cry go forth:

11 # Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch ~~not that which is no~~ unclean; [thing]; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the ~~Lord~~ LORD.

"3-Nephi 20:42":—42

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight; for the ~~Lord~~ LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel shall [will be] your ~~rearward~~ rereward.

"3-Nephi 20:43":—43

13 # Behold, my servant shall deal prudently; he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

"3-Nephi 20:44":—44

14 As many were ~~astonished~~ astoned at thee—; his visage was so marred; more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men—;

"3-Nephi 20:45":—45

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him; for [that] which had not been told them shall they see; and [that] which they had not heard shall they consider.

~~"3 Nephi 21:8": — 8 And when that day shall come, it shall come to pass that
15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths; at him: for [that] which had not
been told them shall they see; and [that] which they had not heard shall they consider.~~

CHAPTER 53

~~7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the
slaughter, and as a sheep before the shearer her shearers is dumb, so he opened openeth not his
mouth.~~

CHAPTER 55

~~1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money, come ye, buy, and
eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.~~

CHAPTER 11

~~11 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the Lord will shall set his hand again the second time to
restore his people from their lost and fallen state. recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left,
from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and
from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.~~

CHAPTER 29

~~14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvelous marvellous work among this people, [even] a
marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise [men] shall perish, and the understanding
of their prudent [men] shall be hid.~~

~~14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among the children of men this people,
[even] a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise [men] shall perish, and the
understanding of their prudent [men] shall be hid.~~

~~"2 Nephi 29:1": — 1 But~~

~~14 Therefore, behold, there shall be many — at that day when I shall I will proceed to do a marvelous
marvellous work among them, that I may remember my covenants which I have made unto the children
of men, that I may set my hand again the second time to recover my this people, which are of the house
of Israel;~~

~~"2 Nephi 25:17": — 17 And the Lord will set his hand again the second time to restore his people from
their lost and fallen state. Wherefore, he will proceed to do a marvelous]~~

~~14 a marvellous work and a wonder among the children of men : for the wisdom of their wise [men]
shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent [men] shall be hid.~~

~~"2 Nephi 29:1": — 1 But~~

~~14 Therefore, behold, there shall be many — at that day when I shall will proceed to do a marvelous
marvellous work among them, that I may remember my covenants which I have made unto the children
of men, that I may set my hand again the second time to recover my this people, which are of the house
of Israel;~~

~~"2 Nephi 28:9": — 9 Yea, [even] a marvellous work and there shall be many which shall teach after this
manner, false and vain and foolish doctrines, and shall be puffed up in~~

~~14 a wonder: for the wisdom of their hearts, and shall wise [men] shall perish, and the understanding of
their prudent [men] shall be hid.~~

~~15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsels counsel from the Lord; LORD, and their works
shall be are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?~~

~~"2 Nephi 28:16": — 16 Wo unto them~~

~~21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn
aside the just for a thing of naught and revile against nought.~~

CHAPTER 40

3 # The voice of him that ~~which is good, and say that is of no worth!~~ For the day shall come that crieth in the Lord God will speedily visit the inhabitants of the earth; and in that day that they are fully ripe in iniquity they shall perish.

"1 Nephi 10:7": — 7 And he spake also concerning a prophet who should come before the Messiah, to prepare wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.
CHAPTER 51

10 [Art] thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep — Be thou dried up — it is done; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

CHAPTER 52

1 "Moroni 10:31": — 31 And Awake, awake, and arise from the dust, O Jerusalem; yea, and; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O daughter of Zion; and strengthen thy stakes and enlarge thy borders forever, that thou mayest no more be confounded, that the covenants of the Eternal Father which he hath made unto thee, O house of Israel, may be fulfilled Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

7 # How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, who have published that publisheth salvation; and said that saith unto Zion ; Thy God reigneth!

"Mosiah 15:16": — 16 And again, how

7 # How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of those him that are still publishing bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace !

7 # How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that is the founder of publisheth peace , yea, even the Lord, who has redeemed his people; yea, him who has granted ; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto his people ; Zion, Thy God reigneth!

"1 Nephi 22:

10": — 10 And I would, my brethren, that ye should know that all the kindreds of the earth cannot be blessed unless he shall make The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations.

"1 Nephi 22:11": — 11 Wherefore; and all the ends of the earth shall see the Lord salvation of our God will proceed to make.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, in bringing about his covenants and his gospel unto those who are of ; and all the house ends of Israel.

"3 Nephi 21:29": — 29 And they the earth shall go out from all nations; and they see the salvation of our God.

12 For ye shall not go out in with haste, nor go by flight; for † the LORD will go before them, saith the Father, you; and † the God of Israel [will be their rearward] your rereward.

CHAPTER 53

10 # Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put [him] to grief: when thou shalt make his soul has been made an offering for sin, he shall see [his] seed. And now what say ye? And who, he shall prolong [his] days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall be prosper in his seed? hand.

CHAPTER 55

1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk and honey, without money and without price.

"2 Nephi 9:51": — 51 Wherefore, do not ye spend money for [that which is of no worth, nor] not bread? and your labor labour for [that which cannot satisfy. Hearken] satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and remember the words which I have spoken; and come unto the Holy One of Israel, and feast upon that which perisheth not, neither can be corrupted eat ye [that which is] good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Additional verses from Isaiah to compare at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6BUI2dLL1>

Comparing the speech of Peter on the day of Pentecost with the supposed words of the Mormon 'Jesus' apparently borrowing or plagiarizing such speech BEFORE Peter even uttered it (as seen in 3 Ne. 20:23-26):

~~Behold, I am he of whom~~

~~Ac 3:22~~

~~For Moses spake, saying: truly said unto the fathers,~~ A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

~~Ac 3:23~~

And it shall come to pass, [that] every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be ~~cut off~~ destroyed from among the people. ~~Verily, I say unto you,~~

~~Ac 3:24~~

Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel- and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have testified likewise foretold of me. ~~And behold, ye these days.~~

~~Ac 3:25~~

~~Ye~~ are the children of the prophets; and ~~ye are of the house of Israel; and ye are~~ of the covenant which the Father God made with ~~your~~ our fathers, saying: ~~Unto unto~~ Abraham, ~~and And~~ in thy seed; shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed: ~~the Father,~~

~~Ac 3:26~~

Unto you first God, having raised ~~me~~ up ~~unto you first, and his Son Jesus,~~ sent ~~me~~ him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

And Peter (~30 A.D.) is even mistakenly quoted or plagiarized by '1 Ne. 22:20' (~600 B.C.):

~~"1 Nephi Ac 3:22:20": — 20 And the Lord will surely prepare a way for his people,~~

~~For Moses truly said~~ unto the ~~fulfilling of the words of Moses, which he spake, saying:~~ fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

~~Ac 3:23~~

And it shall come to pass, [that ~~all those who~~] every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be ~~cut off~~ destroyed from among the people.

A small sample of plagiarism by *JS et al*, of NT *KJV* statements (many of them anachronic) in the *BoM* has been compiled by Tanner and Tanner (2009), first the ones supposedly written between '~600 B.C.' and '~A.D. 30':

~~*BoM*: to declare unto them concerning the things *KJV*: That which he had both we have~~ seen and heard declare we unto you (1 Nephi John 1: 18 3)

~~*BoM KJV*: that one man should perish than die for the people, and that a the whole nation should...~~ perish in unbelief (1 Nephi 4:13 not (John 11:50)

~~*BoM KJV*: the love of God, which sheddeth itself is shed~~ abroad in the our hearts (1 Nephi 11:22 Rom. 5:5)

~~*BoM KJV*: made them~~ white in the blood of the Lamb (1 Nephi 12:11 Rev. 7:14)

~~BoM KJV: shall be saved, even if it ; yet so be~~ -as by fire (1 [Nephi 22:17](#) [Cor. 3:15](#))

~~BoM KJV: O wretched man that I am~~ (2 [Nephi 4:17](#) [Rom. 7:24](#))

~~BoM KJV: death and hell must deliver~~ delivered up ~~their the~~ dead (2 [Nephi 9:12](#) [Rev. 20:13](#))

~~BoM: they who are righteous shall be righteous still, and they who are~~ ~~KJV: he which is filthy shall~~ , let him be filthy still (2 [Nephi 9:16](#) : and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still ([Rev. 22:11](#)))

~~BoM KJV: endured the crosses of the world, and despised~~ cross, despising the shame ([Heb. 12:2](#) ~~Nephi 9:18~~)

~~BoM KJV: to be carnally -minded is death, and ; but~~ to be spiritually -minded is life (2 [Nephi 9:39](#) [Rom. 8:6](#))

~~BoM KJV: Jew and Gentile, both nor Greek, there is neither~~ bond ~~and nor~~ free, ~~both there is neither~~ male ~~and nor~~ female (2 [Nephi 10:16](#) [Gal. 3:28](#))

119 [Tanners' book original page]

~~BoM KJV: there is none other name given~~ under heaven ~~save it be this Jesus Christ, ...~~ given among men, whereby ~~man can~~ we must be saved (2 [Nephi 25:20](#) [Acts 4:12](#))

~~BoM KJV: the Lamb of God, who should take~~ which taketh away the ~~sins~~ sin of the world ([John 1](#) ~~Nephi 10:10~~); the Lamb of God, ~~which should take away the sins of the world~~ (2 [Nephi 31:4:29](#))

~~BoM: steadfast and immovable~~ KJV: stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in ~~good works~~ (~~Mosiah 5: the work~~ ([1 Cor. 15:58](#)))

~~BoM: the~~ KJV: O death, where is thy sting? O grave ~~should have no~~ , where is thy victory , ~~and that death should have no sting~~ ([Mosiah 16:7](#) ([1 Cor. 15:55](#)))

~~BoM: If~~ KJV: they be that have done good, ~~to~~ unto the resurrection of ~~endless~~ life; and ~~happiness; and if~~ they ~~be that have done~~ evil, ~~to~~ unto the resurrection of ~~endless~~ damnation ([Mosiah 16:11](#) [John 5:29](#))

~~BoM: stand~~ KJV: Stand fast therefore in ~~this the~~ liberty wherewith ~~ye have been~~ Christ hath made us free ([Mosiah 23:13](#)); ~~stand fast in that liberty wherewith God has made them free~~ ([Alma 58:40](#) [Gal. 5:1](#))

~~BoM KJV: Marvel not that all mankind ...~~ ... Ye must be born again ([Mosiah 27:25](#) [John 3:7](#))

~~BoM KJV: come ye~~ out from ~~the wicked among them~~, and be ye separate, ~~...~~ and touch not ~~their the~~ unclean ~~things~~ ([Alma 5:57](#) thing ([2 Cor. 6:17](#)))

~~BoM KJV: lay aside every~~ weight, and the sin, which doth so easily ~~doth~~ beset you ([Alma 7:15](#) us ([Heb. 12:1](#)))

~~BoM KJV: I say unto thee, woman, there has you, I have not been such found so great faith among all the people of the Nephites (Alma 19:10 , no, not in Israel (Luke 7:9)~~

120

~~BoM KJV: And as he Moses lifted up the brazen serpent in the wilderness, even so shall he must the Son of man be lifted up who should come (Helaman 8 (John 3:14)~~

Then the ones supposedly written between ‘~A.D. 34’ and ‘~A.D. 400’ (Tanner and Tanner, 2009):

~~BoM KJV: and heard unspeakable things words, which are it is not lawful for a man to be written (3 Nephi 26:18 utter (2 Cor. 12:4)~~

~~BoM KJV: whether they were in the body, or out of the body, they could not I cannot tell (2 Cor. 12:3 Nephi 28:15)~~

~~BoM: the Lord spake KJV: he said unto me, saying: ... my My grace is sufficient for the meek, that they shall take no advantage of your thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness (Ether 2 Cor. 12: 26 9)~~

~~BoM: charity KJV: Charity suffereth long, and is kind, and ; charity envieth not, ...; ... is not puffed up, ...seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, and rejoiceth ; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth, beareth ; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things (Moroni 1 Cor. 13:4-7 :45)~~

~~BoM KJV: For behold, to one is given by the Spirit of God, that he may teach the word of wisdom (Moroni 10:9 1 Cor. 12:8)~~

121

~~BoM KJV: to another, that he may teach the word of knowledge by the same Spirit (Moroni 10:10 1 Cor. 12:8)~~

~~BoM KJV: to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit (Moroni 10:11) 1 Cor. 12:9)...~~

~~BoM KJV: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end (Rev. 21:6 3-Nephi 9:18)~~

123

The next one is “another serious mistake made by the author of the *Book of Mormon* ...having Jesus quote part of Revelation 21:6 to the Nephites” (Tanner and Tanner, 2009; see main text for reference.)

The *BoM* plagiarizing the *KJV* Sermon of the Mount from Mt. 5 to 7 can be seen in 3 Ne. 12 to 14, just from the start *BoM* is falsely adding words to the mouth of ‘Jesus’, making him to say that water baptism is first and necessary to then receive the “fire” and the “Holy Ghost”; the Bible never says that:

~~3-Nephi 12~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:1": — 1 And it came to pass that when Jesus had spoken these words unto Nephi, and to those who had been called, (now the number of them who had been called, and received power and authority to baptize, was twelve) and behold, he stretched forth his hand unto the multitude, and cried unto them, saying: Blessed are ye if ye shall give heed unto the words of these twelve whom I have chosen from among you to minister unto you, and to be your servants; and unto them I have given power that they may baptize you with water; and after that ye are baptized with water, behold, I will baptize you with fire and with the Holy Ghost; therefore blessed are ye if ye shall believe in me and be baptized, after that ye have seen me and know that I am.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:2": — 2 And again, more blessed are they who shall believe in your words because that ye shall testify that ye have seen me, and that ye know that I am. Yea, blessed are they who shall believe in your words, and come down into the depths of humility and be baptized, for they shall be visited with fire and with the Holy Ghost, and shall receive a remission of their sins.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:3": — 3 Yea, blessed are~~

MATTHEW CHAPTER 5

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed [are] the poor in spirit ~~who come unto me,~~ for ~~theirstheir's~~ is the kingdom of heaven.

~~"3-Nephi 12:4": — 4 And again, blessed are all Blessed [are] they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:5": — 5 And ~~blessed~~ Blessed [are] the meek; for they shall inherit the earth.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:6": — 6 And ~~blessed~~ Blessed [are all] they ~~whowhich~~ do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled ~~with the Holy Ghost~~.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:7": — 7 And ~~blessed~~ Blessed [are] the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:8": — 8 And ~~blessed~~ Blessed [are all] the pure in heart; for they shall see God.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:9": — 9 And ~~blessed are all~~ Blessed [are] the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:10": — 10 And ~~blessed~~ Blessed [are all] they ~~whowhich~~ are persecuted for ~~my name's~~ righteousness sake; for ~~theirstheir's~~ is the kingdom of heaven.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:11": — 11 And ~~blessed~~ Blessed are ye, when [men] shall revile you, and persecute, [you], and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:12": — 12 For ye shall have 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great joy and be exceedingly glad, for great shall be [is] your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets ~~whowhich~~ were before you.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:13": — 13 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I give unto you to be the ~~#~~ Ye are the salt of the earth; but if the salt ~~shall lose its savor~~ have lost his savour, wherewith shall ~~the earth~~ it be salted? ~~The salt shall be it is~~ thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:14": — 14 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I give unto you to be Ye are the light of ~~this people~~ the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:15": — 15 Behold, Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel? ~~Nay~~, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light ~~to~~ unto all that are in the house;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:16": — 16 Therefore let Let your light so shine before ~~this people~~ men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father ~~whowhich~~ is in heaven.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:17": — 17 # Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:18": — 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot ~~nor~~ one tittle ~~hath not passed away~~ shall in no wise pass from the law, ~~but in me it hath~~ till all ~~been~~ be fulfilled.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:19": — 19 And behold, I have given you the law and the commandments of my Father, that ye shall believe in me, and that ye shall repent of your sins, and come unto me with a broken heart and a contrite spirit. Behold, ye have the commandments before you, and the law is fulfilled.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach [them], the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.~~

~~20": — 20 Therefore come unto me and be ye saved; for verily For I say unto you, ~~that~~That except ye shall keep my commandments, which I have commanded you at this time your righteousness shall exceed [the righteousness] of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:21": — 21 # Ye have heard that it hath been was said by them of old time, and it is also written before you, that thou Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment of God;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:22": — 22 But I say unto you, ~~that~~That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of his the judgment. And: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:23": — 23 Therefore, if ye shall come unto me, or shall desire thou bring thy gift to come unto me the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught hath ought against thee—;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:24": — 24 Go Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way unto thy brother, and; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come unto me with full purpose of heart, and I will receive you and offer thy gift.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:25": — 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly while, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time he shall get the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou shalt be cast into prison.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:26": — 26 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, thou Thou shalt by no means come out thence until, till thou hast paid the uttermost senine. And while ye are in prison can ye pay even one senine? Verily, verily, I say unto you, Nay farthing.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:27": — 27 Behold, # Ye have heard that it is written was said by them of old time, that thou Thou shalt not commit adultery;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:28": — 28 But I say unto you, ~~that~~That whosoever looketh on a woman, to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:29": — 29 Behold, I give unto you a commandment, that ye suffer none of these things to enter into your heart;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:30": — 30 For it is better that ye should deny yourselves of these things, wherein ye will take up your cross, than 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast [it] from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell.~~

~~30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast [it] from thee: for it is profitable for thee that ye one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:31": — 31 It hath been written, that whosoever said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement-;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:32": — 32 Verily, verily, But I say unto you, ~~that~~That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery; and whose whosoever shall marry her who that is divorced committeth adultery.~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:33": — 33 And again # Again, ye have heard that it is written, thou hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths;~~

~~"3-Nephi 12:34": — 34 But verily, verily, I say unto you, swear Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne;~~

"3-Nephi 12:35":—35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool; neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

"3-Nephi 12:36":—36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black-or white;

"3-Nephi 12:37":—37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever cometh of is more than these iscometh of evil.

"3-Nephi 12:38":—38 And behold, it is written, an # Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth;

"3-Nephi 12:39":—39 But I say unto you, thatThat ye shall not resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also;

"3-Nephi 12:40":—40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have [thy cloak] cloke also;

"3-Nephi 12:41":—41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

"3-Nephi 12:42":—42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

"3-Nephi 12:43":—43 And behold it is written also, # Ye have heard that thouit hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighborneighbour, and hate thine enemy;

"3-Nephi 12:44":—44 But I say unto you, loveLove your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them whowhich despitefully use you, and persecute you;

"3-Nephi 12:45":—45 That ye may be the children of your Father whowhich is in heaven; for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good-

"3-Nephi 12:46":—46 Therefore those things which were of old time, which were under the law, in me are all fulfilled.

"3-Nephi 12:47":—47 Old things are done away, and all things have become newsendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

"3-Nephi 12:46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more [than others]? do not even the publicans so?

48":—48 Therefore I would that ye should be Be ye therefore perfect, even as I, or your Father whowhich is in heaven is perfect.

3-Nephi 13

"3-Nephi 13:

CHAPTER 6

1":—1 Verily, verily, I say that I would that ye should do alms unto the poor; but take Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward of your Father whowhich is in heaven.

"3-Nephi 13:2":—2 Therefore, when ye shall do yourthou doest [thine] alms, do not sound a trumpet before youthee, as willthe hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, theyThey have their reward.

"3-Nephi 13:3":—3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth;

"3-Nephi 13:4":—4 That thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father whowhich seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

"3-Nephi 13:5":—5 # And when thou prayest, thou shalt not dobe as the hypocrites, [are]: for they love to pray, standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, theyThey have their reward.

"3-Nephi 13:6":—6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father ~~wh~~h~~o~~wh~~i~~ch is in secret; and thy Father, ~~wh~~h~~o~~wh~~i~~ch seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

"3-Nephi 13:7":—7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen, [do]: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

"3-Nephi 13:8":—8 Be not ye therefore like unto them; ; for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, ; before ye ask him.

"3-Nephi 13:9":—9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father ~~wh~~h~~o~~wh~~i~~ch art in heaven, ~~h~~al~~l~~o~~w~~e~~dHallowed be thy name.~~

"3-Nephi 13:10":—10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done ~~o~~n~~i~~n earth, ; as [it is] in heaven.

"3-Nephi 13:11":—11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

"3-Nephi 13:12":—1213 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

"3-Nephi 13:13":—13; For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, ~~fo~~r~~ev~~e~~rfor ever. Amen.~~

"3-Nephi 13:14":—14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, ; your heavenly Father will also forgive you;;

"3-Nephi 13:15":—15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, ; neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

"3-Nephi 13:16":—16 # Moreover, when ye fast, ; be not, ; as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance;; for they disfigure their faces, ; that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, ~~th~~e~~y~~They have their reward.

"3-Nephi 13:17":—17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint ~~th~~yhine head, and wash thy face;

"3-Nephi 13:18":—18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father, ~~wh~~h~~o~~wh~~i~~ch is in secret;; and thy Father, ~~wh~~h~~o~~wh~~i~~ch seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

"3-Nephi 13:19":—19 # Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and ~~wh~~ere thieves break through and steal;;

"3-Nephi 13:20":—20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal;;

"3-Nephi 13:21":—21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

"3-Nephi 13:22":—22 The light of the body is the eye;; if, therefore, thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

"3-Nephi 13:23":—23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If, therefore, the light that is in thee be darkness, how great [is] that darkness!

"3-Nephi 13:24":—24 # No man can serve two masters;; for either he will hate the one, ; and love the other;; or else he will hold to the one, ; and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and ~~M~~a~~m~~m~~o~~nmammon.

~~"3-Nephi 13:25":—25 And now it came to pass that when Jesus had spoken these words he looked upon the twelve whom he had chosen, and said unto them: Remember the words which I have spoken. For behold, ye are they whom I have chosen to minister unto this people. Therefore I say unto you, take~~25 ~~Therefore I say unto you, Take~~ no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

"3-Nephi 13:26":—26 Behold the fowls of the air;; for they sow not, neither do they reap, ; nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

"3-Nephi 13:27":—27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

"3-Nephi 13:28":—28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, ; how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin;;

"3-Nephi 13:29":—29 And yet I say unto you, ~~th~~a~~tThat even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.~~

"3-Nephi 13:30":—30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which ~~today to day~~ is, and ~~tomorrow to morrow~~ is cast into the oven, ~~even so will [shall he] not much more [clothe] you, if~~ ye are ~~not~~ of little faith?

"3-Nephi 13:31":—31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

"3-Nephi 13:32":—32 For ~~(For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:)~~ for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

"3-Nephi 13:33":—33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

"3-Nephi 13:34":—34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient ~~is the day~~ unto the ~~day [is] the~~ evil thereof.

3-Nephi 14

"3-Nephi 14:

CHAPTER 7

1":—1 ~~And now it came to pass that when Jesus had spoken these words he turned again to the multitude, and did open his mouth unto them again, saying: Verily, verily, I say unto you,~~ Judge not, that ye be not judged.

"3-Nephi 14:2":—2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

"3-Nephi 14:3":—3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

"3-Nephi 14:4":—4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother; Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam [is] in thine own eye?

"3-Nephi 14:5":—5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

"3-Nephi 14:6":—6 # Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

"3-Nephi 14:7":—7 # Ask, and it shall be given ~~unto~~ you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

"3-Nephi 14:8":—8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

"3-Nephi 14:9":—9 Or what man is there of you, ~~who, whom~~ if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

"3-Nephi 14:10":—10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

"3-Nephi 14:11":—11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father ~~who, which~~ is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

"3-Nephi 14:12":—12 Therefore, all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the law and the prophets.

"3-Nephi 14:13":—13 # Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide [is] the gate, and broad [is] the way, ~~which that~~ leadeth to destruction, and many there be ~~who, which~~ go in thereat;

"3-Nephi 14:14":—14 Because strait [is] the gate, and narrow [is] the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

"3-Nephi 14:15":—15 # Beware of false prophets, ~~who, which~~ come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

"3-Nephi 14:16":—16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

"3-Nephi 14:17": —17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

"3-Nephi 14:18": —18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither [\[can\]](#) a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

"3-Nephi 14:19": —19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

"3-Nephi 14:20": —20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.

"3-Nephi 14:21": —[21-21 #](#) Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father [whowhich](#) is in heaven.

"3-Nephi 14:22": —22 Many will say to me in that day: Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works?

"3-Nephi 14:23": —23 And then will I profess unto them: I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

"3-Nephi 14:24": —[24 #](#) Therefore, [whose whosoever](#) heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, [whowhich](#) built his house upon a rock—

"3-Nephi 14:25": —25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not; for it was founded upon a rock.

"3-Nephi 14:26": —26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, [whowhich](#) built his house upon the sand—

"3-Nephi 14:27": —27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell; and great was the fall of it.

[28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:](#)

[29 For he taught them as \[one\] having authority, and not as the scribes.](#)

In this supposed *BoM* 'sermon of the mount' of the Mormon Jesus in America we need to ask ourselves the next question: Is it really possible that almost the exact order of wording and of events during three full chapters as if following the script of a 'play', occurring the same events both originally in the Old World and almost identically as a theatrical 'reprise' in the New World?

The Mormon Jesus at the beginning of this American 'sermon' is very annoyingly insisting (as Sidney Rigdon used to do it) in the need of 'water baptism', as well as an over emphasis on 'the Twelve American apostles' supposedly chosen by 'him', which things the real Jesus of the NT did not do at all! Also, the repetitive insistence on obeying the old law and the old commandments by the Mormon Jesus is a nuance; we learn from the Bible that once Jesus obeyed all the commandments, and died and was arisen from the dead, we are now no longer under the OT law or under any other commandment of men but under the law of love, in the current age of grace and of freedom! Also, the Mormon Jesus is very wordy and apparently edited himself on the run, a clear signature of Rigdon and of Smith discovered by [Packham, 2011b](#), because the real Jesus never said things in the Bible like the next ones found in this portion of the *BoM*: "~~ye shall come unto me, or shall desire to come unto me~~"; "even as I, or your Father", the last sentence indicates a total confusion in the mind of the author of the *BoM* between the separate identities of Jesus the son and of God his Father, the same is perceived over and over there, for example in the: "and then come ~~unto me with full purpose of heart, and I will receive you~~"; here the context is the reconciliation between believers before presenting their offerings to God (clearly distinct in the Bible), but here the *BoM* author is confused about the identity of Jesus, making 'him' here say that he is like the one receiving them in the temple, whose function was God's not his.

The *BoM* took care 'to change the name of currency' from the original Biblical '[farthing](#)' to a non-existent and fictitious American '[senine](#)' repeated twice. Obviously the author or authors of the *BoM*

lacked of understanding of the 'organ removal' passage and decided that it was better to remove it all from the lips of their Mormon Jesus, so they did. The genuine expressions that had been said, in the BoM are changed to be something that is written. It seems that some specific passages dealing with kings and kingdoms have been removed from the BoM version: Thy kingdom come, neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King, ...the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach [them], the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven, as well as the sentence about the bread: Give us this day our daily bread, also removed is the Gentile reference: after all these things do the Gentiles seek, etc. Again what are the odds of an almost verbatim match of three full chapters of the Bible with a supposedly live event in America?

To have a point of comparison, here is a different event in the real life of Jesus where he talks about similar things this is the "Sermon of the Plain" in Lk. 6:17-49 compared again to Mt. chapters 5, 6 and 7, from the point of view of Matthew:

Luke 6:17-49 compared to Mt. chapters 5, 6 and 7

20 # And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed [be ye] are] the poor in spirit: for your'st heir's is the kingdom of God heaven.

214 Blessed [are ye]] they that hunger now mourn: for ye they shall be filled. comforted.

5 Blessed [are ye] that weep now] the meek: for ye they shall laugh inherit the earth.

226 Blessed [are ye, when men shall hate you,] they which do hunger and when thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed [are] the merciful: for they shall separate you [from their company], and shall reproach [you], and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake obtain mercy.

23 Rejoice ye 8 Blessed [are] the pure in that day, and leap heart: for joy they shall see God.

9 Blessed [are] the peacemakers: for, behold, they shall be called the children of God.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great [is] your reward [is] great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

46 For if ye love them which love you, what thank reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

CHAPTER 7

1 Judge not, and that ye shall be not be judged : condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and,

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, judged: and it shall be given unto you; good with what measure , pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

413 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either 4 Or how canst wilt thou say to thy brother, Brother, let Let me pull out the mote that is in out of thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the ; and, behold, a beam that [is] in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out first- the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to pull cast out the mote that is in out of thy brother's eye.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth not forth corrupt good fruit; neither doth but a corrupt tree bring bringeth forth good evil fruit.

24 # Therefore whosoever heareth ~~my~~ these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will ~~shew you to whom he is like:~~

48 He is like a liken him unto a wise man, which built ~~an~~ his house ~~, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on~~ upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and ~~when the flood arose,~~ floods came, and the stream winds blew, and beat ~~vehemently~~ upon that house; and could it fell not ~~shake it~~ : for it was founded upon a rock.

~~But he-~~ 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, ~~is like shall be likened unto~~ a foolish man ~~that without a foundation,~~ which built ~~an~~ his house upon the earth; ~~against which sand:~~

27 And the ~~stream did beat vehemently~~ rain descended, and ~~immediately it fell;~~ the floods came, and the ~~ruin of~~ winds blew, and beat upon that house ~~was -;~~ and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

CHAPTER 7

1 Now 28 And it came to pass, when he Jesus had ended ~~all his~~ these sayings ~~in the audience of,~~ the people, ~~he entered into Capernaum~~ were astonished at his doctrine

There is consistency with the words of Jesus between the two Gospels (Lk. and Mt.) even when they are not as identical as the *BoM* 'sermon of the mount' is with Mt.'s. In contrast, there is a lack of consistency between the different Mormon texts, because, as I stated in the main text, here Jesus Christ, declared: "And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain" (Mt. 5:41), this was taken verbatim from the *KJV* and copied into 3 Ne. 12:41 supposedly **before** the actual gospel of Mt. was written according to the 'chronology' of the *BoM*; however, in the tampered version of the Bible know as the *Joseph Smith Translation* ('*JST*'), which evidently is not a 'translation' but a 'tampering', this was changed and expanded to mean: "And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him a mile; and whosoever shall compel thee to go with him twain, thou shalt go with him twain" ('*JST*' Mt. 5:43; yes, that's supposedly the same verse; however, the Bible version of *JS* (the '*JST*' or '*Inspired Version*', '*IV*') changed the order of *KJV* verses mostly due to their additions and deletions). And as seen before, the '*JST*' (here in strikethrough) changed the meaning of the words of Jesus (in the *KJV*):

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have ~~it;~~ and it he sue thee again, ~~let him have~~ [thy cloak] cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him ~~a mile;~~ and whosoever shall compel thee to go with him twain, ~~thou shalt go with him twain.---~~

This is how it looks when the '*JST*' (in strikethrough) is compared to the *BoM*:

"3 Nephi 12:40": 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have ~~it;~~ and it he sue thee again, ~~let him have~~ thy cloak also.---

"3 Nephi 12:41": 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him ~~a mile;~~ and whosoever shall compel thee to go with him twain, ~~thou shalt go with him twain.---~~

Next, some few other verses plagiarized by *BoM* from the *KJV* New Testament Gospels (just a couple of each):

Matthew 23:37 3-Nephi 10:4 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, [thou] that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under [her] wings, and have nourished you. ye would not!

Matthew 28:19 "3 Nephi 11:25": — ~~25 Having authority given me of Jesus Christ, I baptize you~~ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost —Amen:; [*** **Note:** There is evidence that the words in black, present in the *KJV* and left intact in the *BoM* and in the 'JST', are an Alexandrian adulteration perpetrated by Trinitarian Athanasius: <http://web.archive.org/web/20090808072722/http://geocities.com/fdocc3/in-my-name.htm>]

Mark 1:9 ~~3 Nephi 9:1~~ And it came to pass in those days, that ~~there was a voice~~ Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee...

Mark 16:16 ~~3 Nephi 11:34~~ He that believeth ~~not in me~~, and is ~~not~~ baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Luke 1:8; 14:1; 24:51 And it came to pass ~~that~~, [a sentence found in thousands of *BoM* verses]

Luke 3:6 ~~3 Nephi 16:20~~ And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

John 10:16 "3 Nephi 15:17": — ~~17 That other sheep I have~~ which are not of this fold;: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, [and] one shepherd. [an additional *BoM* verse quoting the same Jn. 10:16 below]

John 16:23 ~~3 Nephi 16:16~~ And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ~~thus hath~~ Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father ~~commanded me—that I should~~ in my name, he will give ~~unto this people this land for their inheritance [it] you~~. Etc., etc.

Additional parallels showing how the *BoM* intensely plagiarized the Bible are:

Book of Mormon's 'Alma' (~ 90 B.C.)	New Testament (~ 30 A.D.)
In both stories a man seems to die and a period of time passes:	
"And it came to pass that after two days and two nights they were about to take his body and lay it in a sepulchre..." (Alma 19:1)	"Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already" (John 11:17)
Both Martha and the queen use the word "stinketh":	
"... others say that he is dead and that <i>he stinketh</i> ..."	"... by this time <i>he stinketh</i> ..." (John 11:39)

(Alma 19:5)	
Both Ammon and Jesus use the word "sleepeth" with regard to the man:	
"... he <i>sleepeth</i> ..." (Alma 19:8)	"... Lazarus <i>sleepeth</i> ..." (John 11:11)
Both Ammon and Jesus say that the man will rise again:	
"... he <i>shall rise again</i> ..." (Alma 19:8)	"... They brother <i>shall rise again</i> " (John 11:23)
The conversation between Ammon and the queen contains other phrases that are similar to those used by Jesus and Martha:	
"And Ammon said unto her: <i>Believest thou this?</i> And she said unto him: <i>...I believe ...</i> " (Alma 19:9)	"Jesus said unto her ... <i>Believest thou this?</i> She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: <i>I believe ...</i> " (John 11:25-27)
In both cases the man arose:	
"... he arose ..." (Alma 19:12)	"... he that was dead came forth ..." (John 11:44)

And:

Book of Mormon's '1 Nephi' (~ 600 B.C.)	New Testament (~ 30 A. D.)
--	-----------------------------------

The two stories use identical language when speaking of the storm:	
"... <i>there arose a great storm...</i> " (1 Nephi 18:13)	"... <i>there arose a great storm</i> " (Mark 4:37)
In both stories the storm becomes so severe that the people are about to "perish," and they seek help from their spiritual leader:	
"... my brethren began to see that ... they must <i>perish</i> ...wherefore, they ... loosed the bands ..." (1 Nephi 18:15)	"... They awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we <i>perish</i> ?" (Mark 4:38)
In both cases, after the leaders come forth, the storm ceases. Almost identical wording appears in both accounts concerning the calming of the sea:	
"... <i>the winds did cease ... and there was a great calm</i> " (1 Nephi 18:21)	"... <i>the wind ceased, and there was a great calm</i> " (Mark 4:39)

Apart of these two, in Tanner and Tanner (2009) we also read:

"One of the most striking parallels is the beheading of John the Baptist in the New Testament and the attempted beheading of Omer in the *Book of Mormon*. In Matthew 14:6-11 we read how "the daughter of Herodias danced before" and "pleased" Herod. When Herod promised to give her "whatsoever she would ask," she wanted "John Baptist's head in a charger." Now, in the *Book of Mormon* we read the following: "And... let my father send for Akish,... and I will dance before him, ... wherefore if he shall desire of thee that ye shall give unto him me to wife, then shall ye say: I will give her if ye will bring unto me the head of my father ... the daughter of Jared danced before him that she pleased him, insomuch that he desired her to wife.... And Jared said unto him: I will give her unto you, if ye will bring unto me the head of my father, the king" ['Ether 8:10-12']. While the incident in the Bible happened during Christ's lifetime, the incident in the *Book of Mormon* was supposed to have occurred many hundreds of years before Christ [~ 2,200 B.C.]"

And also:

"Wesley M. Jones points out that "the ministry of St. Paul is duplicated almost exactly in the ministry of Alma, one of Joseph's characters—even in manner of speech and travels" (*A Critical Study of Book of*

Mormon Sources, pp. 14-15). The reader will no doubt remember that when Paul was on the way to Damascus to persecute the church, the Lord appeared to him and said: "... Saul, why persecutest thou me?" (Acts 9:4). In the *Book of Mormon*, Alma also persecuted the church and, like Paul, he received a vision. The "angel of the Lord" spoke to him and said: ... Alma, ... why persecutest thou the church of God?" (Mosiah 27:11,13). We have found seventeen interesting parallels between Alma and the apostle Paul. As we have already shown, the Nephites were not supposed to have had the books of the New Testament because they were written hundreds of years after they left Jerusalem. Nevertheless, we find many New Testament verses and parts of verses throughout the *Book of Mormon*."

References:

Jones, W. M. A Critical Study of Book of Mormon Sources. Detroit: *Harlo*, 1964.

Tanner, J., Tanner, S. The Changing World of Mormonism. *Utah Lighthouse Ministry*. 2009, 592 p. <http://www.webcitation.org/6Ap0HFkDX> [PDF] <http://www.webcitation.org/6AygbdJob> [HTML]

Apart of the plagiarism of complete chapters of the Bible, *JS et al.* (including Solomon Spalding, the original failed novelist that putatively penned the 'Manuscript Found' which was the raw source for the *BoM*), borrowed from many other sources at their disposal, just few of the innumerable examples, next:

Tanner and Tanner (2009) present the next: "For instance, the Westminster Confession, chapter 32, is probably the source for Alma, chapter 40. Following is a comparison of the two:"

Book of Mormon	Westminster Confession and Catechism
<p>1. Both claim to give information concerning the state of man after death:</p>	
<p>"... the state of the soul between death and the resurrection..." (<i>Book of Mormon</i>, Alma 40:11)</p>	<p>"... the State of Men after Death, and of the Resurrection..." (The Westminster Confession, chap. 32, as printed in <i>The Confession of Faith: The Larger and Shorter Catechisms</i>, Philadelphia, 1813)</p>
<p>2. Both state that the souls of men return to God after death:</p>	
<p>"... the spirits ... are taken home to that God who gave them life" (Alma 40:11)</p>	<p>"... their souls ...return to God who gave them" (Westminster Confession 32:1)</p>

3. Both claim that the righteous are received into a state of peace:	
"... <i>the spirits of those who are righteous are received into a state of happiness,...</i> " (Alma 40:12)	"... <i>The souls of the righteous, ...are received into the highest heavens, ...</i> " (Westminster Confession 32:1)
4. Both state that the wicked are cast out into darkness:	
"... <i>the spirits of the wicked, ... shall be cast out into outerdarkness;...</i> " (Alma 40:13)	"... <i>the souls of the wicked are cast into hell, ...and utterdarkness,...</i> " (Westminster Confession 32:1)
5. Both state that the souls of the wicked remain in darkness until the judgment:	
"... <i>the souls of the wicked, yea, in darkness, remain in this state, ...until the time of their resurrection</i> " (Alma 40:14)	"... <i>the souls of the wicked.... remain in.... darkness, reserved to the judgment of the great day</i> " (Westminster Confession 32:2)
6. Both state that the soul will be united again with the body at the time of the resurrection:	
"... <i>the souls and the bodies are re-united,...</i> " (Alma 40:20)	"... <i>bodies ...shall be united again to their souls...</i> " (Westminster Confessions 32:2)

"There are other parallels between the Book of Mormon and the Westminster Confession which we do not have room to include here."

Tomas E. Donofrio found ~155 parallels with a secular American history source and declared: "Compare the following parallels from Warren's *History* [History of the Rise, Progress and Termination of the American Revolution, published in 1805 by Mercy Otis Warren (1728-1814)] and the *Book of Mormon*. Apart of these ones, Donofrio painstakingly found parallels between the *BoM* and David Ramsay and from him his quotations of George Washington and of the Declaration of Independence, and of Samuel Adams, Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Paine, but also of: Samuel McClintock, Abraham Keteltas, Samuel Sherwood, Timothy Dwight, George Whitefield, Jonathan Edwards and Jonathan Edwards Jr.; and similar parallels between some of these men and the remaining manuscripts of Solomon Spalding, the putative author of the first draft of the *BoM*, now missing but once called 'Manuscript Found', this can be tracked by his other still remaining one: "Manuscript

Story", to see more of the Donofrio's parallels go to: <http://www.webcitation.org/6AdKoVwQd>, and to see more parallels with Spalding, go to: <http://www.webcitation.org/6AdKauCGf>, and to (divided in 5 parts): <http://web.archive.org/web/20081226170733/http://www.mormonstudies.com/spauth.htm>, for the Stanford word-print go to: <http://www.webcitation.org/6AdKOoLF2>, etc.

To this list, additional *BoM* parallels mentioned by Tanner and Tanner (2009) can be found with the Apocrypha of the Bible, with Josiah Priest's *The Wonders of Nature and Providence Displayed*, published in 1825 at Albany, New York, and with *The Wayne Sentinel*, a newspaper published in Joseph Smith's neighborhood, etc.

To this list, B. H. Roberts, Mormon historian adds the book *View of the Hebrews* by Ethan Smith Showing some parallels, for those interested, browse: "Tapir Whisperer's Book Review of: STUDIES OF THE BOOK OF MORMON, B.H. Roberts, 2nd Edition, edited by Brigham D. Madsen" (PDF), and a table with 8 parallels at: <https://www.sunstonemagazine.com/pdf/027-44-54.pdf> (saved at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6Bf0ccOtU>)

In the last reference the next additional Bible plagiarisms by *BoM* were found:

"~~Acts 3~~ ~~Nephi 20~~ :26 "—~~26~~ ~~The Father~~ Unto you first God, having raised ~~me~~ up ~~unto you first, and~~ his Son Jesus, sent ~~me~~ him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities ~~;~~ and this because ye are the children of the covenant—.

"~~Alma 5:52~~"—~~52~~ Matthew 3:10 And ~~again I say unto you, the Spirit saith: Behold, the ax now also the~~ axe is laid ~~at~~ unto the root of the ~~tree; trees:~~ therefore every tree ~~that~~ which bringeth not forth good fruit ~~shall be~~ is hewn down, and cast into the fire, ~~yea, a fire which cannot be consumed, even an~~ unquenchable fire. ~~Behold, and remember, the Holy One hath spoken it.~~

"~~3~~ ~~Nephi 7:8~~"—~~8~~ And thus six years had not passed away since— 2 Peter 2:22 But it is happened unto them according to the ~~more part of the people had~~ true proverb, The dog [is] turned ~~from their~~ righteousness, like the dog to his own vomit ~~;~~ or like again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

"~~Alma 40:13~~"— ... Matthew 8:12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping ~~;~~ and wailing, and gnashing of teeth ~~;~~ and this because of their own iniquity, being led captive by the will of the devil.

"~~1~~ ~~Nephi 22:25~~"— ... John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they ~~know him~~ shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, [and] one shepherd ~~;~~ and he shall feed his sheep, and in him they shall find pasture.

"~~1~~ ~~Nephi 10:10~~"— 10 And after he had baptized the Messiah with water, he should behold and bear record that he had baptized John 1:29 # The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, ~~who should take~~ which taketh away the ~~sins~~ sin of the world.

Plus additional nine where the wording has been changed even more, in every case verses 'from the future' have been quoted 'by the past' of the concocted 'chronology' of the *BoM*: Mt. 5:18 in 'Alma 34:13', Mt. 19:30 in '1 Ne. 13:42', Gal. 2:16 in '2 Ne. 2:5', James 1:5 in '2 Ne. 4:35', Mt. 7:8 in '2 Ne. 9:42', Mt. 21:22 in 'Enos 1:15', Rev. 22:11 in '2 Ne. 9:16', Rom. 4:15 in '2 Ne. 9:25', Lk. 6:24 in '2 Ne. 9:30'.

Etc., etc.

Appendix I

Brief and raw single comparison between the non Biblical *D&C*, just one example: [D&C 7](#) and the *KJV* of the Bible:

Section 7

~~Revelation given to Joseph Smith the Prophet and Oliver Cowdery, at Harmony, Pennsylvania, April 1829, when they inquired through the Urim and Thummim as to whether John, the beloved disciple, tarried in the flesh or had died. The revelation is a translated version of the record made on parchment by John and hidden up by himself (see History of the Church, 1:35–36).~~

~~1–3, John the Beloved will live until the Lord comes; 4–8, Peter, James, and John hold gospel keys.~~

~~1And the~~

~~JOHN CHAPTER 21~~

~~20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?~~

~~21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord said, and what [shall] this man [do]?~~

~~22 Jesus saith unto me: John, my beloved, what desirest him, if I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee? follow thou? For if you shall ask what you will, it me.~~

~~23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall be granted unto you.~~

~~2And I said unto him: Lord, give unto me power over death, that I may live and bring souls unto thee.~~

~~3And the Lord said unto me: Verily, verily, I say unto thee, because thou desirest this thou shalt tarry until I come in my glory, and shalt prophesy before nations, kindreds, tongues and people.~~

~~4And for this cause the Lord said unto Peter: not die; but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee? For he desired of me that he might bring souls unto me, but thou desiredst that thou mightest speedily come unto me in my kingdom.~~

~~5I say unto thee, Peter, this was a good desire; but my beloved has desired that he might do more, or a greater work yet among men than what he has before done.~~

~~6Yea, he has undertaken a greater work; therefore I will make him as flaming fire and a ministering angel; he shall minister for those who shall be heirs of salvation who dwell on the earth.~~

~~7And I will make thee to minister for him and for thy brother James; and unto you three I will give this power and the keys of this ministry until I come.~~

~~8Verily I say unto you, ye shall both have according to your desires, for ye both joy in that which ye have desired.~~

Below is the first published version of this supposed ‘translation’

[\[http://josephsmithpapers.org/paperDetails/book-of-commandments-1833?s=&p=22\]](http://josephsmithpapers.org/paperDetails/book-of-commandments-1833?s=&p=22) compared, first to the Bible and then to the current version for such non-existent ‘hidden’ document by John, taken from the original edition (p. 18), notice the persistence of the peculiar *KJV* italics “is that”:

Chapter VI

~~1 A Revelation given to Joseph Smith and Oliver, in Harmony, Pennsylvania, April 1829, when they desired to know whether John, the beloved disciple, tarried on earth. Translated from parchment, written and hid up by himself.~~

~~And the Lord said~~

~~JOHN CHAPTER 21~~

~~20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?~~

~~21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what [shall] this man [do]?~~

~~22 Jesus saith unto me, John my beloved, what desirest him, if I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee? follow thou? and I me.~~

~~23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said Lord, givenot unto me power that I may bring souls unto thee.~~

~~And the Lord said unto me: Verily, verily I say unto thee, because thou desiredst this, thou shalt tarry till I come in my glory:~~

~~2 And for this cause the Lord said unto Peter:-him, He shall not die; but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what [is that] to thee? for he desiredst of me that he might bring souls unto me: but thou desiredst that thou might speedily come unto me in my kingdom: I say unto thee, Peter, this was a good desire, but my beloved has undertaken a greater work.~~

~~3 Verily I say unto you, ye shall both have according to your desires, for ye both joy in that which ye have desired.~~

//////////

Then, the comparison of two versions of the same supposed and deceptive 'revelation' to *JS et al.*:

Chapter VI

1-A Section 7

Revelation given to Joseph Smith the Prophet and Oliver, ~~in~~ Cowdery, at Harmony, Pennsylvania, April 1829, when they ~~desired to know~~ inquired through the Urim and Thummim as to whether John, the beloved disciple, tarried ~~on earth. Translated from-~~ in the flesh or had died. The revelation is a translated version of the record made on parchment ~~, written by John~~ and ~~hid~~ hidden up by himself. (see History of the Church, 1:35-36).

And 1-3, John the Beloved will live until the Lord comes; 4-8, Peter, James, and John hold gospel keys.

1 And the Lord said unto me;: John, my beloved, what desirest thou? and For if you shall ask what you will, it shall be granted unto you.

2 And I said unto him: Lord, give unto me power over death, that I may live and bring souls unto thee.

3 And the Lord said unto me: Verily, verily, I say unto thee, because thou desiredst desirest this, thou shalt tarry ~~till~~ until I come in my glory : , and shalt prophesy before nations, kindreds, tongues and people.

2

4 And for this cause the Lord said unto Peter:-: If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? for For he desiredst desired of me that he might bring souls unto me; but thou desiredst that thou might mightest speedily come unto me in my kingdom:-:.

5 I say unto thee, Peter, this was a good desire; but my beloved has desired that he might do more, or a greater work yet among men than what he has before done.

6 Yea, he has undertaken a greater work; therefore I will make him as flaming fire and a ministering angel; he shall minister for those who shall be heirs of salvation who dwell on the earth.

3

7 And I will make thee to minister for him and for thy brother James; and unto you three I will give this power and the keys of this ministry until I come.

8 Verily I say unto you, ye shall both have according to your desires, for ye both joy in that which ye have desired.

And here the comparison of a handwritten version [below] with the first printing of it:

7th. Commandment AD 1829

Chapter VI

1 A Revelation given to Joseph & Smith and Oliver ~~concerning John the Beloved Deciple who leaned on his Saviour's breast given on,~~ in Harmony ~~Susquehannah County,~~ Pennsylvania, April 1829, when they desired to know whether John, the beloved disciple, tarried on earth. Translated from parchment, written and hid up by himself.

And the Lord said unto me, John my ~~Beloved beloved,~~ what ~~desiredst~~ desirest thou ~~&?~~ and I said Lord, give unto me power that I may bring souls unto thee ~~&.~~

And the Lord said unto me ~~Veriley:~~ Verily, verily I say unto thee, because thou desiredst this, thou shalt tarry ~~until~~ till I come in my glory ~~&.~~

2 And for this cause the Lord said unto Peter ~~if:-~~ If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee ~~{p-13}~~ For? for he desiredst of me that he might bring souls unto me; but thou desiredst that thou ~~mightest~~ might speedily come unto me in my kingdom; I say unto thee, Peter, this was a good desire, but my beloved ~~hath~~ has undertaken a greater work.

3 Verily I say unto you, ye shall both have according to your desires, for ye both ~~joy~~ joy in that which ye have desired ~~{p-14}~~

When the two locations given by two different versions for the 'same' 'revelation', this is what Google maps says:

A Harmony, Pennsylvania

B Susquehannah County, Pennsylvania

Did you mean a different: [Susquehannah County, Pennsylvania](#)

[Add Destination](#) - [Show options](#)

GET DIRECTIONS

▼ Suggested routes

I-80 E **316 mi, 5 hours 56 mins**
 ● No traffic information



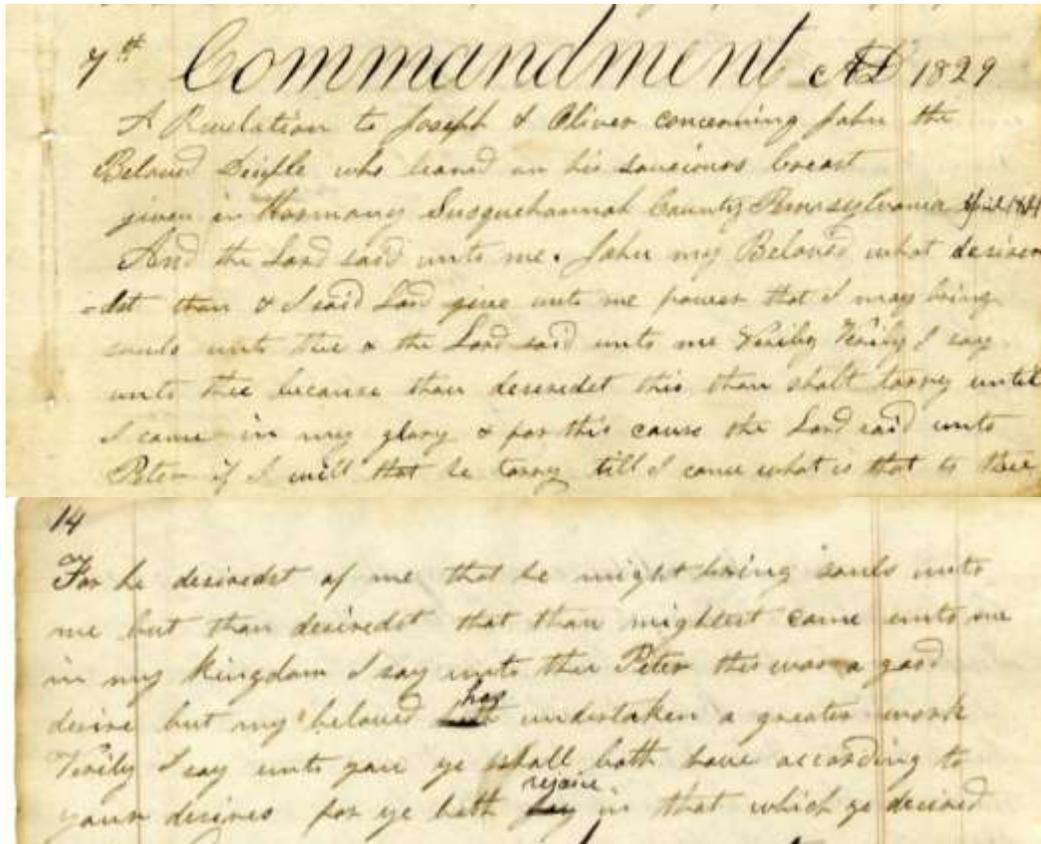
Next a text and copy of the original handwritten version and its original links:

7th. Commandment AD 1829

A Revelation to Joseph & Oliver concerning John the Beloved Deciple who leaned on his Saveiours breast given on in Harmony Susquehannah County Pennsylvania

And the Lord said unto me. John my Beloved what desiredst thou & I said Lord give unto me power that I may bring souls unto thee & the Lord said unto me Veriley Verily I say unto thee because thou desiredst this thou shalt tarry until I come in my glory & for this cause the Lord said unto Peter if I will that he tarry till I come what is that to thee [p. 13]

For he desiredst of me that he might bring souls unto me but thou desiredst that thou mightest come unto me in my kingdom I say unto thee Peter this was a good desire but my beloved hath undertaken a greater work Verily I say unto you ye shall both have according to your desires for ye both Joy in that which ye desired [p. 14]



Links:

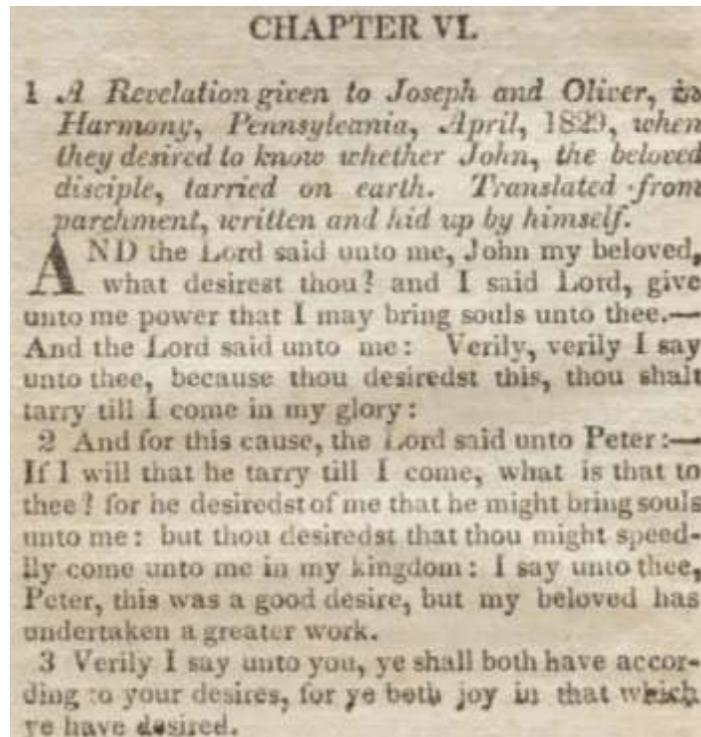
<http://josephsmithpapers.org/paperDetails/account-of-john-april-1829%E2%80%93dc-7?p=1>

Saved at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6BdZpjpXg>

<http://josephsmithpapers.org/paperDetails/account-of-john-april-1829%E2%80%93dc-7?p=2>

Saved at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6BdZv4lky>

A copy of the original printed version:



Link:

<http://josephsmithpapers.org/paperDetails/book-of-commandments-1833?s=&sm=none&tm=expanded&dm=image-and-text&zm=zoom-right&p=22>

Saved at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6BdZXmPZH>

More details on similarities between the texts of Mormonism and the *KJV* at:

Castro-Chavez, F. *The King James Version of the Bible and its italics in Mormon texts, a visual primer.* Scribd, 2012, 9 p. <http://www.webcitation.org/6B2vtkwwX>

Appendix J

‘First’ verse uses in **Bold** for the different ‘names of Jesus’ on the *BoM*

(A clear confusion with Jesus and his Father God is noticed throughout, as well as the ‘schizophrenic’ Catholic Trinity (*i.e.*, see below Alma 11:44, Mosiah 15:2-4, Ether 3:14, etc.), and the use of both Greek (Christ) and Hebrew (Messiah) to refer to Jesus):

1. "1 Nephi 1:19": ...the Jews did mock him because of the things which he testified of them; for he truly testified of their wickedness and their abominations; and he testified that the things which he saw and heard, and also the things which he read in the book, manifested plainly of the coming of **the Messiah**, and also the redemption of the world.

2. "1 Nephi 10:4": 4 Yea, even six hundred years from the time that my father left Jerusalem, a **prophet** would the Lord God raise up among the Jews -- even a **Messiah**, or, in other words, a **Savior of the world**.
3. "1 Nephi 10:14": ...after the house of Israel should be scattered they should be gathered together again; or, in fine, after the Gentiles had received the fulness of the Gospel, the natural branches of the olive-tree, or the remnants of the house of Israel, should be grafted in, or come to the knowledge of **the true Messiah**, their Lord and their Redeemer.
4. "2 Nephi 2:8": ...how great the importance to make these things known unto the inhabitants of the earth, that they may know that there is no flesh that can dwell in the presence of God, save it be through the merits, and mercy, and grace of **the Holy Messiah**, who layeth down his life according to the flesh, and taketh it again by the power of the Spirit, that he may bring to pass the resurrection of the dead, being the first that should rise.
5. "1 Nephi 10:10": ...after he had baptized the Messiah with water, he should behold and bear record that he had baptized **the Lamb of God**, who should take away the sins of the world.
6. "Ether 13:10": ...then cometh the New Jerusalem; and blessed are they who dwell therein, for it is they whose garments are white through the blood of **the Lamb**; and they are they who are numbered among the remnant of the seed of Joseph, who were of the house of Israel.
7. "Ether 3:17": ...as I, Moroni, said I could not make a full account of these things which are written therefore it sufficeth me to say that **Jesus** showed himself unto this man in the spirit, even after the manner and in the likeness of the same body even as he showed himself unto the Nephites.
8. "Moroni 6:6": ...they did meet together oft to partake of bread and wine, in remembrance of **the Lord Jesus**.
9. "Ether 2:12": ...this is a choice land, and whatsoever nation shall possess it shall be free from bondage, and from captivity, and from all other nations under heaven, if they will but serve the God of the land, who is **Jesus Christ**, who hath been manifested by the things which we have written.
10. "Ether 12:41": ...I would commend you to seek this Jesus of whom the prophets and apostles have written, that the grace of God the Father, and also **the Lord Jesus Christ**, and the Holy Ghost, which beareth record of them, may be and abide in you forever. Amen.
11. "Moroni 7:2": ...I, Mormon, speak unto you, my beloved brethren; and it is by the grace of God the Father, and **our Lord Jesus Christ**, and his holy will, because of the gift of his calling unto me, that I am permitted to speak unto you at this time.
12. "Alma 5:44": ...I am called to speak after this manner, according to the holy order of God, which is in **Christ Jesus**...
13. "Ether 4:1": ...the Lord commanded the brother of Jared to go down out of the mount from the presence of the Lord, and write the things which he had seen; and they were forbidden to come unto the children of men until after that he should be lifted up upon the cross; and for this cause did king

Mosiah keep them, that they should not come unto the world until after **Christ** should show himself unto his people.

14. "Mosiah 3:19": ...the natural man is an enemy to God, and has been from the fall of Adam, and will be, forever and ever, unless he yields to the enticings of the Holy Spirit, and putteth off the natural man and becometh a saint through the atonement of **Christ the Lord**, and becometh as a child, submissive, meek, humble, patient, full of love, willing to submit to all things which the Lord seeth fit to inflict upon him, even as a child doth submit to his father.

15. "Alma 11:44": ...this restoration shall come to all, both old and young, both bond and free, both male and female, both the wicked and the righteous; and even there shall not so much as a hair of their heads be lost; but every thing shall be restored to its perfect frame, as it is now, or in the body, and shall be brought and be arraigned before the bar of **Christ the Son**, and God the Father, and the Holy Spirit, which is one Eternal God, to be judged according to their works, whether they be good or whether they be evil.

16. "Alma 5:38": ...I say unto you, that **the good shepherd** doth call you; yea, and in his own name he doth call you, which is the name of Christ; and if ye will not hearken unto the voice of the good shepherd, to the name by which ye are called, behold, ye are not the sheep of the good shepherd.

17. "Helaman 15:13": ...this is according to the prophecy, that they shall again be brought to the true knowledge, which is knowledge of their Redeemer, and their **great and true shepherd**, and be numbered among his sheep.

18. "Ether 4:7": ...in that day that they shall exercise faith in me, saith the Lord, even as the brother of Jared did, that they may become sanctified in me, then will I manifest unto them the things which the brother of Jared saw, even to the unfolding unto them all my revelations, saith Jesus Christ, **the Son of God**, the Father of the heavens and of the earth, and all things that in them are.

19. "Ether 9:22": ...after he had anointed Coriantum to reign in his stead he lived four years, and he saw peace in the land; yea, and he even saw **the Son of Righteousness**, and did rejoice and glory in his day; and he died in peace.

20. "Ether 4:12": ...whatsoever thing persuadeth men to do good is of me; for good cometh of none save it be of me. I am the same that leadeth men to all good; he that will not believe my words will not believe me -- that I am; and he that will not believe me will not believe the Father who sent me. For behold, I am **the Father**, I am **the light**, and **the life**, and **the truth** of the world.

21. "Ether 3:14": ...I am he who was prepared from the foundation of the world to redeem my people. Behold, I am Jesus Christ. I am **the Father and the Son**. In me shall all mankind have life, and that eternally, even they who shall believe on my name; and they shall become my sons and my daughters.

22. "Mosiah 15:2-4": ...because he dwelleth in flesh he shall be called the Son of God, and having subjected the flesh to the will of the Father, being the Father and the Son --**The Father**, because he was conceived by the power of God; and **the Son**, because of the flesh; thus becoming **the Father and Son** -- And they are **one God**, yea, **the very Eternal Father** of heaven and of earth.

23. "Mosiah 16:15": ...redemption cometh through Christ the Lord, who is **the very Eternal Father**. Amen.
24. "2 Nephi 26:12": 12 And as I spake concerning the convincing of the Jews, that Jesus is **the very Christ**, it must needs be that the Gentiles be convinced also that Jesus is **the Christ, the Eternal God**;
25. "Mormon 3:21": ...that ye may believe the gospel of Jesus Christ, which ye shall have among you; and also that the Jews, the covenant people of the Lord, shall have other witness besides him whom they saw and heard, that Jesus, whom they slew, was the very Christ and **the very God**.
26. "2 Nephi 10:7": ...thus saith **the Lord God**: When the day cometh that they shall believe in me, that I am Christ, then have I covenanted with their fathers that they shall be restored in the flesh, upon the earth, unto the lands of their inheritance.
27. "Mosiah 3:17": ...I say unto you, that there shall be no other name given nor any other way nor means whereby salvation can come unto the children of men, only in and through the name of Christ, **the Lord Omnipotent**.
28. "2 Nephi 25:12": ...they shall have wars, and rumors of wars; and when the day cometh that **the Only Begotten of the Father**, yea, even **the Father of heaven and of earth**, shall manifest himself unto them in the flesh, behold, they will reject him, because of their iniquities, and the hardness of their hearts, and the stiffness of their necks.
29. "Jacob 4:5": ...they believed in Christ and worshiped the Father in his name, and also we worship the Father in his name. And for this intent we keep the law of Moses, it pointing our souls to him; and for this cause it is sanctified unto us for righteousness, even as it was accounted unto Abraham in the wilderness to be obedient unto the commands of God in offering up his son Isaac, which is a similitude of God and his **Only Begotten Son**.
30. "1 Nephi 11:6": ...Hosanna to the Lord, the most high God; for he is God over all the earth, yea, even above all. And blessed art thou, Nephi, because thou believest in **the Son of the most high God**; wherefore, thou shalt behold the things which thou hast desired.
31. "1 Nephi 11:21": ...the angel said unto me: Behold the Lamb of God, yea, even **the Son of the Eternal Father**! Knowest thou the meaning of the tree which thy father saw?
32. "1 Nephi 13:40": ...the angel spake unto me, saying: These last records, which thou hast seen among the Gentiles, shall establish the truth of the first, which are of the twelve apostles of the Lamb, and shall make known the plain and precious things which have been taken away from them; and shall make known to all kindreds, tongues, and people, that the Lamb of God is the Son of the Eternal Father, and **the Savior of the world**; and that all men must come unto him, or they cannot be saved.
33. "1 Nephi 21:26": ...I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; they shall be drunken with their own blood as with sweet wine; and all flesh shall know that I, the Lord, am thy **Savior** and thy Redeemer, **the Mighty One of Jacob**.
34. "Jacob 3:7": ...their husbands love their wives, and their wives love their husbands; and their husbands and their wives love their children; and their unbelief and their hatred towards you is because

of the iniquity of their fathers; wherefore, how much better are you than they, in the sight of **your great Creator**?

35. "Jacob 2:5": ...hearken ye unto me, and know that by the help of **the all-powerful Creator** of heaven and earth I can tell you concerning your thoughts, how that ye are beginning to labor in sin, which sin appeareth very abominable unto me, yea, and abominable unto God.

36. "Mosiah 3:8": ...he shall be called Jesus Christ, the Son of God, **the Father of heaven and earth, the Creator of all things from the beginning**; and his mother shall be called Mary. [See also: Helaman 14:12]

37. "Mosiah 29:19": ...were it not for the interposition of their **all-wise Creator**, and this because of their sincere repentance, they must unavoidably remain in bondage until now.

38. "Alma 5:25": ...Nay; except ye make **our Creator** a liar from the beginning...

39. "Alma 30:44": ...all things denote there is a God; yea, even the earth, and all things that are upon the face of it, yea, and its motion, yea, and also all the planets which move in their regular form do witness that there is a **Supreme Creator**.

40. "2 Nephi 9:5": ...I know that ye know that in the body he shall show himself unto those at Jerusalem, from whence we came; for it is expedient that it should be among them; for it behooveth **the great Creator** that he suffereth himself to become subject unto man in the flesh, and die for all men, that all men might become subject unto him.

41. "2 Nephi 31:11": ...the Father said: Repent ye, repent ye, and be baptized in the name of my **Beloved Son**.

42. "Helaman 13:38": ...your days of probation are past; ye have procrastinated the day of your salvation until it is everlastingly too late, and your destruction is made sure; yea, for ye have sought all the days of your lives for that which ye could not obtain; and ye have sought for happiness in doing iniquity, which thing is contrary to the nature of that righteousness which is in **our great and Eternal Head**.

43. "2 Nephi 2:27": ...men are free according to the flesh; and all things are given them which are expedient unto man. And they are free to choose liberty and eternal life, through **the great Mediator** of all men, or to choose captivity and death, according to the captivity and power of the devil; for he seeketh that all men might be miserable like unto himself.

44. "1 Nephi 10:5": ...he also spake concerning the prophets, how great a number had testified of these things, concerning this Messiah, of whom he had spoken, or this **Redeemer** of the world.

45. "1 Nephi 20:17": ...thus saith the Lord, **thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel**; I have sent him, the Lord thy God who teacheth thee to profit, who leadeth thee by the way thou shouldst go, hath done it.

46. "1 Nephi 22:12": 12 Wherefore, he will bring them again out of captivity, and they shall be gathered together to the lands of their inheritance; and they shall be brought out of obscurity and out of darkness; and they shall know that the Lord is their **Savior** and their Redeemer, **the Mighty One of Israel**.

47. "3 Nephi 22:5": ...**thy maker, thy husband, the Lord of Hosts** is his name; and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel -- the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

48. "2 Nephi 2:9": ...he is **the first-fruits** unto God, inasmuch as he shall make intercession for all the children of men; and they that believe in him shall be saved.

49. "Mosiah 2:19": ...if I, whom ye call your king, who has spent his days in your service, and yet has been in the service of God, do merit any thanks from you, O how you ought to thank your **heavenly King!**

50. "Mormon 9:3": ...will ye longer deny the Christ, or can ye behold the Lamb of God? Do ye suppose that ye shall dwell with him under a consciousness of your guilt? Do ye suppose that ye could be happy to dwell with that **holy Being**, when your souls are racked with a consciousness of guilt that ye have ever abused his laws?

51. "Moroni 8:3": ...praying unto God the Father in the name of his **Holy Child**, Jesus, that he, through his infinite goodness and grace, will keep you through the endurance of faith on his name to the end.

52. "2 Nephi 19:6": For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and **his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.** [Note: this is a *BoM* plagiarism ('borrowing') from the Biblical Isaiah 9:6, plus other 20 chapters of the Bible and innumerable verses, putting many NT ones in anachronism in a 'past' remote.]

Additional and most outrageous qualifications for Jesus such as "Jehovah", "God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob", "Lord God Almighty", etc... are presented by dishonest 'Mormon scholars' at:

<http://www.webcitation.org/6BViTFc4e> and also at: <http://www.webcitation.org/6BVikMBew>

And I say dishonest because, for example, apart of not providing an exhaustive concordance to find the [mistaken anachronistic quotations](#) of Malachi ~150 years before he even existed and of the New Testament (Acts, Peter's paraphrase of Moses, ~600 years before Peter's sermon) they falsely say the next thing about the eight witnesses:

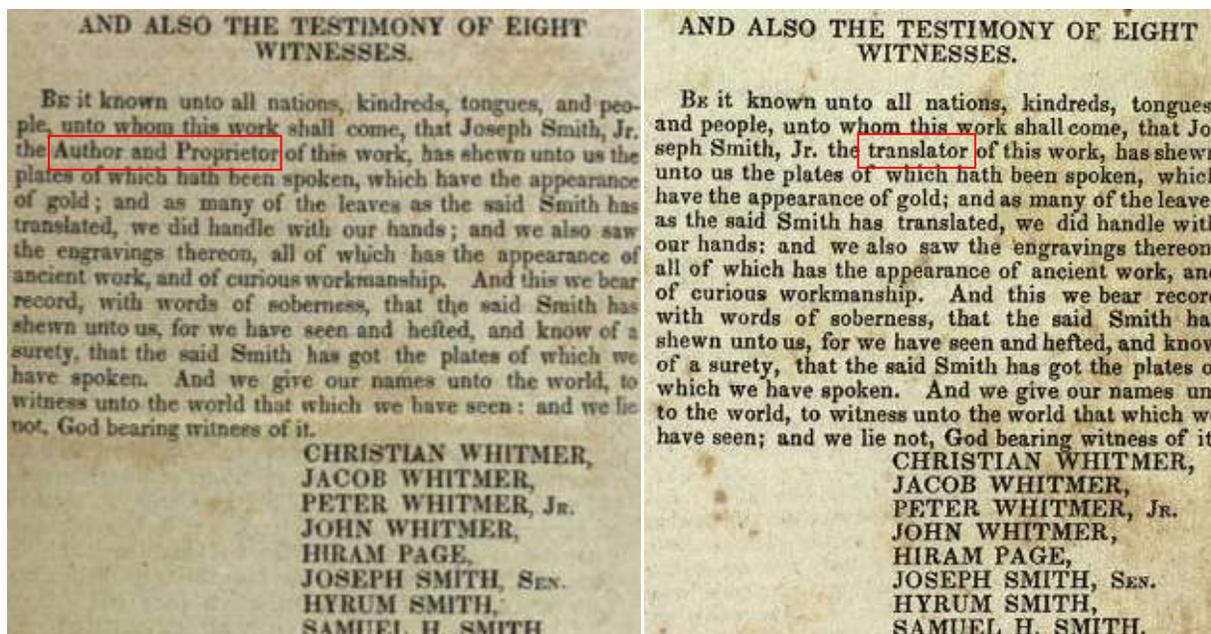
Witnesses. The punctuation and spelling are slightly different from that of the 1981 edition, although the words themselves remain unchanged. As was true for the Testimony of Three Witnesses, these

http://byustudies.byu.edu/book_of_mormon_charts/charts/169.pdf Saved at:

<http://www.webcitation.org/6BdYxLiIU> and at

http://liveweb.archive.org/http://byustudies.byu.edu/book_of_mormon_charts/charts/169.html

However, it is well known that there is a substantial change in "the words themselves" that hence, do not "remain unchanged", this will be an interesting legal case as to ask the Mormon leadership 'to produce' two authentic documents signed by the eight witnesses with the changed words:



Book of Mormon of 1830 (p. 590) and of 1837 (p. 621), respectively.

One last example of the lack of honesty of JS's 'Mormon Scholars', next you will see in the different versions of the *BoM*, first lacking of 'water baptism' (1830, 1837), then having it in parenthesis (1840), then its removal (1841), to finally having it again without parenthesis in the current version (2012). This was 'the doctrinal push' of water baptism instigated by 'doctrinal nut' Sidney Rigdon and apparently enacted by Joseph Smith Jr. himself! (Because [it appeared in Smith's 1840 'reviewed' version](#) but not in the 1841 Parley P. Pratt version!), and how badly those 'Scholars' used the same rigged passage in their attempt to smear the Bible. We read in Tanner and Tanner (2009): "Petersen (*As Translated Correctly*, 1966, p. 54) feels that the quotations from Isaiah found in the *Book of Mormon* are "no doubt the only truly accurate quotations in existence today". However, see the evidence and truth by yourself:

References of next images:

BoM 1830, the first version: *The Book of Mormon: An Account Written by the Hand of Mormon, upon Plates Taken from the Plates of Nephi*. Palmyra, NY: E. B. Grandin, 1830. i-iv, 5-588, plus two additional pp. The copy used herein is held at CHL. [Lacking: "or out of the waters of baptism" 1 Ne. 20:1 = Is. 48:1]

BoM 1837 version: *The Book of Mormon: An Account Written by the Hand of Mormon, upon Plates Taken from the Plates of Nephi*. Kirtland, OH: P. P. Pratt and J. Goodson; printed by O. Cowdery & Co., 1837. iii-vi, 7-619 pp., plus two additional pp. The copy used herein is held at CHL. [Lacking it]

BoM 1840 version: *The Book of Mormon: An Account Written by the Hand of Mormon, upon Plates Taken from the Plates of Nephi*. Nauvoo, IL [Cincinnati, OH]: Printed by [Ebenezer] Robinson and Smith; Stereotyped by Shepard and Stearns, 1840. iii-vi, 7-571 pp., plus two additional pp. The copy used herein is held at CHL. [Having "or out of the waters of baptism" 1 Ne. 20:1 ≠ Is. 48:1]

after this manner hath the prophet written: Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God

this manner has the prophet written: Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, who swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel; yet they swear not in

the prophet written: Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, (or out of the waters of baptism,) who swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel; yet they swear not in truth,

manner has the prophet written: Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, who swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel; yet they swear not in truth, nor in

HEARKEN and hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, or out of the waters of baptism, who swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, yet

Ⓝ TG Baptism.

TG Conversion.

Book of Mormon (BoM) versions of [1830](#), [1837](#), [1840](#), [1841](#), [2012](#), respectively showing the addition, putatively by Parley P. Pratt of the words: “or out of the waters of baptism”, first in parenthesis, then removed, then without the parenthesis in the current version, including the “TG” (Topical Guide, with 23 Bible references with many out of context for ‘Baptism’, and 35 for ‘Conversion’).

BoM 1841 version: *The Book of Mormon: An Account Written by the Hand of Mormon upon Plates Taken from the Plates of Nephi*. Liverpool, England: Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, and **Parley P. Pratt**; printed by *J. Tompkins*, 1841. i–iv, 1–643 pp. The copy used herein is held at CHL. [Lacking it]

The Tanners continue saying that Petersen “even goes so far as to judge the text of the Bible by the text found in the *Book of Mormon*: [Petersen says:] “A direct reference to baptism was plainly deleted from **Isaiah 48:1**. In the Old Testament this reference reads: “Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which sware by the name of the Lord...” And now note this same passage from the brass plates [*the Book of Mormon*]: “Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, OR OUT OF THE WATERS OF BAPTISM, who sware by the name of the Lord (1 Nephi 20:1). How many similar deletions were made, no one knows, because we have only fragments from the brass plates. But the Bible as we know it is a different volume from what it was—and would have been—had it not been changed so much by those with selfish interests (Petersen, *As Translated Correctly*, 1966, p. 67; my emphasis)”. Apostle Petersen certainly picked a poor example to try to prove his charge, for there is definite proof that the change was made in the text of the *Book of Mormon* rather than in the text of the Bible. The text of the original 1830 printing of the *Book of Mormon* did not have the phrase concerning baptism in it. It followed the text of the Bible: “Hearken and hear this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord,...” (*Book of Mormon*, 1830 ed. p. 52 [see above]). The phrase “or out of the waters of baptism” was added in later editions. It did not appear in the original handwritten manuscript, and even Dr. Nibley has to admit that it is an interpolation: “It is said that Parley P. Pratt suggested the phrase,... Isaiah did not have to tell his ancient hearers that he had the waters of baptism in mind, but it is necessary to tell it to the modern reader ...” (*Since Cumorah*, 1967, p. 151). Apostle Petersen made a serious mistake when **he tried to condemn the text of the Bible** on the basis of this verse from the *Book of Mormon*.”

Additional references:

Nibley, H. *Since Cumorah*. Salt Lake City: *Deseret*, 1967.

Petersen, M. E. *As Translated Correctly*. Salt Lake City: *Deseret*, 1966.

Conclusion: As I said in my first related article, once you research Mormonism you just keep going on-and-on confronting and proving wrong time after time every ‘Mormon Scholar’ and every Mormon tenet, which as they are based on falsehood, they always will be wrong. Here for example, in Nibley’s attempt to save the rear of Joseph Smith Jr., he used as a ‘scapegoat’ one of the two peddlers for Sidney Rigdon, which was, **Parley P. Pratt**, also corrupt; however, the evidence for each version indicates that **Joseph Smith Jr. himself did authorize and add** Rigdon’s ‘doctrinal’ statement “or out of the waters of baptism”.

Appendix L

Instances of the word Smith in *PGP* and most prominently in the *D&C* [with my emphasis plus notes within brackets], taken from the ‘[triple-combination](#)’ of Mormon texts (which includes an index):

PGP

The Mormon book *Pearl of Great Price (PGP)* selects materials produced by Joseph Smith published in the Mormon periodicals of his day:

First part of the 'JST' = 'IV' of Genesis, entitled by Mormons as the *Book of Moses (BoMos)* [*History of the Church*, vol. 1, pp. 98-101, 13 1-139].

Book of Abraham (BoA); a purported 'translation' from some Egyptian papyri that came into the hands of Joseph Smith in 1835, falsely presented as if containing writings of Abraham; such false 'translation' was published serially in the Mormon *Times and Seasons* beginning March 1, 1842, at Nauvoo, Ill [*History of the Church*, vol. 4, pp. 5 19-534].

Joseph Smith-Matthew (JSMt). An extract from the tampering of *JS et al.* on Matthew in the erroneously called 'Joseph Smith's Translation' ('JST') of the Bible, which is rather a non-granted adulteration of the Word of God [D&C 45:60-61 (see below) supposedly provides 'the divine' injunction to Sidney Rigdon and Joseph Smith to begin the translation of the New Testament; history proves that the hand of Rigdon was in most of this *JST*, hence in the *BoMos*, *JSRev*, and in all the *BoM*, stealing the unpublished works of Solomon Spalding as the surviving ones bear the signature seen all over the *BoM*].

Joseph Smith-History (JS-H). Excerpts from Joseph Smith's official testimony and history, which he prepared in 1838 [history however indicates that more than 60% was written by other members of the Mormon church after *JS*'s death, for those accounts see Tanner and Tanner (2009)], and which was published serially in the *Times and Seasons* in Nauvoo, Ill, beginning on March 15, 1842 [*History of the Church*, vol. 1.]

The Articles of Faith of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (*AF-LDS*). A statement by Joseph Smith [most probably written, as many other official Mormon texts, by Sidney Rigdon] published in the *Times and Seasons* March 1, 1842, in company with a short history of the Church that was popularly known as the *Wentworth Letter* [*History of the Church*, vol. 4, pp. 535-541].

Before you read about dead ghosts being alive and in heaven and talking with *JS* and his followers, let's be clear that the dead persons are still dead and unconscious according to the Bible, they are in an euphemism 'sleeping' until the great day when Jesus Christ will descend from heaven to wake them up! This was my **Final Note**: Two sets of final references have been linked to the version 1.9 [of [my first work](#) related to Mormonism] as I did learn more and more about the two tenets of Mormonism, with the heart to help them to dwell only on the Bible: 1) "[Ye shall not surely die](#)" (this is the first and successful deception of Satan as seen not only in Mormonism starting with Moroni or Nephi while expanding it to the extreme, but also seen in Catholicism, Spiritualism, and in mainstream Protestantism [the Bible teaches that dead people are still dead]); 2) "[Ye shall be as God](#)" (a shame for 'Christianity' but even most shameful for Mormonism. According to *JS et al.*, the lie [promoted by Mormonism in their unwilling help to the adversary of God] is: "ye shall be Gods," having your own worlds populated by the offspring of your multiple 'celestial wives').

D&C

D&C 1:17 Wherefore, I the Lord, knowing the calamity which should come upon the inhabitants of the earth, called upon my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., and spake unto him from heaven, and gave him commandments.

D&C 1:29 And after having received the record of the Nephites, yea, even my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., might have power to translate through the mercy of God, by the power of God, the Book of Mormon.

[From index:

D&C 1:30 Joseph Smith is given p[ower] to lay foundations of church; 3:12 'God' gave Joseph Smith s[ight] and power to 'translate' record; 5:4 Joseph Smith given gift to translate p[lates];

5:10 this generation will have the Lord's word through *JS*; 9:4 Oliver Cowdery called to w[rite] for *JS*;

13:1 **John the Baptist** c[onfers] Aaronic Priesthood (upon J. Smith and O. Cowdery); [however, his history contradicts this because it says that in] *JS-H* 1:68-72 Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery o[r]dained each other to Aaronic Priesthood and they baptize each other too; *JS-H* 1:74 scriptures are laid open to [the] 'understanding' of *JS*;

21:1 (107:92; 124:94,125; 127:12; 135:3) Joseph Smith, p[rophet], seer, and revelator.]

D&C 17:4 And this you shall do that my servant Joseph Smith, Jun. , may not be destroyed...

[From index:

17:7 [supposedly the] T[hree] W[itnesses] received the same power and gift as *JS* [however, if you study their story, they all doubted *JS* and his craft of deception, hence were miserably treated and expelled from their *LDS* church [see a detailed treatment of their stories by Tanner and Tanner (2009)].

Under 'Apostle' and 'Confirm':

20:2, 27:12 Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery ordained [apostles; this apostleship is also called the "Melchizedek Priesthood" *JS* ordained as first elder supposedly] **by Peter, James, and John**;

27:8 Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery called and ordained [priests], even as Aaron;

21:4 church should h[eed] words and commandment Joseph Smith receives,

21:5 saints [church] to receive Joseph Smith's word as if from the Lord's m[outh], as from mouth of G[od] 'in all p[atience'];

24:9 *JS* is not called to temporal labors;

27:12-13 (97:14) Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery ordained [each other] to bear k[ey] of ministry,

21:10 says that *JS* is ordained by Oliver Cowdery but 78:2 says that *JS* is 'o[r]dained] from on high';

27:13 (115:19) 'keys of kingdom' committed to *JS*;

21:7 *JS* inspired to move [the] cause of Z[ion].]

D&C 28:2 (132:7) But, behold, verily, verily, I say unto thee, no one shall be appointed to receive commandments and revelations in this church excepting my servant Joseph Smith, Jun...

[From index:

28:7 (35:18; 64:5; 115:19) Joseph Smith given k[ey] to [unfold] mysteries and sealed r[evelations];

28:10 JS to preside over conferences;

35:17 JS brought forth 'fulness [sic.] of gospel'.]

D&C 30:7 And none have I appointed to be his counselor over him in the church, concerning church matters, except it is his brother, Joseph Smith, Jun.

[From index:

45:60-61 Joseph Smith [is given the order by 'the Lord'] 'to t[ranslate' the] New Testament;

35:19-20 Sidney Rigdon (SR) to watch over and write for Joseph Smith,

35:23 SR to prove prophecies of Joseph Smith by scriptures,

90:6 SR and Frederick G. Williams (FGW) [counselor and s[cribe] to JS] are equal with Joseph Smith in holding keys

{more on FGW:

90:19 home to be provided to his family;

sec. 92 revelation to;

92:1 to be received Into United Order;

102:3 a president of the high council;

104:27, 29 house given to},

100:9-11 (124:104) SR to be spokesman for Joseph Smith,

124:103, 126 SR to be retained as counselor to Joseph Smith if humble;

41:7 Joseph Smith to have h[ouse] built 'for translating';

43:13 if m[ysteries] are desired, 'provide support' for JS;

61:23 JS [is 'ordered'] not to travel on waters;

76:15-21 Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon [supposedly] receive 'vision of glories' while 't[ranslating' the] Bible;

81:2 JS holds keys of presidency of High Priesthood;

102:1 'high council' organized under direction of JS;

124:125 JS [is the] presiding elder over [the] church;

130:14-17 JS prays about time of Christ's coming [and as always, gives a false revelation];

132:7 'sealing power' vested in JS;

135:3 JS [says that God says that he, JS] has **done more for salvation of men than any other man except Christ.**]

D&C 55:2 And then thou shalt be ordained by the hand of my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., to be an elder unto this church...

D&C 60:17 And by the mouth of my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., it shall be made known concerning Sidney Rigdon and Oliver Cowdery (*OC*)...

[From index:

6:18 *OC* is admonished to stand by Joseph Smith,

28:3 *OC* to declare Joseph Smith's revelations as Aaron;

124:94-95 place of *OC*, given to Hyrum Smith.]

D&C 73:3 Now, verily I say unto you my servants, Joseph Smith, Jun. , and Sidney Rigdon, saith the Lord, it is "expedient to "translate again

[From index:

81:2 Joseph Smith holds k[ey] of Presidency;

90:4 oracles to be given to c[hurch] through Joseph Smith,

90:13 Joseph Smith to preside over c[hurch];

90:13 Joseph Smith 't[ranslates' the] prophets;

93:48 Joseph Smith's family must give more e[arnest] heed to his sayings;

93:53 Joseph Smith should hasten to 't[ranslate' the] scriptures;

100:11 Joseph Smith to be r[evelator] unto Sidney Rigdon.]

D&C 104:26 And let my servant Martin Harris devote his moneys for the proclaiming of my words, according as my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., shall direct.

[From index:

102:3 Samuel H. Smith (*SHS*), brother of *JS*, and Joseph Smith, SR. (*JSSR*), father of *JS*, are members of [the] high council (Joseph Smith Sr. was called as the first Patriarch to the Church in John Johnson Inn in 1833),

124:141 *SHS* to preside over a bishopric;

112:15 the 'Twelve [apostles] of the Mormon church] are warned not to r[ebel] against Joseph Smith;

112:17 Thomas Marsh to u[nlock] door of kingdom In places where *JS* cannot come;

121:5 Joseph Smith asks the Lord to avenge his people In f[ury] of his heart;

122:1 ends of the earth shall 'inquire' after Joseph Smith's n[ame];

122:2 the wise and n[oble] shall seek counsel from Joseph Smith;

D&C 110 [supposedly Moses, Elias, and Elijah appeared (to *JS* and *OC*) and conveyed [the] priesthood keys {problem is that Elias is in Greek the same individual as Elijah in Hebrew *, which in itself exposes the 'grand' deception of *JS*}, supposedly also Jesus appeared them the same day (1836, Apr. 3) in the Kirtland Temple]; this is how this is explained later in the same '[triple combination](#)' of Mormon texts: On 3 April 1836, the Savior appeared and accepted the temple as a place in which he would reveal his word to his people (D&C 110: 1-10). Following this appearance, Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery received visits from Moses, Elias, and Elijah, all of whom gave them certain priesthood keys and important information (D&C 110:11-16)..]

D&C 124:1-14: Joseph Smith is commanded to make a solemn proclamation of the gospel to the president of the United States, the governors, and the rulers of all nations ;

D&C 124:19 ...and also my aged servant Joseph Smith, Sen., who **sitteth with Abraham at his right hand**, and blessed and holy is he, for he is mine.

D&C 124:124 First, I give unto you Hyrum Smith to be a patriarch unto you, to hold the sealing blessings of my church...

[From index:

124:57 a[nointing] put upon Joseph Smith's head;

124:33 b[aptism] **for dead** to be performed in the Lord's house;

124:89 William Law [the man that denounced the polygamy of *JS* in the "*Nauvoo Expositor*", was supposedly] to publish 't[ranslation'] of scriptures;

{Under Law, William, we read:

124:82 to put stock in Nauvoo House;

124:87-88, 107 to proclaim gospel;

124:89-90 to support 'translation' of scriptures;

124:91, 126 to be ordained counselor to JS;

124:97 to receive keys;

124:98-101 signs shall follow [and they did! As W. Law denounced the mischievous polygamy of JS and HS, and that was the end of both deceivers];

124:91 (124:124; 135:1) Hyrum Smith to take office of p[atrch];

124:94 Hyrum Smith a prophet, seer, and r[evelator];

124:115 [Robert D. Foster] to build house for Joseph Smith;

124:129 William Smith, brother of JS, member of 'the Twelve';

124:133 Don Carlos Smith, brother of JS is president of high priests quorum;

127:5-10 'the Lord's' instructions on b[aptism] **for dead** ;

sec. 128 Joseph Smith's teachings on b[aptism] **for dead**;

128:18 Joseph Smith 'might have rendered a plainer translation', but it is 'sufficiently p[lain'].]

D&C 132:15-20, *Celestial marriage and a continuation of the family unit enable men **to become gods**...*

40-47, Joseph Smith is given the power to bind and seal on earth and in heaven...

51-57, Emma Smith is counseled to be faithful and true ;

*58--66, Laws governing the **plurality of wives** are set forth...*

D&C 132:52 And let mine handmaid Emma Smith receive all those ['women'] that have [already without your consent or knowledge!] been given unto my servant Joseph...

[From index:

132:49 'the Lord' 'seals' upon Joseph Smith his e[xaltation]and prepares t[hrone] for JS;

132:53 'the Lord' appoints Joseph Smith r[uler] over many things.]

D&C 132:54 And I command mine handmaid, Emma Smith, to abide and cleave unto my servant Joseph, and to none else. But **if she will not abide** this commandment **she shall be destroyed**...

[In the index we read:

D&C 132: 1, 37 'the Lord' gave wives and concubines to A[braham] {which is a blatant lie},

34 God commanded and Sarah gave Hagar to A[braham] {my note is again that that's just not true, it was not God's idea; like the Mormon lie in the BoA that God told Abraham to say that Sarah was his sister, that again was NOT God's idea, was Abraham's};

135:3 Joseph Smith brought forth revelations of D&C;

137:5 Joseph Smith **saw** [dead] A[lvin] S[mith] 'in vision';

137:5-7 [Dead] **Alvin Smith** [in his 'ghostly appearance'] 'inherited celestial kingdom' without being b[aptized] in this life.]

D&C 138:11-24, *President [Joseph F.] Smith (JFS) sees **the righteous dead assembled in paradise and Christ's ministry among them** ;*

*38-52, JFS sees **Adam, Eve, and many of the holy prophets in the spirit world***

[From index:

138:11 *JFS saw h[ost] of **dead**, 138:39 "among **noble spirits**"* *who considered their spirit state before their resurrection as a bondage (?)*;

*53-60, **The righteous dead of this day continue their labors in the world of spirits.***

138:41 ['Jacob' and 'Isaac'] seen by *JFS* **among noble spirits**,

138:42 *JFS* '**saw**' 'Isaiah';

D&C 138 is 'Joseph F. Smith's vision of 'the r[edemption]' of **the dead**']

D&C 138:46 ...[A supposed "ghost", 'formerly human', called by Mormons an 'angel'] **Moroni spake** to the Prophet Joseph Smith...

[From index:

138:33 **spirits of the dead are taught** 'vicarious b[aptism'] for remission of sins [a ridiculous Mormon idea because it is a personal decision of the free will while humans naturally live on earth, it is like the mediaeval Catholic money given to 'save' their ancestors that started Luther's awakening against it, it is a false psychological way attempting to appease or tranquilize our mind when thinking of our dearly departed and their possible fate],

138:38 *JFS* **saw** g[reat] and **mighty ones among righteous spirits**;

138:41 *JFS* sees A[braham] **in spirit world**;

138:45 *JFS* saw E[lias], who was **with Moses** on 'Mount of Transfiguration';

138:53 Joseph F. Smith saw f[ather (ancestor), Hyrum Smith, *HS*] **in spirit world**;

138:53, *JS* [is also] **among mighty ones in spirit world.**]

Etc., etc., etc...

* About the big mistake of *JS* and *SR et al.*, to use the same individual Elias (Greek name) and Elijah (Hebrew name) in the same verse (and they did the same with Isaiah = Ezias, Jehovah = Elohim, etc.), the next, excerpts from a research by Packham [with my notes in brackets and emphasis]:

"Elijah" and "Elias"

Joseph Smith's problem with 'Elijah' (Hebrew) and 'Elias' (Greek) is ...complicated.

The name 'Elijah' occurs in this Hebrew form in the Bible (*KJV*) only in the Old Testament, over sixty times. Almost all occurrences are in I and II Kings, but a very important occurrence is in the prophecy in Malachi 4:5-6:

"Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse."

...The name in the form 'Elijah' does not occur in the Greek New Testament, nor does 'Elias' occur in the Old Testament. But 'Elias' occurs thirty times in the *King James* New Testament, and almost always in reference to the Malachi prophecy. John the Baptist was considered by many to be the returning Elijah. Notice however that it is always 'Elias' that is spoken of (Matt 11:14, 16:14, 17:11, Mark 9:11-13, John 1:21, 25 and parallels - *KJV*). At Romans 11:2-3, Paul quotes 'Elias' with the words of Elijah from I Kings 19:14.

At the [vision of the] Transfiguration [a prophetic, collective vision related to their future (and Jesus') resurrection and triumphant presence in the earthly kingdom, not the material presence of those men at that time as they are still dead], Moses and 'Elias' appear (Matt 17:3, Mark 9:4, Luke 9:30, *KJV*), and the disciples are informed that "Elias has come" (Matt 17:12, Mark 9:12).

Most modern translations of the New Testament use the Hebrew version of the name ('Elijah') instead of the Greek 'Elias' in order to avoid confusion and to emphasize that these two names refer to the same Old Testament prophet.

But Joseph Smith obviously did not know this, and apparently [his] 'God' didn't tell him: In D&C 27:6-9, 'Elias' and 'Elijah' are treated as distinctly different prophets:

"And also with Elias, to whom I have committed the keys of bringing to pass the restoration of all things [a lie] spoken by the mouth of all the holy prophets since the world began [another lie], concerning the last days;

7 And also John the son of Zacharias, which Zacharias he (Elias) visited [a blatant lie] and gave promise that he should have a son, and his name should be John, and he should be filled with the spirit of Elias;

8 Which John I have sent unto you [another lie], my servants, Joseph Smith, Jun., and Oliver Cowdery, to ordain you unto the first priesthood which you have received, that you might be called and ordained even as Aaron [another lie and a Jewish impossibility as the Levite "Aaron" order was only by genealogy];

9 And also Elijah [a blatant lie because this is the Hebrew form of the very same name and person called above 'Elias'], unto whom I have committed the keys of the power of turning the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to the fathers, that the whole earth may not be smitten with a curse;..." [emphasis added] (see also D&C 138:45-46)

Both Elias and Elijah also are reported to have appeared as two separate beings in the Kirtland temple (D&C 110:12, 13):

"12 After this, Elias appeared [a lie], and committed the dispensation of the gospel of Abraham [another lie], saying that in us and our seed all generations after us should be blessed [another lie].

13 After this vision had closed, another great and glorious vision burst upon us; for Elijah the prophet, who was taken to heaven without tasting death [a misunderstanding because he died indeed and is buried on earth], stood before us [another lie], and said [another lie]:

14 Behold, the time has fully come, which was spoken of by the mouth of Malachi--..." [emphasis added]

Thus, for Joseph Smith, the Greek name referred to one prophet and the Hebrew name referred to another.

This has caused no end of trouble for Mormon theologians. Mormon apostle and theologian Bruce R. McConkie, in *Mormon Doctrine*, takes more than three pages to try to unravel the contradictions. He distinguishes five (!) meanings for "Elias" [really a 'schizophrenic' explanation]:

1. A prophet of Abraham's time (D&C 110:12) and the "spirit" or "doctrine" of this prophet; McConkie admits that "We have no information, at this time, as to the mortal life or ministry of Elias. It is apparent that he lived in the days of Abraham, but whether he was Abraham [!], or Melchizedek, or some other prophet, we do not know" [A ridiculous Mormon lie because 'Elias' is a Greek word and a name impossible to have been used in the ancient days of Abraham, who lived even before the existence of the Jews.]

2. The Greek form of 'Elijah'; McConkie says, "This leads to some confusion..." (Yes, especially in the mind of Joseph Smith!)

3. The Spirit and Doctrine of Elias, which is to prepare for a greater work to come (this must therefore pertain only to the Aaronic priesthood, says McConkie).

4. The Elias of the Restoration. According to Joseph Smith, says McConkie, Christ is the Elias (JST "Inspired Version" John 1:21-28). McConkie clarifies: "By revelation we are also informed that the Elias who was to restore all things is the angel Gabriel who was know in mortality as Noah. (D&C 27:6-7) ... From the same authentic source we also learn that the promised Elias is John the Revelator. (D&C 77:9, 14)." McConkie then concludes that 'Elias' is a "composite personage." It is a "name and a title."

5. John the Baptist is a good example of an 'Elias,' says McConkie.

Now, which explanation makes more sense and is more likely the case? McConkie's (Elias is a hitherto unknown prophet of Abraham's time, with a Greek name, or maybe Abraham himself, or Melchizedek, or Gabriel - who is also Noah - and Christ, and Elijah, and John the Baptist, and John the Revelator, and a "spirit or doctrine")? [This is what I call a 'schizophrenic' and ridiculous Mormon theology based on a blatant mistake] ...The more obvious conclusion [is] that Joseph Smith was simply ignorant of the fact that the *King James* New Testament uses the Greek version of Old Testament names.

Moral: all it takes is one stupid mistake to form the basis for an entire complicated theology."

Taken from:

Packham, R. A Linguist Looks at Mormonism. Notes on linguistics problems in Mormonism, 2011a.
<http://web.archive.org/web/20110724233540/http://packham.n4m.org/linguist.htm>

Appendix M

Found at the end of the "Manuscript Story" by Solomon Spalding:

<http://web.archive.org/web/20110526081126/http://www.solomonspalding.com/docs/oberlin9.txt>

Also (mistakenly identified as the now missing "Manuscript Found") at:

<http://books.google.com/books?id=7idOAAAAYAAJ>, <http://books.google.com/books?id=57gUAAAAYAAJ>

Annexed to the foregoing are three pages of manuscript, in the same handwriting, apparently unconnected, and expressing the writer's sentiments as to revealed religion. The following is a literal copy:

===== draft letter with MS: =====

. . . But having every reason to place the highest confidence in your friendship and prudence I have no reluctance in complying with your request in giving you my sentiments of the Christian Religion -- and so far from considering the freedom you took in making the request, impertinence, I view it as a mark of your high esteem for me affectionate solicitude for my happiness. In giving you my sentiments of the Christian religion you will perceive that I am not trammelled with traditionary and vulgar prejudice that I do not believe certain facts and certain propositions to be true merely because that my ancestors believed them -- and because they are popular. In forming my creed I bring everything to the standard of reason -- that intellectual -- This is an unerring and sure guide in all matters of faith and practice. Having divested myself therefore of traditionary and vulgar prejudice and submitting to the guidance of reason it is impossible for me to have the same sentiments of the Christian religion which its advocates consider as orthodoxy -- It is in my view a mass of contradictions and an heterogeneous mixture of wisdom and folly -- nor can I find any clear and incontrovertable evidence of its being a revelation from an infinite benevolent and wise God. It is true that I never have had the leisure nor patience to read the elaborate and learned productions of divines in its vindication every part of it with very critical attention or to study the metaphysical jargon of divines in its vindication -- It is enough for me to know that propositions which are in contradiction to each other cannot both be true and that doctrines and facts which represent the Supreme Being as a barbarous and cruel tyrant can never be dictated by infinite wisdom. Whatever the clergy say to the contrary can have no effect in altering my sentiments. I know as

well as they that two and two make four and that three angles of a triangle are equal to two right ones. But notwithstanding I disavow any belief in the divinity of the Bible and consider it a mere human production designed to enrich and aggrandize its authors and to enable them to manage the multitude; yet, casting aside a considerable mass of rubbish and fanatical rant, I find that it contains a system of ethics or morals which cannot be excelled on account of their tendency to ameliorate the condition of man, and to promote individual social and public happiness, and that in various instances it represents The Almighty as possessing attributes worthy his transcendent character. Having a view therefore to those parts of the Bible which are truly good and excellent I sometimes speak of it in terms of high commendation -- and indeed I am inclined to believe that notwithstanding the mischiefs and miseries which have been produced by the bigoted zeal of fanatics and interested priests yet that such evils are more than counterbalanced in a Christian land, by the benefits which result to the great mass of the people by their believing that the Bible is of divine origin and that it contains a revelation from God. -- Such being my view of the subject I suffer my candle to remain under, nor make no exertions to dissipate their happy delusions. As...